

# **The Illusion of Viral Contagion: Scientific and Philosophical Review**

© DJC 2021

Website: <https://theillusionofviralcontagion.co.uk>

## Contents

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Historical Context</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Germ Theory versus Soil or Terrain Theory</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>Pleomorphism</b>	<b>37</b>
<b>Supporters of Terrain Theory</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>Effective Microorganisms</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>Germ-Terrain Duality Theory</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>Conceptual and Philosophical Questions about Viruses</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Contagion Theory, Studies and Experiments</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>Asymptomatic Contagion and Pre-Symptomatic Contagion</b>	<b>132</b>
<b>Sexually Transmitted Diseases</b>	<b>133</b>
<b>Brief History of Virology</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>Scientific and Medical Fraud</b>	<b>145</b>
<b>Virus Isolation</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>Virus Cultivation</b>	<b>178</b>
<b>Virus Conceptualisation</b>	<b>178</b>
<b>New COVID-19 (SARS-CoV-2) Variants</b>	<b>179</b>
<b>Technique is <i>not</i> Neutral</b>	<b>181</b>
<b>Emergence of an Earth-Cosmos Biology</b>	<b>200</b>
<b>Positive Attitude and Human Adaptability</b>	<b>208</b>
<b>PCR Testing</b>	<b>211</b>
<b>Antibody Testing</b>	<b>221</b>
<b>Herd Immunity Theory</b>	<b>225</b>
<b>Hand Sanitisers</b>	<b>225</b>
<b>Face Masks</b>	<b>227</b>
<b>Social Distancing</b>	<b>234</b>
<b>Lack of Public Debate</b>	<b>237</b>
<b>Crimes Against Humanity</b>	<b>241</b>
<b>Restructuring of Society</b>	<b>249</b>
<b>Summary</b>	<b>253</b>
<b>Addendum</b>	<b>268</b>

### **Disclaimer**

The information contained in this document is intended for educational purposes only and should not be interpreted as professional medical advice. Please consult a medical practitioner or other licensed healthcare provider if you have a medical problem.

## Introduction

This study looks at the scientific and philosophical evidence for the epidemiological phenomena of so-called contagious diseases. It's important to read the entire document covering the historical views of diseases, epidemics and pandemics to fully understand how the erroneous theoretical foundations of modern allopathic medicine have developed and led to the current crisis facing humanity.

Since the start of the current pandemic extreme fear is being promoted by the global media corporations due to the Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome-CoronaVirus-2 (SARS-CoV-2). Syndrome is a cluster of related symptoms. Corona is the Latin word for crown or wreath, so-called because of its crown-like spikes on the outer surface of the virus molecule, which are called 'spike proteins'. A complete viral particle is called a virion. The SARS-CoV-2 virions have spike proteins protruding from their surface. This virus is assumed to cause the new acute respiratory distress syndrome COrona VIRUS Disease-2019 (COVID-19). There are four genera of coronaviruses; Alpha, Beta, Gamma and Delta. Only Alpha and Beta are considered contagious in mammals. However, the Gamma variant is considered to only infect birds whilst the Delta variant is believed to infect birds and mammals. It is claimed that COVID-19 is an exogenous betacoronavirus ( $\beta$ -CoVs) that is contagious and is responsible for the current global pandemic. However, on the American Centers for Disease Control (CDC) and Prevention webpage at: <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/prevent-getting-sick/how-covid-spreads.html>, it states:

*“COVID-19 is thought to spread mainly through close contact from person to person, ...”*

You read that right. Person-to-person contagion is a hypothesis and *not* a scientifically established fact. More on this further on but first it's important to understand the history of medicine that is reviewed briefly below. During all pandemics throughout history the entire population is never entirely infected.

## Historical Context

English historian and Member of Parliament (MP) Edward Gibbon (1737-1794) wrote the six-volume work titled 'The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire', published between 1776–1789. In Volume 1, Chapter III, page 72, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/declinefalloffrom01gibbuoft/page/72>, Gibbon wrote that general history:

*“...is, indeed, little more than the register of the crimes, follies, and misfortunes of mankind. ...”*

As research shows the history of medicine is no different. To fully understand the current allopathic medical paradigm that most people are familiar with, it's first necessary to explore the hidden history of medicine from the earliest times up until the present. However, only pivotal historical figures, events and discoveries will be mentioned in this context. By reviewing the abundance of eclectic historical literature in the biological and medical sciences by qualified scientists, practitioners and intelligence lay persons one can see an undercurrent that is observed by the scientific method and epidemiological observations. The medical sciences more than most are affected by human frailty and hubris.

Italian medical historian, medieval & classical scholar and linguist of classical and several modern languages Dr Plinio Prioreschi MD PhD (1930-2014) wrote a monumental six volume series titled 'A History of Medicine'. Volumes I & II were published by The Edwin Mellen Press, Lewiston, New York (<https://mellenpress.com/book/History-of-Medicine-Volume-1-Primitive-and-Ancient-Medicine/4254/>), with Volumes III to VI published by Horatius Press, Omaha, Nebraska, between 1991 and 2007. His work covers the history of primitive and ancient medicine through to renaissance medicine. Of particular interest is Prioreschi's finding that alternative medicine existed in ancient Rome, ancient India and in the medieval Islamic world and isn't a contemporary phenomenon.

Dr Harris L Coulter (1932-2009) was an American medical historian, scientist and accomplished linguist fluent in German, French, Spanish, Latin, Russian, Hungarian and Serbo-Croatian and is best known for his four volume work on the epochal history of medicine titled 'Divided Legacy: A History

of the Schism in Medical Thought' written over a thirty year period. It represents a new interpretation of the history of Western medicine, from its origins in the Hippocratic writings of the fifth century BC to modern times. The title reflects the content covering the existence of two opposed medical philosophies, known traditionally as Rationalism (mechanism) and Empiricism (vitalism). Coulter traces the evolution of Rationalism from Galen in the second century AD to its modern formulation as scientific medicine and the Empirical medical doctrine represented by homœopathy, naturopathy, classical osteopathy, chiropractic and other holistic healing systems.

Coulter documented the struggle between the two main systems of thought and asserted that it was political rather than scientific in focus with no careful investigation into the merits of each system. Coulter's research is considered to be the most comprehensive work on the history of healthcare. Volume II, *The Origins of Modern Western Medicine: J.B. van Helmont to Claude Bernard* may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/11002733/7471cf>.

In Volume III, *Science and Ethics in American Medicine: 1800-1914*, first published in 1973, Coulter wrote:

*“Society today is paying a heavy price in disease and death for the monopoly granted the medical profession in the 1920's. In fact, the situation peculiarly resembles that of the 1830s when physicians relied on bloodletting, mercurial medicines, and quinine, even though knowing them to be intrinsically harmful. And precisely the same arguments were made in defense of these medicines as are employed today, namely, that the benefits outweigh the risks. In truth, the benefits accrue to the physician, while the patient runs the risks.”*

In Volume IV: *Twentieth-Century Medicine: The Bacteriological Era*, first published in 1994, Coulter documents the varying attitudes of major thinkers to the germ theory of disease.

Dr Coulter was an advisory Board Member of the Campaign Against Fraudulent Medical Research with website at: <http://www.pnc.com.au/~cafmr/online/research/index.html>.

### **Germ Theory versus Soil or Terrain Theory**

The concept that invisible particles can enter the human body and cause disease is quite ancient. The Roman encyclopaedist Marcus Terentius Varro (116-27 BC) in his dialogues '*De re rustica* [On Agriculture]', written circa 100 BC and published in Venice in 1514, warned that little invisible animals in the marshes can invade the body through the mouth and nostrils and cause disease. In 1655, the French sage, Dr Pierre Borel (1620-1671) a skilled chemist, physician and botanist referred to wormlike creatures he observed in the blood of patients with fevers. In 1684, Italian physician, naturalist, biologist and poet Francesco Redi (1626-1697) wrote '*Osservazioni intorno agli animali viventi che si trovano negli animali viventi* [Observations on Living Animals which are to be Found within Other Living Animals]'. Redi observed that the presence of maggots in putrefying meat does not result from spontaneous generation but rather from eggs laid on the meat by flies. Hence, he is referred to as the 'Founder of Experimental Biology', as well as the 'Father of Modern Parasitology'. Further information on the early history of the germ theory of disease may be found on The Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh (RCPE) website at: <https://www.rcpe.ac.uk/heritage/history-germ-theory-college-collections>.

For well over a century two polar opposite aetiologies, the Germ Theory of disease based upon monomorphism and the Terrain Theory of disease based upon pleomorphism have been competing with each other for supremacy. The bacterial germ or microbial theory was popularised and announced by the French chemist and microbiologist Louis Pasteur (1822-1895) under the title '*Physiologie. - La théorie des germes et ses applications à la Médecine et à la Chirurgie* [Physiology. - The Theory of Germs and its Applications to Medicine and Surgery]', by Messrs Pasteur, Joubert and Chamberland, published in *Comptes Rendus des de l'academie des sciences* [Reports from the Academy of Sciences], Paris, Tome LXXXVI, No. 17, *Séance du lundi 29 avril 1878* [Session of Monday, April 29, 1878],

pp1037-1043, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/ComptesRendusAcademieDesSciences0086/page/n1093>.

Pasteur's ideas were taken up by the German physician and microbiologist Dr H Robert Koch (1843-1910) who began to isolate specific bacteria that were thought to cause particular diseases. Amongst Koch's achievements he identified the specific microbes associated with anthrax, cholera and tuberculosis, more on which further on.

Pasteur is sometimes referred to as the Father of Modern Microbiology and the Father of the Germ Theory. Pasteur's monomorphism claims one type of micro-organism is responsible for one disease and that they invade the sterile body and create disease. It assumes bacteria and much later viruses occur naturally and create disease. Endogenous disease played *no* part in Pasteur's theory. This became canonised by modern allopathic medicine. Scientists' today estimate that there are at least 320,000 different viral variants in mammals. In 1936, there was an American biographical film released by Warner Brothers and directed by William Dieterle starring Paul Muni titled 'The Story of Louis Pasteur'. The official trailer of the film may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NVpwSmMa2O8> 3:18. The whole film may be viewed at: <https://ok.ru/video/1564295039589> 1:25:58.

The biological terrain theory or cellular theory of disease was proposed by Pasteur's contemporary French physician and physiologist Claude Bernard (1813-1878) who is the founder of experimental medicine. He was Chair of Physiology at the *Collège de France* [University of France] and Professor at the Natural History Museum [*Muséum d'histoire naturelle*], Paris, and is known as the Father of Modern Experimental Physiology and often referred to as the Father of the Terrain Theory of disease.

Bernard first began to form the concept of the importance of the *milieu intérieur* [internal environment] in his eleven lecture *Cours de physiologie générale de la Faculté des sciences* [Faculty of Science general physiology course] given at the Sorbonne between 1st May and 2 June 1854. These lectures were published in *Le Moniteur des hôpitaux : journal des progrès de la médecine et de la chirurgie pratiques* [The Hospital Monitor: Journal of Advances in Practical Medicine and Surgery], *2re année, Ire série, tome 2* [2nd year, 1st series, Volume 2], 1854, No. 52, *I. Leçon d'ouverture. Exposition de la méthode* [I. Opening Lecture. Introduction to the Method], pp405-412; *II. Propriétés générales des êtres vivants. Nutrition. Excitabilité. Irritabilité ou spontanéité* [II. General Properties of Living Beings – Nutrition – Excitability - Irritability or Spontaneity], No. 57, pp449-451; *III. De l'irritabilité et de la sensibilité* [III. Irritability and Sensitivity], No. 60, pp473-474; *IV. Propriétés des nerfs et des muscles* [IV. Properties of Nerves and Muscles], No. 64, pp505-507; *V. Propriétés des nerfs et des muscles. Suite* [V. Properties of Nerves and Muscles. Continuation], No. 72, pp572-573; *VI. Système nerveux centripète. Système nerveux centrifuge* [VI. Centripetal Nervous System - Centrifugal Nervous System], No. 76, pp601-603; *VII. Propriétés des glandes* [VII. Properties of Glands], No. 79, pp625-626; *VIII. Huitième leçon* [VIII. Lecture Eight], No. 137, pp1089-1090; *IX. Leçon du 26 mai 1854* [IX. Lecture of 26 May 1854], No. 139, pp1105-1107; *X. Leçon du 31 mai 1854. Propriétés des membranes endosmose [sic]* [X. Lecture of 31 May 1854. Properties of Endosmosis Membranes [sic]], No. 152, pp1210-1211; *XI. Leçon de 2 Juin, 1854, Absorption, excrétion* [XI. Lecture of June 2, 1854, Absorption, Excretion], *3ème année, Ire série, tome 3* [3rd year, 1st series, Volume 3], 1855, pp1-2. The *milieu intérieur* refers to three main fluids: the blood, lymph, and extracellular or interstitial fluid environment.

In December 1857, during a *Cours de Médecine du Collège de France* [University of France medicine course], Bernard spoke again about the *milieu intérieur* in two lectures that were published in 1859 in *Leçons sur les Propriétés Physiologiques et les Altérations Pathologiques des Liquides de l'Organisme* [Lectures on the Physiological Properties and Pathological Alterations of the Liquids of the Organism], *Tome Premier* [Volume One], *Première Leçon* [Lecture One], 9 Décembre 1857, pp1-27 (on pages 9 & 10) and on the *16 Décembre 1857, Troisième Leçon* [Third Lecture], pp41-62. Volume one and two are viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/leonssurlespr01bern/page/8> and <https://archive.org/details/leonssurlespr02bern>, respectively.

On 14 January 1865, during the second lecture of his experimental medicine course Bernard once again spoke about the importance of the *milieu intérieur*. This lecture were published in *Revue des Cours scientifiques de la France et de l'étranger – Physique – Chimie – Zoologie – Botanique – Physiologie – Géologie – Paléontologie – Médecine, Collège de France, Vol. 2, 1864-1865, Deuxième Année, 1er Semestre, No. 7, 14 Janvier 1865, Médecine Expérimentale, Cours de M. Claude Bernard (de l'Institut), II. Du milieu intérieur comme champ d'action de la médecine expérimentale* [Review of Scientific Courses in France and Abroad - Physics - Chemistry - Zoology - Botany - Physiology - Geology - Paleontology - Medicine, University of France, Vol. 2, 1864-1865, Second Year, 1st Semester, No. 7, January 14, 1865, Experimental Medicine, Lecture by Mr Claude Bernard (of the Institute), II. From the internal environment as a field of action of experimental medicine], pp102-107, and is viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101078040738&view=lup&seq=112>.

Later that year, Bernard published a book titled '*Introduction à l'Etude de la Médecine Expérimentale* [An Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine]', which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/BIUSante\\_31054/mode/2](https://archive.org/details/BIUSante_31054/mode/2). This book was translated into English under the title 'An Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine' and first published in 1927, with reprints in 1949 and 1957. The 1949 edition is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21270557> or downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2591022/d06819>. In Part Two: Experimentation with Living Beings, Chapter I: Experimental Considerations Common to Living Things and Inorganic Bodies, pp59-86, Bernard wrote about the internal environment. Harvard University physicist Professor I Bernard L Cohen (1924-2012) who wrote the Forward to the 1957 Dover edition, described Bernard as:

“...one of the greatest of all men of science.”

Bernard's last book containing nine lectures of the General Physiology course at the Natural History Museum in Paris titled '*Leçons sur les phénomènes de la vie communs aux animaux et aux végétaux* [Lectures on the Phenomena of Life Common to Animals and Plants]', *Tome Premier* [Volume One], was published posthumously in 1878, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/leonssurlesp01bern/page/112>. In *Deuxième Leçon* [Lecture Two], *Les trois forms de la vie* [The Three Forms of Life], pp65-124, Bernard finalised his conception of the *milieu intérieur* when he wrote about the composition of the blood in his famous aphorism on page 113 as:

“*La fixité du milieu intérieur est la condition de la vie libre, indépendante* [The constancy of the internal environment is the condition for a free and independent life.]”

The lectures from volume one were translated into English by Hebbel E Hoff, Roger Guillemin and Lucienne Guillemin and published in 1974. *Tome Deuxième* [Volume Two] published in 1879 contains 27 lectures in four parts: Part One, Immediate Principles, lectures I to VII; Part Two, Breathing, lectures VIII to XVI, Part Three, Digestion - Nutrition, lectures XVII to XXIV, and Part Four, Physical-Chemical Vitalism, lectures XXV to XXVII. These are viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/leonssurlesp02bern>.

Examples of physiological constants are body temperature (37°C [98.6F]), percentage of hydrogen pH ( $\approx 7.3$ ), blood glucose  $C_6H_{12}O_6$  (4.95 mmol/L), arterial blood pressure (systolic  $\approx 120$  mmHg, diastolic  $\approx 80$  mmHg), osmolarity (extracellular fluid concentration NaCl  $\approx 145$  mmol/L) and volemia (volume of blood circulating in the body of average adult  $\approx 4.5$  to 5.5 litres). Bernard of course didn't imply absolute constancy but the maintaining of parameters within a narrow range independently of any external medium fluctuations.

German natural health practitioner Uwe Karstaedt (1953-) has published a book about the importance of body temperature in both German and English titled '98.6F: Ideal Body Temperature as the Secret to Optimum Health', a synopsis of which may be read on the publisher's website at: <https://tredition.de/autoren/uwe-karstaedt-14151/986-f-hardcover-43222/>.



The Austrian polymath and mystic Dr Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925) founded the Anthroposophical Society in Cologne, Germany, on 28 December 1912. Steiner used the term Anthroposophy to mean 'wisdom of the human being'. In lecture nine of 10 lectures given to the workmen at the Goetheanum in Dornach, Switzerland, on 23rd February 1924 titled '*Aufbau und Abbau im menschlichen Organismus – Die Bedeutung der Absonderungen* [Anabolism and Catabolism in the Human Organism. Significance of Secretions]', Steiner at the end of his lecture said:

*“...Haben Sie einen dunklen Urin, neigen Sie irgendwo zu Entzündungen im Körper. Haben Sie einen sehr hellen Urin, neigen Sie zu Geschwülsten. Das ist eines. Aber so können Sie vom Urin aus auf alle Krankheiten schließen, wenn Sie den Urin nur richtig untersuchen. [...If your urine is dark, you have a tendency to inflammation somewhere in the body. If your urine is light coloured, you tend to develop tumours. This is one thing. But you can diagnose all diseases in the urine, if you know how to examine it properly.]”*

There is an audio version of this lecture on the [rudolfsteinaudio.com](http://www.rudolfsteinaudio.com/fromelephantstoeinsteinCW352/09fromelephantstoeinsteinCW352.mp3) website at: <http://www.rudolfsteinaudio.com/fromelephantstoeinsteinCW352/09fromelephantstoeinsteinCW352.mp3>.

Ninety-five years later some researchers are beginning to develop urine tests as a biomarker resource for early disease detection as outlined in a book by Chinese Professor Youhe Gao titled 'Urine: Promising Biomarker Source for Early Disease Detection', downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5402759/48594d>. Gao is founding Editor-in-Chief of the journal Urine. He asserts that urine is not a human waste but a medical treasure. Urine proteomics is a developing field of study.

German organic chemist Professor Dr Otto Neunhöffer (1904-1998) developed a urine test named after him for the very early detection of cancer years before any physical symptoms occur but it is only available privately from a few laboratories in Germany.

The world-renowned Polish-trained American physician Dr Stanislaw Burzynski MD PhD (1943-) started analysing the urine from cancer patients and comparing it to healthy individuals discovered that they were missing peptides (short polymers of amino acids). Burzynski isolated these peptides from copious quantities of urine and developed his AntiNeoPlaston (ANP) therapy for the treatment of cancer with great success. The American Medical Association (AMA) has done everything in their power to try and destroy him. Burzynski has a website at: <https://www.burzynskiclinic.com>. There are numerous documentaries about his work on the Burzynski Movie YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCLiRbQrj-gBow6VdLajWxaw>.

The great Yogis of India have practiced urotherapy for thousands of years known by various names under the Ayurvedic tradition as Manav Mootra, Shivambu Kalpa and Amaroli. If all diseases are contained in the urine as Steiner suggested then the solution to all diseases is perhaps to be found in the urine. This phenomenon as Burzynski has discovered may be the “anti-chemistry” that Steiner spoke about in 1921 elaborated upon further on. Urotherapy was made popular in the UK by English naturopath John W Armstrong (1884-1957) who published a treatise on it titled 'The Water of Life: A Treatise on Urine Therapy', first published in 1944. It has remained in print ever since. Armstrong's book may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3351815/1817c1>.

The self-renewal capacity of a small population of cells in human urine is discussed in a review paper by Guida Bento *et al* titled 'Urine-Derived Stem Cells: Applications in Regenerative and Predictive Medicine', published in Cells, Vol. 9, No. 3, 28 February 2020, pp573-, downloadable in PDF format from the U.S. National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI) National Library of Medicine (NLM) National Institutes of Health (NIH) website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7140531/pdf/cells-09-00573.pdf>.



It's well known that human urine is *not* sterile as outlined in a recent study titled 'The Bladder is Not Sterile: an Update on the Urinary Microbiome', published in *Current Bladder Dysfunction Reports*, Vol. 14, 2019, pp331-341, obtainable from: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s11884-019-00543-6>. Hence, if germs caused disease why do auto-urine therapy drinkers' worldwide report improve health instead of declining health? Scottish broadcaster and writer Sally Magnusson (1955-) has written a book titled 'Life of Pee: The Story of How Urine Got Everywhere', first published in 2010, covering the multiple uses of urine down through the ages a synopsis of which may be read on her website at: <https://sallymagnusson.com/life-of-pee/>. Magnusson's book is also downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5283507/935a54>.

Returning to Bernard, he introduced the concept of homeostasis (derived from the Greek words *homoios* meaning similar and *stasis* meaning motionlessness) and has been called the first systems biologist. However, it was the American physiologist and neurologist Dr Walter B Cannon MD (1871-1945), who outlined for the first time the classic concept of homeostasis in a paper read in a symposium on Internal Secretion, at the Congress of American Physicians, Washington, DC, on 6 May 1925, titled 'Some General Features of Endocrine Influence on Metabolism'. This paper was published in the now defunct *Transactions of the Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons, Thirteenth Triennial Session, Held at Washington, DC, May 5th and 6th 1925, New Haven, Connecticut, Volume XIII*, pp31-53, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/transactions13cong/page/30>. This paper was reprinted in *The American Journal of the Medical Sciences, New Series, Vol. CLXXI, No. 1, January 1926*, pp1-20, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.52490/page/n9>. The following year Cannon first coined the term *homeostasis* in a similar paper titled 'Physiological regulation of normal states: some tentative postulates concerning biological homeostatics', which was published in a book for the Jubilee of French physiologist Professor Charles R Richet (1850-1935) titled '*A Charles Richet, Ses Amis, Ses Collègues, Ses Élèves, 22 Mai 1926* [To Charles Richet, His Friends, His Colleagues, His Students, 22 May 1926]', pp91-93. Cannon developed fully his concept of homeostasis in a paper titled 'Organization for Physiological Homeostasis', published in *Physiological Reviews*, Volume IX, No. 3, July 1929, pp399-431, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://journals.physiology.org/doi/pdf/10.1152/physrev.1929.9.3.399>. Cannon went on to popularise the homeostasis concept in his book titled 'The Wisdom of the Body', first published in 1932, and downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2819726/e3ab2c>. Cannon was very familiar with Bernard's research, and greatly influenced by it.

Bernard's research was built upon and extended by French scientist Pierre Jacques Antoine Béchamp (1816-1908) who was Professor of Toxicology and Medical Chemistry at the Faculty of Montpellier. Béchamp discovered the primordial element of the living cell which he called the "*microzyme*". His Microzymian Theory is more commonly known as the cellular or host theory. Béchamp's microzymas (Greek for "small and zymas for ferments" or "small enzymes") are discussed in his book '*Les Microzymas dans leurs rapports avec l'hétérogénéité, l'histogénéité, la physiologie et la pathologie... Avec 5 planches lithographiées* [The Microzymas in their relationship with heterogeneity, histogeneity, physiology and pathology...with 5 lithographed plates]', first published in 1883 and viewable on the *Gallica Bibliothèque nationale de France* (BnF) [National Library of France] digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k65140517/f9.image.r=.JangFR>. This book containing 14 lectures given to medical students was translated into English by writer Ethel Douglas Hume (1874-1950) who was born in Ceylon and educated in Germany, Brussels, London and Italy. A condensed form of the Microzymas book with extracts in English may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/18729197025/Microzymas.pdf>.

Béchamp's last book '*Le Sang Et Son Troisième Élément Anatomique...* [The Blood and its Third Anatomical Element, etc.]', was first published in France in 1899 and translated into English and published in Philadelphia in 1911 and in London in 1912.

Further history on Béchamp may be found on the Bioregulatory Medicine Institute (BRMI) webpage at: <https://www.biologicalmedicineinstitute.com/antoine-bechamp>. In 2018, *L'Association Claude-*

*Bernard* [The Claude Bernard Association] was formed to support his memory and medical and scientific achievements with their website at: <https://association-claudebernard.fr/>. There is also a museum in Paris presenting his life and scientific experiments with a website at: <https://claudebernard.fr/>.

Another contemporary of Béchamp and Bernard was the forgotten self-taught genius René Quinton (1866-1925). He was a French physiologist, biologist and aviation pioneer who was the *Fondateur de la Ligue Nationale Aérienne* [Founder of the National Air League]. However, as a scientific visionary Quinton is best known for his 1897 discovery that the distinctive matrix of minerals that constitute the interstitial *milieu* and blood plasma is almost identical to a certain sort of nutrient-rich sea water. In some respects Quinton's work completed that of Bernard by demonstrating the true nature of the *interior milieu* to be a marine aquarium of sea water. Quinton described his 'Marine Plasma' or 'Ocean Plasma' as the '*origin of life*' with a diluted concentration of 9 grams/Litre (g/L) to match the blood concentration.

As early as 1900, Quinton proved that diluted seawater, properly formulated and under certain conditions, is virtually identical to mammal blood plasma and demonstrated that blood transfusion could be replaced by sea water. The primordial ocean was much less salty than it is today and was assumed by Quinton to be isotonic (i.e. having the same salinity as blood plasma). Hence, the isotonic concentration contains less than one third of the salt content of water in the oceans that contain approximately 33 g/L of mineral salts. If the fluid contains approximately as many molecules as blood plasma the liquid is said to be isotonic. Quinton's injectable isotonic water made it possible to restore vitality to a weakened organism.

In 1904, Quinton's major work titled '*L'eau de mer milieu organique; constance du milieu marin originel, comme milieu vital des cellules, a travers la série animale* [Seawater: An Organic Milieu; Constancy of the Original Marine Environment, as the Vital Medium of Cells, Through the Animal Species]', was first published in Paris laying the foundations of Marine Therapy. The first edition of his book is downloadable from the Gallica *Bibliothèque nationale de France* (BnF) digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k746094> or from webpage: <http://visualiseur.bnf.fr/Visualiseur?Destination=Gallica&O=NUMM-74609>, with the *Deuxième Édition* [Second Edition], published in 1912, downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/leaudemermilieu00quin>. Quinton's book was re-issued in 1995 because of the timeliness of its well-researched contents. Quinton is known as the Father of Marine Therapy. From his experiments with dogs, Quinton established what he called the Law of Marine Constancy that included: The Law of Thermal Constancy, The Law of Osmotic Constancy and The Law of Light Constancy. In his book he described this in *Chapitre* [Chapter] VII *Non-maintien du milieu marin originel, comme milieu vital des cellules, chez quelques organismes inférieurs et déchus. – Loi de constance marine originelle, fragment d'une loi de constance plus générale. – conception de l'organisme.* [Non-maintenance of the original marine environment, as the vital medium of cells, in some lower and fallen organisms. - Original law of marine constancy, fragment of a more general law of constancy. - Design of the organism.] , page 417, as:

« *La vie animale, apparue à l'état de cellule dans les mers, tend à maintenir, pour son haut fonctionnement cellulaire, à travers la série zoologique, les cellules constitutives des organismes dans le milieu marin des origines* » [“Animal life, which had originally appeared in cellular form in the seas, tends to maintain, for its best cellular functioning throughout the zoological species, its fundamental cells in a marine environment similar to its origin.”]

In an article by French journalist and author Lucien Corpechot (1871-1944) in the now defunct French daily Paris-*presse L'intransigeant* [The Uncompromising], Number 9984, Friday 15 November 1907, under the heading '**MIRACLES SCIENTIFIQUES - Comment reau de mer guérit** [SCIENTIFIC MIRACLES - How Seawater Heals], Front page, Columns 1 & 2, viewable on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k7846959>, Corpechot wrote:

*“Pasteur’s work brought us a conception of disease, those of Monsieur Quinton brought us a conception of health. What we call health is the normal functioning of the organic cell. However, this functioning remains possible only in an environment that Monsieur Quinton revealed to us, consisting of seawater. When the living environment is vitiated, it is diseased. Let’s change the environment, restore its purity, and health is reborn. This shows what seawater is.*

*Seawater is the vital liquid of the cell, the only one that allows it to function fully. And this definition makes us immediately grasp what distinguishes, from a medical point of view, seawater from Pastorian serums.*

*What is a Pasteur serum? It is a disease-specific serum and against this disease, a serum that attacks a certain microbe and no other. What is seawater? It is a serum that does not attack any particular microbe, but gives the organic cell the power to fight against all. “In Pastorian sera,” writes Dr Robert-Simon, “we have specific sera for a particular disease, acting against a specific microbial cell and its toxins. Monsieur Quinton’s theory makes sea water a serum no longer against this or that microorganism, but for the cell; and the clinic confirms this view, because in any case where the cell is damaged, we see the recovery of the organism following the use of marine injection.”*

*This theory established and verified, no one can predict the limits which the future will place on the method discovered by Monsieur Quinton. This is not a panacea. But the generality of action of such a method will probably ensure it, as Dr Robert-Simon writes, a very special and preponderant place among the curative agents available to medicine.”*

The distinguished French physician Dr Robert-Simon MD was one of the pioneers of seawater therapy for tuberculosis. Further information may be found on the ocean plasma website at: <http://oceanplasma.org/documents/simonroberte.html>.

There is a pamphlet titled ‘The New Treatment by Isotonic Plasma (Modified Sea Water)’, by A Physician, published in London in 1908 and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b22434380>.

The French homœopathic physician, Dr Bernard Seraphin Arnulphy MD (1852-1933), who was President of the French Homœopathic Association wrote a long article about Quinton titled ‘The Oceanic Origin of Life’, published in The Quest: A Quarterly Review, Volume I, No. 3, April 1910, pp489-504, which is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://iapsop.com/archive/materials/quest/quest\\_v1\\_1909-1910.pdf](http://iapsop.com/archive/materials/quest/quest_v1_1909-1910.pdf).

It’s interesting that Dr Robert M Le Hunte Cooper MD (c 1863-c 1940) reported in ‘The Homœopathic World: A Monthly Journal of Medical, Social, and Sanitary Science’, Vol. XLV, December 1, 1910, §SOCIETIES’ MEETINGS, page 557, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/thehomoeopathicworld45.1910/page/n567>, that:

*“...Dr. Arnulphy had also said that in M. Quinton’s view the value of the curative properties of the Isotonic Plasma lay in the minute and infinitesimal quantities of the metals present ; he did not attach any importance to the massive quantities of saline material present, but to those infinitesimal quantities of the rarer metals.”*

By 1910, there were almost 70 clinics in France dedicated to dispensing *Plasma de Quinton* [Quinton Plasma] saving many human lives. The clinical results were published with patients cases followed up for over 15 years. Tens of thousands of children in France and Egypt were cured with Quinton’s plasma, derived from oceanic water. Some of Quinton’s successful cases may be viewed at webpage: <http://oceanplasma.org/documents/cholera-e.html>.

In 1911, a Quinton Polyclinic was established in Poland Street, Soho, London, to provide treatment for poor people in one of the most deprived areas of London. This was reported in The British Journal of Nursing, London, Volume XLVI, No. 1,1194, Saturday, February 18, 1911, p131, downloadable in

PDF format from: <http://rcnarchive.rcn.org.uk/data/VOLUME046-1911/page131-volume46-18thfebruary1911.pdf>.

In an article titled 'Treatment of Chronic Constipation by Isotonic Sea Water Plasma' by Arthur G Sandberg MD who was Hon. Physician to the Quinton Sea-Water Dispensary, Soho, W, published in The Homœopathic World: A Monthly Journal of Medical, Social, and Sanitary Science, London, Vol. L, January 1, 1915, pp14-17, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/thehomoeopathicworld50.1915/page/n29>, gives three case histories on the effectiveness of Quinton's plasma. In the same journal is an article titled 'Sea Water Treatment and Its Relation to Homœopathy', by J Roberson Day MD (Lond.), The Homœopathic Review, London, Vol. L, Original Communications, November 1, 1915, pp485-490, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/thehomoeopathicworld50.1915/page/n451>, in which the importance of the infinitesimal quantities of the metals present have upon the human organism.

In 1911, Corpechot published a book about Quinton under the series '*Les Hommes et Les Idées* [Men and Ideas]' with the title '*René Quinton: Origines marines de la vie, Lois de Constance originelles par Lucien Corpechot avec un portrait et un autographe* [René Quinton: Marine Origins of Life, Original Laws of Constancy by Lucien Corpechot with a portrait and an autograph]', Paris, 1911, downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k8567558.texteImage>. In his book Corpechot states that Quinton gave an extension to Darwin's law with some journalists at the time calling Quinton the 'French Darwin'.

After Quinton's death therapies linked to the 'internal environment' were concealed from the public in favour of those of the 'external environment'. With the discovery of Penicillin in 1928 by Scottish physician and bacteriologist Alexander Fleming (1881-1955) attention was once again focused fully on the profitable warfare model of disease. With Pasteur's model, diseases came from external microorganisms, so therapies based on sulfonamides, antibiotics, serums and vaccines were to triumph. Those therapies like Quinton's which focused on strengthening and restoring the internal bio-terrain were rejected and suppressed. It's no accident that Quinton's work fell into obscurity. His injectable and drinkable plasma were used up until 1975. In 1982, due to intensive lobbying from the pharmaceutical industry changes in EU pharmaceutical regulations led to Quinton's marine plasma being phased out as an injectable medicine.

However, in 1996, Spanish entrepreneur Don Joan Miquel Coll Bouisset bought the French laboratory and relocated it to Cox, Alicante, Spain, due to it being illegal to manufacture in France. *Laboratoires Quinton S.L.*, has a website at: <https://quinton.bio>. Quinton™ marine plasma is once again made using the original rigorous protocols of René Quinton that uses the living fluid produced from pure seawater harvested from protected oceanic plankton blooms in the Bay of Biscay. The protocol requires the sea water to be as pure as possible and be collected at a depth of 30 meters in specific places that are not polluted at the interior of vortices (whirlpools) located off the Atlantic Ocean by special boats that analyse it, filter it and stabilise it at cold temperature to make it transportable. Once it arrives at Quinton Laboratories, it is purified by a double cold sterilising micro-filtration method (with microparticle filter size < 0.22µ) and packaged in sterile ampoules or vials. It is manufactured as a drinkable nutritional supplement packaged in the original Svelte double tipped glass ampoules and marketed as Quinton™ marine plasma. It is available in two forms: undiluted marine water that is called Hypertonic Marine Plasma (containing a greater amount of salts than blood plasma) and diluted sea water that is called Isotonic Marine Plasma. Quinton's plasma contains 78 bioavailable minerals and trace elements including sodium, magnesium, calcium, potassium, chlorides, sulphates, bicarbonates, iron and zinc in proportions that are in perfect balance with the body's needs. These elements in ionic form are easily assimilated in the gastric and intestinal tract and help restore the body's acid-base balance by regulating blood pH. There is a UK website at: <http://cellnutritionscience.com>.



In 2010, Coll created the *Fundación René Quinton* [René Quinton Foundation] with website at: <https://www.fundacionrenequinton.org/en/>. There is a short video titled 'The History of Rene Quinton', that is viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X3SOPRP\\_vzQ](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X3SOPRP_vzQ) 4:50.

There are some well documented case histories in the book titled '*Le plasma de Quinton, mode d'application raisonné. Références iconographiques et bibliographiques* [Quinton's Plasma: A Reasoned Application Method. Iconographic and Bibliographic References]', Nouvelle éd. avec 43 Figures [New ed. with 43 Figures], *Laboratoires de biologie appliquée H. Carrion* [H. Carrion Applied Biology Laboratories], 1933, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/BIUSante\\_153998x02](https://archive.org/details/BIUSante_153998x02).

American Doctor in Oriental Medicine Roy Dittman OMD, has written four papers in English on Quinton's work that may be read at: <http://www.equilibrauk.com/Quinton/Dittman.pdf>, <http://www.equilibrauk.com/Quinton/Dittman2.pdf>, <http://www.equilibrauk.com/Quinton/Dittman3.pdf>, and <http://www.equilibrauk.com/Quinton/Dittman4.pdf>.

There is a section on 'Quinton Isotonic Plasma', in the book titled 'Cancer and the New Biology of Water', by American physician Dr Thomas S Cowan MD, published in September 2019. Additionally, American author Jean-Paul O'Brien has a section on Quinton's sea water in his book titled 'Cures for Terminal Diseases', pp54-56, published in 2020, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/cures-for-terminal-diseases-final-1/page/54>.

Francisco Martin is a researcher on the medicinal use of sea water and has written a book titled '*Beber agua de mar. Teniendo en cuenta las leyes del Dr. Hamer sobre la autocuración* [Drinking Sea Water. Considering Dr. Hamer's Laws on Self-Healing]', first published in Spanish in 2012. An English edition translated from the 5<sup>th</sup> revised Spanish edition was published under the title 'Drinking sea water: Using Dr. Hamer's 5 biological laws on self-healing', published in July 2020. His book may be purchased from the author's website at: <http://www.drinkingseawater.com>.

In 1832, Scottish physician Dr Thomas Aitchison Latta MD (c1796-1833) invented the intravenous saline infusion that was first used to perform intravenous fluid replacement in the treatment of patients during the cholera epidemic of 1831-32. Latta based his experiments on the theories of Irish physician Dr William Brooke O'Shaughnessy (1809-1889), who as a result of his analysis of the blood of cholera victims found the blood deficient in water, salt, and "free alkali" and hypothesised that injecting salts would be helpful. Latta speculated that a salt solution could substitute for blood. This laid the foundation for the intravenous fluid and electrolyte-replacement therapy in the treatment of cholera. Latta is known as the Father of Intravenous Infusion Therapy. After Latta's death, the treatment fell into disuse for circa 70 years before being revived.

Normal saline intravenous (IV) solutions used today consist of 0.90% weight per volume (w/v) or 9 g/L of NaCl (Sodium chloride) in sterile water, less commonly known as physiological saline or isotonic saline. It's a real tragedy that the superior Quinton plasma is not used by hospital authorities to save more lives due to its more rapid rehydration capability compared with artificial saline. In a review by Sherif Awad *et al* titled 'The history of 0.9% saline', published in *Clinical nutrition* (Edinburgh, Scotland), Volume 27, No. 2, 2008, pp179-188, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://citocavas.files.wordpress.com/2015/04/the-history-of-09-saline.pdf>, the authors made the following revealing concluding statement:

*"The currently used 0.9% saline solution is without convincing historical basis. Given that the composition of 0.9% sodium chloride is dissimilar to most solutions used in the past, and is in no way 'normal' or 'physiological', our current practice may be based on historical fallacy and misconception."*

Not surprisingly there is no mention of Quinton's plasma in their review. It seems no doctor wants to right the wrongs of the past.

French microbiologist and histologist Dr Jules Tissot (1870-1950) studied and worked with French professor and veterinarian Jean-Baptiste 'Auguste' Chauveau (1827-1917) and in 1920 he succeeded French neuroscientist Louis E Lopicque (1866-1952), as Professor of General Physiology at the National Museum of Natural History in Paris. Tissot's research confirmed the microbial polymorphism and the bacterial nature of all living organisms in his life's work published in three volumes with each one accompanied by a catalogue of photomicrographs together with meticulous detail of the preparations. They are titled: '*Constitution des organismes animaux et végétaux: causes des maladies qui les atteignent* [Constitution of Animal and Plant Organisms: Causes of Diseases Affecting Them]', 1926; '*Constitution des organismes animaux et végétaux. 2e volume, Cause et nature de la tuberculose, origine et nature du bacille de Koch, source originelle des virus, constitution élémentaire des tissus: causes des maladies qui les atteignent* [Constitution of Animal and Plant Organisms. 2nd volume, Cause and Nature of Tuberculosis, Origin and Nature of Koch's Bacillus, Original Source of Viruses, Elementary Constitution of Tissues: Causes of the Diseases which Affect Them]', 1936 and '*Constitution des organismes animaux et végétaux : cause des maladies qui les atteignent. 3e volume, Constitution anatomique de la matière vivante, fonction bactérienne des êtres vivants, virus des maladies autogènes et hétérogènes et leurs sources originelles, preuves de l'inefficacité et des dangers des vaccinations actuelles* [Constitution of Animal and Plant Organisms: Cause of the Diseases which Affect Them. 3rd volume, Anatomical Constitution of Living Matter, Bacterial Function of Living Beings, Viruses of Endogenous and Heterogeneous Diseases and their Original Sources, Evidence of the Ineffectiveness and Dangers of Current Vaccinations]', 1946. In volume 3, Introduction, page 9, of his revolutionary findings dedicated to all doctors of France, Tissot wrote:

*“For three quarters of a century four false dogmas, introduced into science by Pasteur and which can be described as catastrophic, have stopped the progress of bacteriology and the fight against diseases of living beings, animals and plants, at the same time as they put an insurmountable obstacle to the progress of general biology and physiology as regards concerns many points of utmost importance to these two branches of science.*

*These four false dogmas are:*

1. *The dogma of atmospheric panspermia.*
2. *The dogma of the asepsis of living organisms.*
3. *The dogma of bacterial monomorphism.*
4. *The dogma of contagion.*

*These dogmas have had a harmful effect because they have completely distorted the reasoning of the artisans of scientific progress by inculcating in them inaccurate notions about the nature and properties of living matter and by orienting their work in false directions.*

*These false notions had the effect of establishing in their minds a fundamental distinction, a difference of an irreconcilable nature between the living matter of organised beings and that of bacteria, especially because the latter are considered to be the virulent agents of disease.”*

Tissot's Volume 1 book may be viewed on Google Books at: <https://books.google.fr/books?id=5-IgAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover&hl#v>. His Volume 2 and Volume 3 books have recently been digitised and are viewable and downloadable from the French *Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* [National Museum of Natural History] MNHN website at: [https://bibliotheques.mnhn.fr/medias/doc/EXPLOITATION/IFD/MNHN\\_105885/](https://bibliotheques.mnhn.fr/medias/doc/EXPLOITATION/IFD/MNHN_105885/) and [https://bibliotheques.mnhn.fr/medias/doc/EXPLOITATION/IFD/MNHN\\_107315/](https://bibliotheques.mnhn.fr/medias/doc/EXPLOITATION/IFD/MNHN_107315/), respectively. A précis of the contents of each of Tissot's three volumes is given in the Addendum.

The first 21, 140 and 23 pages respectively of Tissot's three volumes are also downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/17313933025/TISSOT\\_V1.pdf](https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/17313933025/TISSOT_V1.pdf),

[https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/17779579125/TISSOT\\_V2.pdf](https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/17779579125/TISSOT_V2.pdf),  
[https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/17287704025/TISSOT\\_V3.pdf](https://www.bonnes-habitudes.fr/app/download/17287704025/TISSOT_V3.pdf).

and

Tissot devoted most of his life to in-depth research on the elements that make up the living cell. Hence, he photographed microbes and demonstrated changes in morphology that are the inverse of monomorphism. He also showed that viruses are endogenous and used high-precision optical microscopy but with softer “fixatives” that respect the samples as Tissot was well aware of the problem of resultant artefacts. Some of the photographs from his third volume may be viewed on YouTube (commentary in French) at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AQgCYh2VXt0> 30:26.

It's important to emphasise that Tissot did not say at that time that there is no such thing as contagion. However, he opposed Pasteur's hypothesis of it being the only cause of disease. Today with the emerging fields of bioresonance and information field medicine other more rational scientific explanations are emerging to explain the illusion of viral contagion as elaborated upon further on.

On the initiative of Professor of Anthropology Paul Rivet (1876-1958), Tissot was invited to hold a conference in Paris on 25 February 1937 at the *Grand Amphithéâtre Du Muséum de Paris* [Grand Amphitheater of the Museum of Paris] where he demonstrated the autogeneity of tuberculosis during the conference. There is a short video on YouTube of the Grand Amphitheater with commentary in French at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CYkNXUHm77E> 0:40. Subtitles may be activated and set to Auto-translate in English. Tissot's finding was later confirmed by the German company SANUM-Kehlbeck.

In 1948, Tissot published his last book titled '*La catastrophe des vaccinations obligatoires. Elles sont très dangereuses, peuvent inoculer une diphtérie grave et d'autres maladies à vos enfants qu'elles tuent par milliers. Défendez les* [The Catastrophe of Compulsory Vaccinations. They are very dangerous, can inoculate your children with severe diphtheria and other diseases which they kill by the thousands. Defend them]', viewable on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k1415697b/f1.item> or the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/McGillLibrary-osl\\_catastrophe-vaccinations\\_pamphlet-1948-18801/mode/2](https://archive.org/details/McGillLibrary-osl_catastrophe-vaccinations_pamphlet-1948-18801/mode/2). That same year, Tissot founded an association, *la ligue Santé et Liberté* [The Health and Freedom league], to study “Pasteurian dogmas” and demonstrate the harmfulness of vaccines, whose members refused to have vaccinations by affirming their dangers. Tissot's research, like that of any scientist, is not error free but unfortunately his work is barely known in the English speaking world. With his courage in exposing the corruption within the pharmaceutical drug cartels he quickly became *persona non grata* to these malevolent monopolies.

In 1904 Tissot invented a spirometer, a device used to measure the volume of inhaled and exhaled air to assess a patient's lung function. Tissot referenced the work of Dr Louis Bourget (1856-1913), a *Professeur de Clinique médicale à l'Université de Lausanne* [Professor of the Medical Clinic at the University of Lausanne] who in 1907 published a book titled '*Quelques erreurs et tromperies de la science médicale moderne (avec de nombreux graphiques)* [Some Errors and Deceptions of Modern Medical Science (with many graphics)]'. The *Quatrième édition* [Fourth edition] published in 1915 is viewable on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k1269137g.texteImage>.

French author Pierre Lance published a four volume work titled '*Savants Maudits, Chercheurs Exclus* [Cursed Scientists, Excluded Researchers]. Tome 1 [Volume 1] titled '*Savants Maudits, Chercheurs Exclus: Un réquisitoire implacable contre la “nomenclatura” scientifique* [Cursed Scientists, Excluded Researchers: An Implacable Indictment Against the Scientific “Élite”]', published in 2003, contains chapters on Béchamp, Tissot and Quinton. Volumes 2 and 3 titled '*Savants Maudits, Chercheurs Exclus: Des découvertes interdites pourtant utilisables et efficaces...notamment dans le domaine de la santé !* [Cursed Scientists, Excluded Researchers: Prohibited discoveries, however usable and effective...especially in the field of health!]', were published in 2005 and 2006 respectively. Volume 2 contains chapters on Gaston Naessens and Auguste Lumière, both mentioned further on. The 2<sup>nd</sup> edition



of volume 2 is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/ScienceSavantsMauditsChercheursExclusVol.2PierreLance/page/n85>.

Volume 3 contains a chapter on Royal Raymond Rife, also mentioned further on. Volume 4 titled ‘*Savants Maudits, Chercheurs Exclus: Progrès censurés...Savoirs perdus...Thérapies étouffées !* [Cursed Scientists, Excluded Researchers: Censored progress...lost knowledge...therapies suppressed!]’, was published in 2020.

In 2006, Jean-Pierre Trachsel from Lussy-sur-Morges, Vaud, Switzerland, wrote an article titled ‘*Pasteur et la microbiologie des agressions L’erreur est humaine... [Pasteur and the Microbiology of Attacks: To Error is Human...]*’. He summarises the theories of Pasteur and Tissot and discusses Tissot’s endogenous and heterogeneous disease classifications. This document, in French, is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.apv.org/system/files/articles\\_pdf/ps-mcrb\\_f.pdf](https://www.apv.org/system/files/articles_pdf/ps-mcrb_f.pdf).

American biologist Dr Douglas H Robinson is a former researcher for the United States Navy at the Naval Medical Research Institute (NMRI), Bethesda, Maryland, who worked on problems associated with different breathing mixtures during deep dives. Robinson left NMRI and founded DeNovo Biologic LLC in Arlington, Virginia, and in 2001 published an Internet paper titled ‘An Oxygen-related bioprocess drives eukaryote-to-prokaryote genome evolution and speciation’. He observed the autogeneity of bacteria and was able to isolate from cultures subjected to stress, 11 kinds of bacteria from inside human and animal cells without any contamination present and found human eukaryotic cells can under respiratory stress make bacteria. Robinson named these bacteria VLIA (Virus Like Infectious Agents). He proved that stress, or any major cyclic fatigue at the cellular level can trigger pathology. Vaccines are of course a major stressor!

Robinson’s experiment would appear to confirm Tissot’s research. However, at the time of its publication his paper was not peer-reviewed. Robinson wrote a later article titled ‘Pleomorphic mammalian tumor-derived bacteria self-organize as multicellular mammalian eukaryotic-like organisms: morphogenetic properties in vitro, possible origins, and possible roles in mammalian ‘tumor ecologies’’, which was published in the non peer-reviewed medical journal *Medical Hypotheses*, Volume 64, No. 1, 2005, pp177-185, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://rense.com/1.mpicons/deNovoarticle.pdf>.

Robinson has two patents: ‘Methods for the Isolation of Bacteria Containing Eukaryotic Genes’, United States Patent Number: 6,022,730, 8 February 2000 and ‘Multicellular Organisms Derived from Normal/Nondiseased and Diseased Mammalian Tissues’, World Intellectual Property Organization Patent Cooperation Treaty (PCT) WO 2005/090554 A1, 29 September 2005. His website at: <http://www.denovobio.com> is no longer extant.

British surgeon, physician, medical historian and Theosophist Dr Maurice Beddow-Bayly MRCS LRCP (1887-1961) in a two-part article titled ‘The Germ Theory of Disease: A Challenge and a Suggestion’, published in *The Medical World*, London, Vol. XXVIII, No. 15, 15 June 1928, pp328-334, and No. 16, 22 June 1928, pp350-356, demolishes Koch’s postulates discussed in more detail further on. He then goes on to quote numerous instances of where the assumed pathogens associated with particular diseases such as diphtheria, malaria (literal meaning ‘bad air’), syphilis, influenza, tuberculosis, typhoid fever, tetanus, cholera, pneumonia & typhoid and influenza have been absent in patients with clinical symptoms and found in patients in perfect health, from which it can only be concluded that the associated organisms should be looked upon as the effect rather than the cause.

In a pamphlet titled ‘The Germ Theory of Disease and Serum-Therapy’, published in 1929, Beddow-Bayly on page 4 wrote:

*“It should be clearly understood that I do not say that germs do not exist or that they play no part in disease processes, once the diseased conditions are initiated. I do say that they are not the CAUSE.”*

On page 16, he concluded his pamphlet by writing:

*“This theory, fairly well covered by the term Bio-Chemical, maintains that faulty living, unhygienic surroundings, wrong mental and emotional states impair the vital functions of the organs of the body, causing a disturbance of the balance of chemical actions and reactions which take place in them. This disturbance of balance leads to germs, which are frequently the natural constituents of the body, becoming demoralised and taking on virulent characteristics, and to the production of a soil in which such germs can flourish if introduced from outside the body. But ultimate effect of these germs, whether introduced from outside or not, is towards a restoration of the balance of vital function, and in this capacity they act as scavengers for the elimination of those waste products which are the result of the disturbed chemical activities.”*

*“The outward symptoms of this compensatory process are what we commonly term disease.”*

In a lecture titled ‘Natural Immunity’ given under the auspices of The Health Education and Research Council, London, on 25 November 1937, Beddow-Bayly, concluded his talk by saying:

*“Our minds must become immune to fear, our hearts to all forms of hatred, and our wills to self-seeking before we can be truly Whole or Healthy. Man is a whole, a unit, though manifesting at different levels as Will, Thought, Feeling and Action, and the heresy of differentiation, shared alike by science and religion, has, by attempting to divide his being into water-tight compartments, contributed more than anything else to the present state of chaos reigning in medical thought and to the consequent retrogression in the Art of Healing.”*

*“For, only as the deeper aspects of Man’s being unfold a wider understanding, a more universal compassion and a greater selflessness will the physical body reflect that inner attainment in beauty of form and expression, in splendour of health and vitality, and in a Natural Immunity to any disharmony or disease which might assail his Citadel of Peace.”*

English physician Dr Edward Bach (1886-1936) was a pathologist and bacteriologist who had a consulting room near Harley Street, London. Bach became dissatisfied with the results of orthodox treatment using the products of disease in an attempt to cure it and gave up nosode therapy after his discovery of seven nosodes. Known conventionally for his work in immunology he became a homœopath and is famous for developing his 38 Bach Flower Remedies for eliminating negative thoughts and emotions to enhance mental wellbeing. Further information about this may be found on The Bach Centre website at: <https://www.bachcentre.com>. In his book titled ‘Heal Thyself: An Explanation of the Real Cause and Cure of Disease’, first published in 1931, and downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.bachflower.com/images/Heal%20Thyself.pdf>, in Chapter 7, page 24, Bach wrote:

*“In this age the fear of disease has developed until it has become a great power for harm, because it opens the door to those things we dread and makes it easier for their admission. Such fear is really self-interest, for when we are earnestly absorbed in the welfare of others there is no time to be apprehensive of personal maladies. Fear at the present time is playing a great part in intensifying disease, and modern science has increased the reign of terror by spreading abroad to the general public its discoveries, which as yet are but half-truths. The knowledge of bacteria and the various germs associated with disease has played havoc in the minds of tens of thousands of people, and by the dread aroused in them has in itself rendered them more susceptible of attack.”*

There is a scholarly but quaintly unusual book titled ‘Rational Bacteriology’ written by two American chiropractors, Dr John Robinson Verner (1889–1961) and Dr Clarence W Weiant (1897–1986) first published in New York in 1933. A second edition, revised and enlarged, was published in 1953 with Dr Ronald J Watkins DC (1915-2007) as the third author. It’s unusual in that the book is written in three parts. Part I: Formal Bacteriology covers the knowledge required for chiropractors’ to pass a state board examination in the subject (rationalism). However, the information in part II: The French Revolution from Béchamp to Tissot, is *contrary* to that in part I (empiricism)! Part III: Critique of Applied

Bacteriology, discusses opposing theories of germ diseases and their cause, treatment and prevention. The text of the second edition, revised and enlarged, may be viewed on The Institute Chiropractic (TIC) website at: <https://www.institutechiro.com/waves/1928-1975/fifth-wave-chiropractic/rational-bacteriology/> or may be obtained from the Soil & Health Library at: <https://soilandhealth.org/copyrighted-book/rational-bacteriology/>. In the Preface to the first edition the authors wrote:

*“The book has, however, a second and more important object, namely, that of making public some of the outstanding results of medical and bacteriological research of the past few years which undermine the whole germ theory of disease causation and the practices of serum and vaccine therapy or prophylaxis based thereon.”*

In Part I: Formal Bacteriology, §1 Bacteria in general, the authors advise their students:

*“Since the real relationships of Pasteur and Béchamp to bacteriology are not generally known, the matter is better left unmentioned on state board examinations. ...”*

In Part II: The French Revolution from Béchamp to Tissot, §32 Infection, the authors wrote:

*“This endogenous pathology raises a serious question as to the fitness of the words “infection” and “infectious.” Several of the so-called infectious diseases are totally endogenous every time and should, therefore, be classed as degenerative diseases, even though pathogenic micro-organisms are usually found as end-products of the degenerative pathology. Many other so called infectious diseases occur only occasionally as totally endogenous processes. ...”*

In §38 Cellular pathology, the authors wrote:

*“Both Béchamp and Tissot demonstrated that under certain conditions the germ is a product, a result, an effect of the disease process: The disease comes first, then the germ from the tissues a metamorphosis. There need be no “invasion” and no “migration.” Under certain conditions the “infection” is exclusively an endogenous process. ...”*

Further on in the same section reporting on Tissot’s research findings on diphtheria they wrote:

*“...Not only barley, but also wheat and rye developed the typical bacteria and pathology of diphtheria. Hence Tissot concluded that [diphtheria] epidemics originate not from contagion, but from eating degenerate cereals. ...”*

In §56 Four false dogmas of Pasteur, the authors commenting on Tissot’s four dogmas wrote:

*“Tissot has presented voluminous material in the nature of indisputable evidence that Pasteur was not only absolutely wrong about these four points, but also vicious in the promotion of these falsehoods exclusively for the benefit of Pasteur, his own fame and fortune. We shall consider portions of this evidence point by point.”*

In §59 Technology, the authors made a damning statement on technology/technique as follows:

*“Another vital principle is that what may be true in a test tube as a chemical reaction may be exactly the opposite in a living body, because of the nervous environment. This type of artificial, erroneous research when added to the faulty Pasteurian dogmas is just one more reason why there is so much fruitless “research” in pathology. All research men admit this fact, but continue to waste their time and our money.”*

In Part III: Critique of Applied Bacteriology, §66 Phenomena which destroy the validity of the practice of artificial immunization, the authors lament further about the problem of technique:

*“...How uneasy must Sydenham, Jenner, Pasteur, and Koch rest when they view our repeated attempts to replace observation and experimentation in vivo by methods in vitro! One of the greatest assumptions that over-specialization in the field of immunology has sanctioned is that the test-tube is analogous to the living host. This has been a considerable handicap to progress and has led to more wasted effort than any other single factor. ...”*

More will be said on the problem of *technique* later on. Verner and Weiant produced a pamphlet titled ‘The Chiropractor Looks at Infection: A Supplement to Rational Bacteriology’, published by the Public Health Council of the National Chiropractic Association, Webster City, Iowa, 1 January 1942. This pamphlet may be downloaded in PDF format from: <http://www.bknychiro.com/images/InfectionText.pdf>.

Alekseĭ Dmitrievich Speransky (1887-1961) was a Soviet pathologist who was a student of physiologist Ivan Petrovich Pavlov (1849-1936) at the Institute of Experimental Medicine who introduced the concept of nervism into physiology in 1883. Pavlov was the first Russian Nobel laureate awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1904 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1904/summary/>) “*in recognition of his work on the physiology of digestion, through which knowledge on vital aspects of the subject has been transformed and enlarged.*” However, Pavlov is best known for his dog experiments that took place in the 1890’s from which he accidentally discovered what became known as Pavlovian conditioning or classical conditioning. Speransky, however, became Director of the Department of Patho-Physiology of the All-Union Institute of Experimental Medicine and in 1935, Speransky’s theory of pathogenesis was translated into English and published in Moscow under the title ‘A Basis for the Theory of Medicine’. It was re-published in New York in 1936 and 1943. The 1943 edition is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5286987/61e344>. His book has also been reprinted and is available at: <https://www.feldenkraisresources.com/A-Basis-for-the-Theory-of-Medicine-by-A-D-Speran-p/2236.htm>. Speransky’s numerous histological experiments demonstrated conclusively that the tissues become sick first. This is followed by degeneration through nervous incoordination and various bacterial forms arise as a result of the disease and *not* the cause of it.

In Chapter XVIII Chronic Irritation (Inflammation), pp255-256, Speransky wrote:

*“Yet another circumstance remains not entirely comprehensible. We know from laboratory experiments that it is possible to infect almost any organ with tuberculosis by direct injection of the virus. In the spontaneous form of this process, however, or on infection through the blood, the organs of an animal are affected selectively and in some definite sequence. One cannot help thinking that, on injecting virus into an organ, besides the introduction of a special irritating agent, there is also the infliction of an ordinary trauma. In cases where the virus penetrates into the same tissues through the blood, this additional factor does not exist or is considerably less.”*  
*“Hence, simple encounter with the virus is not enough. It is necessary also that the so-called “resistance” of the given organ to the virus should be diminished. Consequently, the place for the focus is prepared either in advance or simultaneously, but, in any case, by the action of some other agent. It was natural to seek here for the participation of precisely those processes which have been studied by us under the name of nervous dystrophy.”*

In the Summary to his book on page 407, Speransky, wrote:

*“...The medicine of Virchow, Pasteur and Ehrlich is approaching exhaustion and cannot cope with the contradictions that have arisen. ...”*

In 1959, Watkins delivered a lecture titled ‘The Neurology of Immunization’, to the Ohio Chiropractic Physicians Association at their convention in Cleveland, Ohio, on 3rd and 4th October 1959 held at the Pick Carter Hotel. His lecture is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.institutechiro.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/Watkins-RJ-The-Neurology-of-Immunization-RJW.pdf>. This lecture contains many quotations from Tissot, Speransky and others.



In summary, Speransky's valuable research showed that the environment within the body is completely dependent upon the health of the nervous system. As a result Speransky's work was adopted by chiropractors and used to support and expand subluxation theory and in their fight for health freedom and rational therapy. It's not generally known, but the AMA waged war against chiropractors to hide from the public the health benefits they offer. Several hundreds chiropractors went to prison for not complying with the medical practice act. In 2016, American filmmaker Jeff Hays released a documentary titled 'Undoctored: The Hidden Story Behind the AMA's Plot to Destroy Chiropractic', the trailer for which may be viewed at: <https://www.undoctoredmovie.com> 02:43.

More recently, the vagus nerve has been shown to play an important role in one's overall health but most people unfortunately haven't heard of it. The vagus nerve is the longest nerve of the autonomic nervous system and is one of the most important nerves in the human body. American psychiatrist and developmental psychophysiology expert Dr Stephen W Porges PhD (1945-) has written a book titled 'The Polyvagal Theory: Neurophysiological Foundations of Emotions, Attachment, Communication, and Self-Regulation', published in 2011. It is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5061905/071cf9>. Porges, who has proposed and developed the Polyvagal Theory describes the process in which one's neural circuits read the cues of danger in the environment as neuroception, mostly subconsciously. Porges coined the term 'neuroception' to describe how one's neural circuits distinguish between stimuli that is safe, dangerous or life-threatening. He has a website at: <https://www.stephenporges.com>.

Auguste Lumière (1862-1954) was a French engineer, industrialist and illusionist who with his brother Louis Lumière (1864-1948) became famous for the invention and manufacture of *cinématographe* [cinematography] equipment in 1895. This machine was the first to combine the functions of a camera and projector. However, not so well known is that Auguste who was an amateur biologist developed a theory called flocculation, where he observed colloids coming out of suspension in the form of floc or flake in the tissue fluids. He wrote several essays on this topic and presented his theories as an alternative to official medicine and averred that imbalances within the body, rather than bacteria, were the real cause of disease. One such essay is titled '*Extraits de colloïdes et miscelloïdes. Leur rôle en biologie et en médecine* [Colloid and Miscelloid Extracts. Their Role in Biology and Medicine]', published by Éditions Norbert Maloine, Paris, in 1933. Pages, 488-494, of this essay may be downloaded in PDF format from: [http://www.arsitra.org/yacs/files/fetch.php?id=154&action=a\\_lumiere.pdf](http://www.arsitra.org/yacs/files/fetch.php?id=154&action=a_lumiere.pdf). Lumière had a clinic in Lyon employing 15 physicians and 30 associates and was renowned as the creator of circa 150 special pharmaceutical products.

Lumière performed very thorough and successful medical research, particularly on tuberculosis. As *Correspondant de l'Institut et de l'Académie de Médecine* [Correspondent of the Institute and the Academy of Medicine], Lumière wrote a paper titled '*La déclaration obligatoire de la tuberculose* [Mandatory Notification of Tuberculosis]', published in the *Revue générale des Sciences pures et appliquées* [General Review of Pure and Applied Sciences], Paris, Tome quarante-quatrième [Volume 44], No. 3, 15 Février [February] 1933, pp86-88, and viewable on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k17108w/f92.image.r=Lumiere>. Lumière summarising the evidence found that contagion does not enter into the phenomenon of tuberculosis. In his Conclusions, Lumière wrote:

*“Mandatory reporting of tuberculosis is a completely unnecessary, unquestionably cruel and practically impractical measure.  
So we would consider it a crime against humanity not to raise a cry of alarm in this circumstance. It should be noted that if such a measure were to be decreed, its effect would be absolutely null, because the medical profession of practitioners who, by daily experience and by the constant attendance of families of tuberculosis patients, know perfectly well the problem in advance, through the voice of the Confédération des Syndicats Médicaux de France [Confederation of Medical Unions of France], having taken the following deliberation since December 1927:*

*“The General Assembly of the Fédération des Syndicats Médicaux français [Federation of French Medical Unions] decides to refuse the compulsory declaration of Tuberculosis by the attending physician, in any case whatsoever.”*

*It does not appear that the opinion of the Medical Practitioner has changed since that time and, therefore, any decisions which might be taken in favour of compulsory notification would, for the preceding reason alone, be absolutely unnecessary.*

*All that would remain are new prebend pretexes and new budgetary waste.”*

Over 88 years later since the publication of Lumière’s paper the National Health Service (NHS) webpage at: <https://www.nhs.uk/conditions/tuberculosis-tb/causes/>, still maintain that tuberculosis is contagious, but not as contagious as a cold or flu!

In 1849, American physician, hydrotherapist, natural hygienist and vegetarian Dr Russell T Trall MD (1812-1877) co-founded the American Hydropathic Society with two others that in 1850 became the American Hygienic and Hydropathic Association of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1862, Trall in an address delivered in the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, DC, gave a lecture titled ‘The True Healing Art: or, Hygienic vs. Drug Medication’. It was published in book form in 1872 and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/truehealingartor00trall/page/n1>. On pages 22 to 23, Trall said:

*“The true system of the Healing Art - Hygienic Medication - rejects not only the drugs, medicines, or poisons of the popular system, but also repudiates the philosophy or theories on which their employment is predicated. It is in direct antagonism with the Drug System, both in theory and in practice. It does not propose to employ air, light, temperature, water, etc., as substitutes for drugs, or because they are better or safer than drugs. It rejects drugs because they are intrinsically bad, and employs hygienic agencies because they are intrinsically good. I would reject drugs if there were no other remedial agents in the universe, because, if I could not do good, I would “cease to do evil.” I would not poison a person, because he is sick. No physician has ever yet given the world a reason that would bear the ordeal of one moment’s scientific examination, why a sick person should be poisoned more than should a well person ; and I do not believe the world will endure until he finds such a reason. The medical profession may prosecute this inquiry another three thousand years, and destroy other hundreds of millions of the human race in experiments with drugs and doses, but they will never arrive any nearer to a solution of the problem. They will never be able to give a satisfactory answer to the question, for none exists.”*

Trall ended his lecture 159 years ago with the prophetic statement:

*“I conclude with a single remark. All history attests the fact, that wherever the Drug Medical System prevails, desolation marks its track, human health declines, vital stamina diminishes, diseases become more numerous, more complicated, and more fatal, and the human race deteriorates. On the contrary, wherever the Hygienic Medical System is adopted - and there is no exception - renovation denotes its progress, and humanity improves in all the relations of its existence. And these, Ladies and Gentlemen, are the reasons why I esteem the opportunity to speak in this place so auspicious for the cause I represent, and so important to the welfare of the great human family.”*

American naturopath Dr Herbert M Shelton (1895-1985) was a tireless champion of natural hygiene and a leading critic of Modern Medicine. In 1948, Shelton founded the American Natural Hygiene Society (ANHS) that changed its name to the Natural Health Association (NHA) in 1998. It has a website at: <http://www.anhs.org> or <https://www.healthscience.org>. Shelton was the author of circa 40 books. One of these titled ‘Rubies in the Sand’ was first published in 1961 and republished in 1995 under the title ‘The Myth of Medicine’, and is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5211281/ba27c8>. In Chapter 28 Twentieth Century Medicine, on page 277, Shelton wrote:

*“After years of trying to find a germ for each disease and turning up but a small handful, viruses were conjured into existence to save the tottering germ theory. ...”*

Further information on the philosophy of natural hygiene may be found on the Transformation Institute website at: <https://www.transformationinstitute.org>.

American Chiropractic Specialist Dr Cory Altabet DC, based in Meadville, Pennsylvania, has written a book titled ‘If Germs Could Talk... The Other Side of the Story – Don’t let your fear of germs ruin your life. Eye opening info like never before!’, first published in Kindle format in 2009 and revised with new data in 2016. Therein Altabet discusses pleomorphism. Reviews of his book may be viewed on Amazon.com at: <https://www.amazon.com/If-Germs-Could-Talk-opening-ebook/dp/B001R4CLNC>.

Around 1935, French Professor of hydrology Louis-Claude Vincent (1906-1988) became interested in developing methods for assessing human health and began working in collaboration with pharmacist Dr Jeanne Rousseau (1915-2012). Rousseau had a life-long interest in the properties of water and performed numerous measurements on sea and spring water and observed significant variations in the parameters as a function of cosmic cycles. Working with Rousseau allowed Vincent to develop his first *Bioélectronimètre* [Bioelectronimeter] device in 1948 that became known as ‘*la Méthode Bioélectronique Vincent* [the Vincent Bioelectronic Method]’.

Vincent’s device correlated three biomarkers (pH = measure of acidity/alkalinity, rH<sub>2</sub> = Oxidation-Reduction Potential (ORP) a biomarker for oxidative stress, and r = resistivity or level of electrically conductive ions) to the body’s fluids of blood, urine and saliva. Hence, a total of nine parameters are involved in determining what became known as Biological Terrain Analysis (BTA) for establishing the condition of the *milieu intérieur*. There is a French Association called *de Bio-Électronique Vincent* (ABEV)) [Vincent Bio-Electronics Association] based in Angers, Hauts-de-France, with website at: <https://www.votre-sante-naturelle.fr>. A webpage on Rousseau’s research may be viewed at: <https://www.votre-sante-naturelle.fr/association/historique-de-la-bio-%C3%A9lectronique-vincent/jeanne-rousseau/>.

In the late 1960’s during their space programme the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) bio-engineers made a very interesting discovery whilst studying decompression sickness (DCS) about the importance of *interstitial fluid* or tissue fluid that bathes and surrounds each cell in the human body and about how it can often reveal signs of when the body is about to become unwell. Their results were first published in 1975 in a report titled ‘Biomedical Results of Apollo’, by Richard S Johnston, Lawrence F Dietlein MD and Charles A Berry MD and in a later report titled ‘Principles of Clinical Medicine for Space Flight’, Edited by Michael R Barratt and Sam L Pool. The former report is viewable at: <https://www.history.nasa.gov/SP-368/sp368.htm> and the latter report was published by Springer-Verlag in 2008 and is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/859192/73090f>. A second edition was published by Springer in 2019 the contents of which are downloadable from: <https://download.e-bookshelf.de/download/0012/8737/70/L-G-0012873770-0038914574.pdf>.

In the first report in Section II, Chapter 1 Clinical Aspects of Crew Health, by W Royce Hawkins MD and John F Zieglschmid MD, on page 43, the authors outlined their objectives as follows:

*“While the primary goal of the Apollo Program was to land men on the moon and return them safely to Earth, there were other very important medical objectives. ...”*

Further on:

*“First of all, because of the small number of individuals who flew in space and because of the variability of their responses, it was impossible to distinguish between space-related physiological changes and individual physiological variations. ...”*



In the second report in Part 2, Spaceflight Clinical Medicine, Chapter 11 Decompression-Related Disorders: Decompression Sickness, Arterial Gas Embolism, and Ebullism Syndrome, by William T Norfleet MD, on page 225 the author wrote:

*“By process of elimination, this leaves the interstitial space as a possible site for the formation of bubbles that cause DCS symptoms. In some tissues, experimental evidence exists to support this notion. ...”*

Further on:

*“Some of the nonmechanical effects of bubbles may be initiated at the interface of bubbles with blood or interstitial fluid, an interface that demarcates regions of vastly different physiochemical properties. Proteins that interact at this interface can undergo conformational changes... The results can include pain, edema, coagulation, reduction in local tissue perfusion, and leukocyte chemotaxis.”*

Around 1999, American chiropractor, acupuncturist and naturopath Dr Richard A DiCenso DC, developed a non-invasive three-phase biological fluid analysis evaluation process that he called the Matrix Assessment Profile or (MAP) based on NASA’s research. Saliva and urine fluids are input to a Quantum Fluid Analyzer (QFA) to evaluate the key biomarkers. In June 2001, DiCenso set up a company called Matrix Transformation founded in Norfolk, Virginia, with current website at: <http://themainmap.com> and his LinkedIn webpage at: <http://www.linkedin.com/in/matrixtransformation>. DiCenso launched a 2009 marketing campaign with a short ‘Matrix Feature Presentation’ video on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wt8LwRrD5XQ> 6:45. DiCenso’s maxim is:

*“The issues are in the tissues.”*

This was clearly demonstrated by Speransky and later NASA. DiCenso treats chronic, low grade symptoms that he calls Vicious Cycle Disorder (VCD) and has written two books titled ‘A Question of Balance: A Primer for Alternative and Integrative Care’, published in 1999 followed by ‘Beyond Medicine: Exploring a New Way of Thinking’, published in 2006. Reviews of both books may be viewed on amazon.com website at: <http://www.amazon.com/Question-Balance-D-C-Richard-DiCenso/dp/0967076102> and <http://www.amazon.com/Beyond-Medicine-Exploring-New-Thinking/dp/0967076110>, respectively.

DiCenso refined NASA findings into what can be described as Functional Medicine. In 1991, American nutritional medicine practitioner Dr Jeffrey S Bland PhD co-founded with his wife Susan Bland, The Institute for Functional Medicine® (IFM) and he is sometimes referred to as the Father of Functional Medicine. The IFM adopts a systems-biology approach to solving chronic disease. Bland has websites at: <https://www.ifm.org> and <https://jeffreybland.com>. He has written a book titled ‘The Disease Delusion: Conquering the Causes of Chronic Illness for a Healthier, Longer, and Happier Life’, published in 2014 reviews of which may be found on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Disease-Delusion-Conquering-Chronic-Healthier/dp/0062290738>. In 2014, Registered Holistic Nutritionist, Functional Diagnostic Practitioner and Functional Medicine Practitioner Ameer Rosic published an ebook titled ‘Diagnostic Testing & Functional Medicine: Your Health is in Your Hands’, available from: <https://www.ebookphp.com/diagnostic-testing-and-functional-medicine-epub-pdf>. Fortunately, more and more practitioners’ are looking at the root causes of health problems through Functional Medicine. Functional Medicine is virtually unheard of in the UK.

Life is bacteria. The original meaning of the word germ meant ‘new life’ as in germinate but its modern meaning has been inverted by allopathic medicine. A short article titled ‘An Introduction to Biological Terrain’ by Han van de Braak may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://www.purewatersystems.com/Biological%20Terrain.pdf>.

In an article by Dr Saul Pressman DCh titled ‘Cellular Toxemia and ‘Germes of Life’’, viewable at: <http://members.iimetro.com.au/~hubbca/soil.htm#Germes%20of%20Life>, Pressman wrote:

*“The so-called ‘bad’ bacteria and viruses that modern medicine fights with its huge arsenal of pharmaceutical drugs are in reality the germs of life. These germs of life live in symbiosis with the nutritive medium that constitutes our body, allowing it to be built up and later decomposed, to be metamorphosed and recreated. These germs are pleomorphic shapeshifters who are controlled by the medium in which they live.”*

The history of the germ and terrain theories and the scientific and political conflict surrounding them is described in two main books. The first one by Ethel Douglas Hume titled ‘Béchamp or Pasteur?: a Lost Chapter in the History of Biology’, first published in 1923. This book documents the scientific and political conflict between Pasteur and Béchamp compiled from her meticulous records from the French *Académie des Sciences* [Academy of Sciences] and based upon manuscripts by British Lawyer and homœopathic physician Dr Montague R Levenson MD (1830-1925). Levenson had travelled to Paris to meet Béchamp and translated Béchamp’s last book into English.

The second book is by Robert Baillie Pearson (1880-1950) titled ‘Pasteur: Plagiarist, Impostor: The Germ Theory Exploded’, first published in 1942. Pearson was a Construction Engineer and inventor. Both books were subsequently published together. One combined version published in 2006 may be downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.mnwelldir.org/docs/history/biographies/Bechamp-or-Pasteur.pdf>. On page 234, Hume paraphrases the following statement from Béchamp given at the 1869 *Congrès Médical de Montpellier* [Montpellier Medical Congress]:

*“All modern works on contagion and viruses are baseless outside the doctrine of the microzymas.  
...”*

The microzymas are unique to each individual. Perhaps this helps explain the cause of organ transplant rejection. It’s well established that organs remember. This is evidenced by the phantom limb syndrome. In an article by Susan Schiefelbein titled ‘The Miracle of Regeneration: Can Human Limbs Grow Back?’, published in the Saturday Review Magazine, New York, July 8, 1978, pp8-11, she discusses the successful regeneration of a frog’s leg from elbow to toes and a rat’s leg from shoulder to the top half of the elbow. This is further proof of cellular memory and an informational field.

Additionally, there is the well-known case of American dancer and choreographer Claire Sylvia (1940-2009) who in May 1988 received a heart-lung transplant from a man involved in a motorcycle accident and afterwards found she took on personality traits of the dead donor. Conducting research for 10 years she found that other organ recipients experienced similar personality changes. This is documented in her book co-authored with William Novak titled ‘A Change of Heart – A Memoir: The Extraordinary Story of a Man’s Heart in a Woman’s Body’, published in 1997. Her book is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1594810/c8d80c>. This ‘cellular memory’ phenomena of organ transplant patients in general and heart transplant patients in particular is found in most recipients. People sometimes speak metaphorically of ‘learning things by heart’. It is clear that this phrase has a much deeper significance.

In 1998, Dr Paul P Pearsall published a book titled ‘The Heart’s Code: Tapping the Wisdom and Power of Our Heart Energy’, which is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2351542/c30c2d>. His book includes more stories of heart transplant recipients who experience inexplicable changes in personality and taste after surgery. On Sunday 23 December 2001, at 8 pm GMT, Channel 5 in the UK broadcast a documentary programme titled ‘Do Organs Remember?’.

In 2002, Drs Paul Pearsall, Gary E R Schwartz and Linda G S Russek published a paper titled ‘Changes in Heart Transplant Recipients That Parallel the Personalities of Their Donors’, which was published in the Journal of Near-Death Studies, Volume 20, No. 3, Spring 2002, pp191-206, and is downloadable

in PDF format from: [https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc799207/m2/1/high\\_res\\_d/vol20-no3-191.pdf](https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc799207/m2/1/high_res_d/vol20-no3-191.pdf). In their paper the authors suggest that cellular memory, or possibly systemic memory, is a plausible explanation for the experiences of heart transplant patients. The following year in 2003, Schwartz and Russek co-authored a book titled ‘The Living Energy Universe: A Fundamental Discovery That Transforms Science and Medicine’. Their central hypothesis is that each object interacts with one or more other objects resulting in change to the object. The authors attempt to integrate consciousness into science and medicine and their evidence supports the age old belief that consciousness survives death. They endeavour to show via their *Universal Living Memory* theory that all dynamic systems have a memory. This is also known as the information field.

In 1982, French Pharmacist Marie Nonclercq published her PhD thesis containing research she performed at the University of Strasbourg, Alsace, France, titled ‘*Antoine Béchamp, 1816-1908: L'homme et le savant : originalité et fécondité de son œuvre* [Antoine Béchamp, 1816–1908, The Man and the Scientist, the Originality and Productivity of his Work]’, which may be viewed on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k33951369>. In the Preface to Madame Nonclercq’s book French medical historian Dr Philippe Decourt (1902-1990), wrote:

*“Antoine Béchamp was one of the greatest scholars of the 19th century; his work which touches on synthetic chemistry, biochemistry, medicine (in particular on the pathology of infectious disease, of which he was the first to understand the microbiome), to general biology, to the origins of life, is considerable; it has had and retains great historical importance because it developed at the time when medicine was beginning to become a science out of empiricism, and Béchamp was one of the first to understand it. Yet his work is almost totally unknown today, because it has been systematically falsified, denigrated, for the personal interests of an illustrious character who had, unlike Béchamp, the genius of publicity and what we call today “public relationships”.”*

*“Unfortunately, we cannot restore the truth about the work of Béchamp not to mention the author of the main historical falsifications: Louis Pasteur. They sound incredible. But the texts remain. The documents can be found in all large scientific libraries around the world because almost everything was published in the Comptes-rendus de l'Académie des Sciences [Proceedings of the Academy of Sciences] and in the four volumes of Pasteur's correspondence published by his grandson. These documents are irrefutable, overwhelming.”*

*“We have the right to be surprised, with Mme Nonclercq, at the fate reserved for Béchamp by “historians”. Almost always they ignore it completely, and in the extremely rare cases where they talk about him, he is attributed opinions that are not his. In the great Encyclopaedia Britannica, in the Encyclopaedia Americana, in France in the Encyclopaedia Universalis, Béchamp is not even mentioned (although Pasteur is attributed discoveries he did not make). The Dictionnaire de la Biographie française [Dictionary of French Biography] (quasi official publication, with the support of C.N.R.S. (Centre national de la recherche scientifique [The French National Centre for Scientific Research]), completely reverses the opinions of Pasteur and Béchamp by attributing to Béchamp the errors of Pasteur and to these are the correct opinions of Béchamp. In la Grande Encyclopédie [The Great Encyclopaedia], it is written that “Béchamp is a vitalist and an opponent of theories bacterial”. It's a shame! When Béchamp supported the parasitic and microbial theory of silkworm diseases, Pasteur (who did not yet accept the microbial theory of infectious diseases) called him “crazy”! The stories of medicine have similar comments. All this is lamentable.”*

Decourt created and became President of the ‘Archives Internationales Claude Bernard’ [Claude Bernard International Archives] responsible for collecting and disseminating historical works devoted to the “*truth in the history of science.*” He himself carried out meticulous research documented in his last book titled ‘*Les Vérités indésirables Première Partie: Faut-il réhabiliter Galilée?; Deuxième Partie: Comment on falsifie l'histoire : le cas Pasteur* [The Unwanted Truths - Part One: Should we rehabilitate Galileo?; Part Two: How to Falsify History: the Pasteur Case]’, Volume I, Archives Internationales Claude Bernard, published in 1989. A synopsis of his book’s contents may be viewed at: <http://www.chire.fr/A-147342-les-verites-indesirables-t-1.aspx>, or his book may be viewed on the

Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/DecourtGalileePasteur>. In Part Two, which commences on page 133, Decourt shows Pasteur as a false scholar and the usurper of the scientific discoveries of others. He describes how Louis Pasteur sought above all the glory to the detriment of his predecessors and his collaborators, rigging his experiments, distorting his results and thus leading to the death of some of his first vaccinated subjects. A short biography of Decourt, in French, may be downloaded from <https://www.biusante.parisdescartes.fr/sfhm/hsm/HSMx1991x025x002/HSMx1991x025x002x0097.pdf>. Nonclercq founded the *Centre International de Recherches Antoine Béchamp* (CIRAB) [Antoine Béchamp International Research Center] in Narbonne, France.

Other French historians too have exposed Pasteur such as historian of science and medicine Professor Jean Théodoridès (1926-1999) and historian Antonio Cadeddu (1943-). Cadeddu's publications may be viewed on the Open Library website at: [https://openlibrary.org/authors/OL53553A/Antonio\\_Cadeddu](https://openlibrary.org/authors/OL53553A/Antonio_Cadeddu).

American freelance writer and lecturer Walene James is best known for her book 'Immunization: The Reality Behind the Myth', first published in 1988, with a second edition published in 1995, both downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3555226/d404e3> and <https://b-ok.cc/book/6099587/876f73>, respectively. In the second edition Chapter 5 Do Germs Cause Disease or Does Disease Cause Germs?, page 82, James wrote:

*“If we think of microzymas, bacteria (single-cell microorganisms), and viruses as carriers of genetic material – DNA and RNA – it becomes apparent that they can have important metabolic functions in the body. DNA, for instance, not only makes the enzymes that build the structures of the body and regulate cell metabolism, but it regenerates the body. ...”*

French psychotherapist Dr Alain Scohy (1947-) studied medicine at the Faculty of Montpellier in France and started practicing in 1973. Appalled by the deplorable health of small children due to the practice of multiple vaccinations before the age of 9 months, he became a homœopath, acupuncturist, psychoanalyst and a follower of German New Medicine (elaborated upon further on) and has written many books. He avers viruses don't exist. In 1996, Scohy was struck off the *l'Ordre des Médecins* [Order of Physicians] for life for the crime of having a different opinion. He has a website at: <http://www.alain-scohy.com>.

Scohy became the Secretary of CIRAB and the *Syndicat Antoine Béchamp* (SAB) [Antoine Béchamp Union] and his wife Brigitte became the Treasurer. In March 2020, Scohy produced a documentary about 'forbidden medicine' in French titled '*Le Mystère des Microzymas* [The Mystery of Microzymas]', viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wzM9mzK4eI0> 1:08:38. Subtitles can be activated and set to Auto-translate in English. At the start of the film is the warning:

*“ATTENTION: certaines images ou propos de ce film pourraient heurter la sensibilité du jeune médecin fraîchement formaté par la faculté. [PLEASE NOTE: certain images or remarks in this film could offend the sensitivity of the young doctor freshly educated by the faculty.]”*

De-programming can be quite a painful experience!

French veterinary, psychotherapist and homœopath Dr Éric Ancelet has also authored a book on Pasteur titled '*Pour en finir avec Pasteur - Un siècle de mystification scientifique* [Putting an End to Pasteur - A Century of Scientific Mystification], first published in 1998. The fourth expanded edition published in 2008 is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5280720/640f3b>.

Pasteur was very secretive and quite ruthless and instructed that his handwritten laboratory notebooks should be withheld from outsiders. However, in 1964 Pasteur's grandson Louis Pasteur Vallery-Radot (1886-1970) a Physician donated them to the *Bibliothèque nationale de France* [National Library of France] in Paris. Public access was initially restricted until his grandson's death when they became open to scholars in the early 1970s. The late American historian Gerald L Geison (1943-2001), who was a



Professor in the History Department at Princeton University, spend almost 25 years performing an extensive examination of Pasteur's well preserved 102 laboratory notebooks and in 1995, the centennial of his death, published his research in a book titled 'The Private Science of Louis Pasteur'. Geison's research counters the earlier less historically accurate and hagiographic literature on Pasteur and reveals a darker side to him as an unscrupulous fraudster who was involved in chicanery practices and lied about his test results. An overview of Geison's book may be found on his publisher's website webpage at: <https://press.princeton.edu/books/hardcover/9780691633978/the-private-science-of-louis-pasteur>. Geison's book may also be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2765390/658a3d>. In 1996 Professor Geison was awarded the William H Welch medal by the American Association for the History of Medicine for his book's ethical accuracy.

Pasteur postulated that the human body is a sterile environment. In his experiments he took pure cultures of bacteria isolated from so-called pathogenic material taken from sick people and feed them to healthy animals and humans to make them sick. He held many public demonstrations. However, in his personal diaries Pasteur documented that not once was he able to transmit disease with pure bacteria. He revealed that the samples he used for his public demonstrations were adulterated. On his deathbed Pasteur is attributed to have said:

*“Bernard acail raison; Le microbe n'est rien, le terrain est tout. [Bernard is right; The microbe is nothing, the terrain is everything.]”*.

However, the above quotation is apocryphal as no original source can be found for it.

A more recent book by American nutritionist and author Dr Nancy Appleton (1935-2019) titled 'The Curse of Louis Pasteur: Why Medicine is Not Healing A Diseased World' was published in 1999 and 'Rethinking Pasteur's Germ Theory: How to Maintain Your Optimal Health', Second Edition, published in 2002.

The Bavarian chemist and hygienist Max Joseph von Pettenkofer (1818-1901) founded the Institute of Hygiene in Munich in 1879 and became the world's first Professor of Hygiene and Chief of the Hygiene Institute. He was an anticontagionist and became known as the Father of Hygiene. On 9th October 1892, aged 74, one week after an argument with Koch, about the proposal of the new Epidemics Law for the German Empire, von Pettenkofer ingested a vial of pure *Vibrio cholerae* to prove that it alone was ineffective and survived! He concluded that cholera needed both an infectious agent and also a conducive host terrain. Further information may be found in the article by Alfredo Morabia titled 'Epidemiologic Interactions, Complexity, and the Lonesome Death of Max von Pettenkofer', at: <https://academic.oup.com/aje/article-pdf/166/11/1233/17337352/kwm279.pdf>.

Pettenkofer's disciple, German bacteriologist Dr Rudolf Emmerich (1856-1914) who was Professor of Hygiene and Bacteriology at the University of Munich, undertook an identical experiment ten days later on 19th October 1892. He performed this on a stage in front of an audience of over a hundred people and survived. Emmerich carried out a number of experiments on himself by injecting several strains of cholera bacilli into his body the results of which proved that cholera is less virulent when contracted from a human being in contradistinction to that from drinking contaminated ground water. His death was announced in The New York Times, 19 November 1914, and his short obituary may be viewed at: <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1914/11/19/100115290.pdf>.

The Russian Imperial zoologist and microbiologist of Moldavia Élie (Ilya) Metchnikoff (1845-1916) performed experiments on starfish larvae that led to him suggesting that a synergistic interaction exists between bacteria and its host. He is credited with discovering phagocytes (macrophages) in 1882. Phagocytes are cells that have the ability to ingest and sometimes digest foreign particles by a process called phagocytosis. Metchnikoff shared the 1908 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1908/summary/>) with Prussian-born German physician and scientist Paul Ehrlich (1854-1915) *“in recognition of their work on immunity.”* Metchnikoff is remembered for his discovery in animals of amoeba-like cells that engulf foreign bodies such as

bacteria. Testing Bernard's terrain theory, Metchnikoff on two occasions during the 1892 cholera epidemic in France drank cultures containing millions of cholera bacteria and didn't get sick. Hence, he suggested that a synergistic interaction exists between bacteria and its host terrain and averred that germs were *not* the cause of disease. He is sometimes referred to as the "Father of Natural Immunity." Journalist Luba Vikhanski has published a biography on him titled 'Immunity: How Elie Metchnikoff Changed the Course of Modern Medicine'. Reviews of her book may be read on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/gp/product/1613731108>.

British bacteriologist Ernest H Hankin (1865-1939) who was Director of the Agra Bacteriological Laboratory in Uttar Pradesh, India, is generally considered the first person to have discovered bacteriophage activity in 1896. An extract of a letter from him titled '*Les microbes des rivières de l'Inde* [The Microbes of the Rivers of India]', was published in the *Annales de l'Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, *10me Année* [10th Year], No. 3, *Mars* [March] 1896, pp175-176, and is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k58356968/f47.item>. This was followed six-months later by his paper titled '*L'action bactéricide des eaux de la Jumna et du Gange sur le microbe du choléra* [The Bactericidal Action of the Waters of the Jumna and the Ganges on the Cholera Microbe]', published in the *Annales de l'Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, *10me Année* [10th Year], No. 9, *Septembre* [September] 1896, pp511-523, and is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k58357014/f31.item>.

Two years later in 1898, the Russian bacteriologist Nikolay Fyodorovich Gamaleya [*Н Ф Гамалея*] (1859-1949) the Founder of Domestic Medical Biology confirmed Hankin's observation and described bacteriolysins whilst working with *Bacillus subtilis*. His paper titled 'Бактериолизин ферменты, разрушающие бактерии [Bacteriolysins Enzymes that Destroy Bacteria]', was published in the *Русский архив патологии клинической медицины и бактериологии* [Russian Archive of Pathology, Clinical Medicine and Bacteriology], St. Petersburg, No. 6, 1898, pp607-613. There is a website dedicated to his memory hosted by the ГУ НИИ эпидемиологии и микробиологии имени Н.Ф. Гамалеи [N F Gamaleya Research Institute of Epidemiology and Microbiology, Moscow, Russian Federation] at: <http://www.gamaleya.ru>.

However, British bacteriologist Frederick W Twort (1877-1950) whilst working at the Laboratories of the Brown Institution, London, is more usually credited with discovering a form of viruses that attack and consume bacteria. He reported his finding in a paper titled 'An Investigation on the Nature of Ultra-Microscopic Viruses', which was published in *The Lancet*, London, Vol. 186, Issue 4814, 4 December 1915, pp1241-1243. His paper was reprinted in *Bacteriophage* Volume 1, Issue 3, May/June 2011, pp127-129, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.4161/bact.1.3.16737>.

Two years later in 1917, French-Canadian microbiologist Felix d'Herelle (1873-1949) who worked at the *Institut Pasteur*, Paris, independently made similar observations and coined the term bacteriophage. Bacteriophages (incomplete mini-spores) are abundant throughout nature and their name is derived from a combination of the word bacteria and the Greek word *phagein*, meaning 'bacteria eaters'. Bacteriophages are often abbreviated as phages and are composed of proteins that encapsulate a DNA or RNA genome. d'Herelle proposed phages as a therapy in his paper titled '*Sur un microbe invisible antagoniste des bacilles dysentériques* [On an Invisible Microbe that is Antagonistic to the Dysentery Bacillus]', which was published in *Comptes rendus hebdomadaires des séances de l'Académie des sciences* [Weekly Proceedings of the Academy of Sciences Sessions], Paris, Vol. CLXV, 10 September 1917, pp373-375, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/comptesrendusheb165acad/page/372>. An English translation of his paper was published in *Bacteriophage*, Vol. 1, Issue 1, January/February 2011, pp3-5, and is downloadable from: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.4161/bact.1.1.14941>. d'Herelle's used Phage therapy for treating human infections during the Second World War. He was nominated for the Nobel Prize but didn't receive it.

Prior to 1918, there were quite a few presumptive phage references in the literature, the history of which is well documented in a paper by Stephen T Abedon *et al*, titled ‘Bacteriophage prehistory: Is or is not Hankin, 1896, a phage reference?’, published in Bacteriophage Volume 1, Issue 3, May/June 2011, pp174-178, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://europepmc.org/backend/ptpmcrender.fcgi?accid=PMC3225782&blobtype=pdf>.

Phage Therapy (PT) or viral phage therapy declined in the west due to the discovery of antibiotics in 1928 but was used extensively in the Soviet Union. However, with the increasing problems of antibiotic resistance interest in PT is becoming more widespread. In 2011, Anna Kuchment, an editor at Scientific American magazine published a book titled ‘The Forgotten Cure: The Past and Future of Phage Therapy’. The 2012 edition is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1258438/499301>. Since phages, parasitic viruses reproduce themselves in bacteria they are excellent janitors. Phages are found in the body’s mucus, such as in the mouth, nose and digestive track. Some phages are pleomorphic although researchers considered this rare with less than 4% bacterial viruses having that property.

Ehrlich on the other hand was a member of Koch’s team of scientists and coined the word ‘chemotherapy’ to denote the use of chemicals in the treatment or control of diseases for which he is known as the Father of Chemotherapy. In 1900, he invented the concept ‘*zauberkegel* [magic bullet]’ to selectively target an organism that is causing the disease with a toxin to destroy it. Ehrlich attempted to explain how nature fights disease. He developed a chemical explanation of immunity phenomena considering animal cells and bacteria as complex aggregations of complex molecules. Ehrlich used a lock and key analogy to formulate his *Seitenkettentheorie* [side-chain theory] of antibody formation through which complex molecules react with one another through their side-chains on the surface of cells as an explanation for antibody and antigen interaction. Ehrlich later replaced the term side-chains with the term receptors in 1900. His side-chain theory was published under the title ‘*Die Wertbemessung des Diphtherieheilsersums und deren theoretische Grundlagen* [The Assay of the Activity of Diphtheria-Curative Serum and its Theoretical Basis]’ in the *Klinisches Jahrbuch* [Clinical Yearbook], Jena, Volume 6, 1897, S. [pp] 299-326.

However, the lock and key analogy was first postulated three years earlier in 1894 for enzymes (locks) and their substrates (keys) by the German chemist Hermann Emil Fischer (1852-1919). Fischer was subsequently awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1902 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1902/summary/>) “*in recognition of the extraordinary services he has rendered by his work on sugar and purine syntheses.*” On 22 March 1900, Ehrlich delivered the Croonian Lecture at The Royal Society of London titled ‘On Immunity with Special Reference to Cell Life’. This was the first time his side-chain theory was made public and his lecture was published in The Proceeding of the Royal Society of London, Volume 66, Issue 424-433, 31 December 1900, pp424-448, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21951366>. In this lecture Ehrlich used the term ‘*Antikörper* [antibody]’, which he first coined on page 1219 in his paper titled ‘*Experimentelle Untersuchungen über Immunität. II. Ueber Abrin* [Experimental Studies on Immunity. II. On Abrin]’, published in the *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift* [German Medical Weekly], Vol. 17, 29 October 1891, pp1218-1219, downloadable from the Paul-Ehrlich-Institut (PEI) website at: <https://www.pei.de/SharedDocs/Downloads/DE/institut/veroeffentlichungen-von-paul-ehrllich/1886-1896/1891-experimentelle-untersuchungen-immunitaet-abrin.pdf>.

In June 1896, Ehrlich began working at the Paul-Ehrlich-Institut (PEI) named after him as the *Institut für Serumforschung und Serumpriifung* [Institute for Serum Research and Serum Testing] that was located in Steglitz, Berlin, with Ehrlich as its first director. Three years later in 1899 it was moved to Frankfurt am Main and renamed the *Königliches Institut für experimentelle Therapie* [Royal Institute for Experimental Therapy].

Amongst Ehrlich’s achievements, with German chemist Alfred Bertheim (1879-1914) and Japanese-born bacteriologist Sachachiro Hata (1873-1938), were the discovery in 1909 of the synthetic drug



Arsphenamine (C<sub>12</sub>H<sub>14</sub>As<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) also known as Salvarsan<sup>®</sup> as the first effective treatment for syphilis and African trypanosomiasis. Salvarsan<sup>®</sup> was found after examining 606 chemicals and is often referred to as compound 606 or just 606.

In 1940, there was an American biographical film released by Warner Brothers and directed by William Dieterle starring Edward G Robinson, titled 'Dr. Ehrlich's Magic Bullet'. The official trailer of the film may be viewed at: <https://www.imdb.com/video/vi2460598297> 02:02. The whole film may be viewed at: <https://ok.ru/video/267820075683> 1:43:00.

The term 'Antigen' was first used by Hungarian-born American microbiologist László Deutsch-Detre (1874-1939) and C Feistmantel in their monograph titled '*Die Impfstoffe und Sera: Grundriß der ätiologischen Prophylaxe und Therapie der Infektionskrankheiten für Ärzte, Tierärzte, und Studierende* [The Vaccines and Sera: Outline of the Aetiological Prophylaxis and Therapy of Infectious Diseases for Doctors, Veterinarians, and Students]', Thieme, Leipzig, viii, 285 S, 1903. It's assumed that antigens on the pathogen *generate* the production of antibodies.

To understand the germ theory of disease let's use an analogy. If one observed firemen around a burning building it would be absurd to claim that they started the fire because of their coincidental presence. That would indicate very poor reasoning indeed. Association is *not* causation. Yet this is the fallacy of modern microbiology and virology when observing germs and viruses under a microscope – of course a highly profitable one! So bacteria (saprophytic bacteria) just like firemen are our friends. Viruses according to some researchers are helpers too. Others suggest that viruses are simply products of cellular debris. The etymology of the word virus dates back to the 14th century from the Latin meaning "poison" or "poisonous fluid". A poison is not contagious or transmittable from person-to-person. One branch of the emerging new biology asserts that viruses are vital for our survival as elimination mechanisms. They are produced endogenously by the body to combat toxic waste build-up. According to the Worldometer webpage at: <https://www.worldometers.info/view/toxchem/>:

*"Each and every second 310 Kg of toxic chemicals are released into our air, land, and water by industrial facilities around the world."*

Germs are the consequence of disease *not* the cause. Disease causes germs, germs do *not* cause disease. Fire causes firemen to appear, firemen do not cause the fire. Germs are the garbage collectors, undertakers' and clean-up crew of our bodies and participate in the elimination and breakdown of toxins and metabolic waste products. Germs ignore living tissue and hunger only for lifeless matter. However, under certain circumstances bacteria growing on dead tissue can generate toxic waste products that can cause poisoning. One typical example is food poisoning. Additionally, it's well known that wounds that have dead tissue take much longer to heal and in extreme cases gangrene and septic shock can result in death. Research into the microbiome and virome is showing that mammals are comprised primarily of bacteria, viruses and fungi. Viruses according to many biologists are an indispensable part of the human holobiont, but in the emerging new biology viruses are seen as simply breakdown products of human metabolism. Germs are saprophytes and live in the enervated body. Modern biology with its monomorphic dogma claims one bacteria is responsible for one disease instead of recognising pleomorphic processes that metamorphose under certain toxic conditions from bacteria to fungi to viruses (breakdown products). The one microbe for one disease idea is absolute nonsense. Viruses are an intentional and wilful misrepresentation of virology and were invented to plug the holes in the germ theory that is very profitable for the pharmaceutical companies. The idea that bacteria or viruses cause disease and that vaccinations containing toxins and synthetic biology can solve the disease problem is oxymoronic.

The homœopathic term for chronic adverse vaccine reactions is called "vaccinosis." Vaccinosis is a disease syndrome caused by a weakness that is precipitated by vaccination. British homœopathic physician Dr James Compton Burnett MD (1840-1901) was amongst the first to discover that vaccines trigger chronic disease in the early 1880's and wrote about it in his book titled 'Vaccinosis And Its Cure By Thuja; With Remarks On Homœoprophylaxis', first published in 1884. It is viewable on the Internet

Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/vaccinosisandit01burngoog>. Vaccines contain foreign substances known as antigens that when introduced into the body lead to the production of anti-foreign substances known as antibodies. However, as discussed further on the antibody theory is not properly understood by contemporary immunologists.

Dutch homœopath Dr Tinus Smits MD (1946-2010) called modern day vaccinosis Post-Vaccination Syndrome (PVS). Smits developed a methodology of using potentised vaccines to remedy the issue that is detailed in his 1997 book of that title and readable on the webpage at: <http://www.post-vaccination-syndrome.com/3924/the-post-vaccination-syndrome.aspx>.

French-Swiss physician Dr med Jean-F Elmiger (1935-) trained as an allopathic practitioner but became dissatisfied with the results he was obtaining. He then studied Chinese medicine followed by homœopathy and has been running his own practice in Lausanne, Switzerland, since 1968. Elmiger found that classical homœopathic treatment doesn't work so well due to modern-day chemical pollution and the over vaccination of children. Taking inspiration from the testing method of Dr Reinhard Voll MD (1909-1989) the German medical doctor and engineer who developed ElectroAcupuncture according to Voll (EAV), Elmiger developed a new therapy in 1975 that he named Sequential Therapy. It involves a sequential method of detoxification for the removal of shocks and traumas using homœopathic remedies that Elmiger calls Sequential Homœopathy. Elmiger applies Dr Constantine Hering's (1800-1889) three Laws of Cure: from inside and outwards; reverse chronological order; and from top to bottom. In 1985, Elmiger published his first book titled '*La medecine retrouvée: Les ambitions nouvelles de l'homéopathie* [Rediscovered Medicine: The New Ambitions of Homeopathy]'. This was translated into English and published under the title 'Rediscovering Real Medicine: The New Horizons of Homeopathy', in 1998 and re-published in a new edition in 2001. In it he describes his new sequential method of prescribing that he has been using successfully for over 45 years. In Part Two: Practice, Chapter 11: Overvaccination and pervaccination, page 92, Elmiger wrote:

*“Reflection and experience irrefutably prove that the germ is not the primary cause of illness. The prior collapse of the body's defence systems clearly overshadows the importance of the role of germs, which more often is one of an impetus to or even merely a consequence of illness. It is my profound conviction that the germ conquers only when our organism allows it to do so. This is the true primary condition of all illness. Infectious agents can multiply and prosper only in a weakened terrain that has been devitalized by the lamentable disharmony of its vital energy.”*

Elmiger's method of avoiding problems associated with vaccinations is to use what he calls pervaccination. This consists of warning the organism two to three days before the vaccine is given with a dose of the homœopathic isotherapeutic of the vaccine in 200K (200th Korsakovian dilution named after General Semyon Korsakov (1787-1853) a homœopathic physician to the Czar of Russia) to attenuate the shock. With this method the body recognises the substance during inoculation and hence the element of surprise is eliminated. For a few days afterwards slightly more diluted doses of the same remedy are given to eliminate any harmful effect of the allopathic vaccine. Elmiger has been called the Father of Sequential Homœopathy. In his second book titled 'The Treatment of Auto-Immune Diseases', published in 2010, Elmiger describes the success he has in curing auto-immune diseases using isotherapy. Further information on the technique may be found at: <https://realmedicineclinic.com/therapies/sequential-therapy/>.

In 1987, Dutch classical homœopath Ton Jansen founded The International School for Human Chemistry and Natural Integrated Therapy with website at: <https://humanchemistry.eu> or <https://homeopathicdetox.eu>. Jansen developed Homeopathic Detox Therapy (HDT) and has pioneered the exploration and use of potentised human body substances, such as hormones and mediators. HDT therapy is outlined in his book 'Fighting Fire with Fire', published in 2016, a description of which may be found on the publisher's website at: <https://www.emryss.com/fighting-fire-with-fire.html> and a preview downloaded from: <https://humanchemistry.eu/wp-content/uploads/Extract-Fighting-Fire-with-Fire-Ton-Jansen.pdf>. Jansen decided to become a homœopath after his second daughter fell into a coma

and nearly died after receiving the Measles, Mumps, and Rubella (MMR) vaccine, but was saved by a homœopath.

Italian born Swiss racing driver and novelist Hans Ruesch (1913-2007) who campaigned against animal experimentation and vivisection published many books on the topic listed on the *Centro Informazioni Vivisezionistiche Internazionali Scientifiche* (CIVIS) [International Scientific Vivisectionist Information Centre] and *Fondazione Hans Ruesch per una Medicina Senza Vivisezione* [Hans Ruesch Foundation for a Medicine Without Vivisection] website at: [http://www.hansruesch.net/publi\\_ruesch.htm](http://www.hansruesch.net/publi_ruesch.htm). His first non-fiction book was titled 'Slaughter of the Innocent' an expanded version of the first Italian edition titled '*Imperatrice Nuda: La scienza medica attuale sotto accusa*' [Naked Empress: Current Medical Science Under Fire] first published in English translation in April 1978. In Part Four: Facts and Fantasies, §Vaccines and Other Confusions, pp180-186, of the 1983 edition borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/slaughterofinnoc00rues/page/180>, Ruesch wrote about the public confusion surrounding vaccines.

As a result of fear and the demonically clever and slick marketing propaganda promoted by Big Pharma most of the general public believe that vaccines are safe and effective. This was the initial view of American trained immunologist Dr Tetyana Obukhanych PhD who in her book titled 'Vaccine Illusion: How Vaccination Compromises Our Natural Immunity and What We Can Do To Regain Our Health', published in 2012 explains why she left the research establishment and reversed her opinion about vaccines. Obukhanych has a website at: <https://www.tetyanaobukhanych.com>. Her book is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://vaccinatiedocumenten.weebly.com/uploads/2/9/2/1/29215073/vaccine\\_illusion\\_tetyana\\_obukhanych\\_.pdf](https://vaccinatiedocumenten.weebly.com/uploads/2/9/2/1/29215073/vaccine_illusion_tetyana_obukhanych_.pdf).

Dr Suzanne Humphries MD, an American medical consultant certified with the American Board of Internal Medicine in internal medicine and nephrology had a similar experience. Initially a pro-vaccine advocate, Humphries began questioning their safety when she observed patients developing kidney failure especially following the administration of the flu vaccine. Humphries subsequently became a homœopath and in 2013, co-authored a book with Roman Bystryanyk titled 'Dissolving Illusions: Disease, Vaccines, and The Forgotten History'. This scholarly written meticulously researched and footnoted book demolishes the false claim that vaccines are safe and help prevent disease. Their book may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2826395/74094e>. Humphries has a website at: <https://www.dissolvingillusions.com>.

American pediatrician Dr Paul Thomas MD from Oregon is the author of a book titled 'The Vaccine Friendly Plan', published in 2016. The contents of his book may be found on his website at: <https://www.paulthomasmd.com/the-vaccine-friendly-plan.html>. Thomas co-authored a study article titled 'Relative Incidence of Office Visits and Cumulative Rates of Billed Diagnoses Along the Axis of Vaccination', published on 22 November 2020 in the International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health, Volume 17, Number 22, 2020, page 8674, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.mdpi.com/1660-4601/17/22/8674/pdf>. A corrected version was published two months later on 22 January 2021 in Volume 18, Number 3, 2021, p936, downloadable from: <https://www.mdpi.com/1660-4601/18/3/936/pdf>. This study on unvaccinated versus vaccinated children found that the unvaccinated children were far healthier. Not surprisingly, Thomas subsequently had his license to practice suspended. This is how doctors who don't toe the line are treated. A summary of the paper's findings may be found on the Children's Health Defense (CHD) website at: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/unvaccinated-children-healthier-than-vaccinated-children/>.

The CDC has published a full 'Vaccine Excipient Summary' list, current as of February 2020. This lists all the excipients currently used in vaccines being injected into adults and children in the USA. This document is downloadable in PDF format from their website at: <https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/pubs/pinkbook/downloads/appendices/B/excipient-table-2.pdf>. The

vaccine manufacturers have absolutely no liability for injury or death caused by their products. If the public were given the full information about the adverse event reactions and side effects, including death from vaccination, no well-educated person would volunteer to be vaccinated or indeed allow their children to be vaccinated. The most vulnerable people in nursing homes with limited capacity to make wise decisions are being coerced into accepting vaccination. Furthermore, being vaccinated is an invasive procedure and technically a surgical procedure.

The United States Food and Drug Administration's (FDA's) 'Vaccines and Related Biological Products Advisory Committee October 22, 2020 Meeting Presentation', may be downloaded from: <https://www.fda.gov/media/143557/download>. This 25 slide presentation was presented by the Center for Biologics Evaluation and Research (CBER) an internal division of the FDA. Slide 16, contains a DRAFT working list (22 bullet points) of possible adverse event outcomes, one of which is death! It clearly shows that the FDA were well aware of the potential injuries the vaccine would cause. In contrast, the NHS issues recipients of the AstraZeneca vaccine information downloadable from its website at: [https://www.boxsurgery.nhs.uk/wp-content/uploads/sites/729/2021/02/Information for UK recipients COVID-19 Vaccine AstraZeneca.pdf](https://www.boxsurgery.nhs.uk/wp-content/uploads/sites/729/2021/02/Information_for_UK_recipients_COVID-19_Vaccine_AstraZeneca.pdf). Therein under §4 they list the possible side effects that occurred during the small clinical trial, omitting the other much more serious adverse reactions listed on the CDC's website.

American chiropractor and TruLab Chief Formulating Officer Dr Byran Ardis has produced a COVID-19 report obtainable from his website at: <https://www.thedrardisshow.com>. On 19 July 2021, Thomas Renz, an attorney for the group of honourable men and women known as America's Frontline Doctors (AFLD) whose website is at: <https://americasfrontlinedoctors.us>, filed a lawsuit in US District Court for the Northern District of Alabama, against the Federal Government claiming that 11 vaccine reporting systems show over 45,000 deaths from the vaccine within three days of being vaccinated based on information a whistleblower provided to Ardis.

AFLD also run the website 'Stop Medical Discrimination: The Petition To Stop Forced Experimental Vaccines' at: <https://stopmedicaldiscrimination.org>.

America's Front Line MDs also has a website led by Republic of Cameroon-born Texas-based physician and pastor Dr Stella G Immanuel (1965-) with website at: <https://frontlinemds.com>.

In January 2021, Vrevealed Films released a 9-part documentary series hosted and produced by Dr Patrick Gentempo Jr., DC, titled 'COVID and the Vaccine: Truth, Lies, and Misconceptions Revealed', the trailer for which may be viewed on his website at: <https://vrevealed.com/eg/covid/trailer> 5:31.

American health practitioner, osteopath and author Dr Joseph Mercola DO (1954-) in an article at: <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2021/02/09/coronavirus-mrna-vaccine.aspx>, writes that the 'COVID-19 mRNA Shots Are Legally Not Vaccines', but gene therapies. There is a Four Part Spacebusters documentary film that was published on 4 February 2021 that goes into this further. It is titled 'Once Were the Living', and is viewable on their BitChute channel at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/KO495u7J749A/> or alternatively on their Odysee channel at: <https://odysee.com/@spacebusters:c9/Once-were-the-Living:7> 1:54:48.

Websites such as Millions Against Medical Mandates (MAMM) at: <https://mamm.org>, and Australians Say No to forced vaccination at: <https://www.australianssayno.com>, provide information on informed consent and conscientious objection.

Homœopathy is considered a pseudo-science by modern allopathic academic medicine. Indeed, there is currently a concerted plan by the FDA to make homœopathic remedies illegal in the USA. In the UK funding for homœopathy has been withdrawn from the NHS. The argument used is that there is no scientific proof that it works and that any perceived health benefits from patients taking homœopathic remedies is purely placebo. Whilst the placebo effect is indeed real for both allopathic and homœopathic



medicines it alone doesn't explain the extraordinary results achieved with homœopathic practice over more than 200 years that are well documented in the annals of homœopathic literature buried in the national archives of western libraries since it was first conceived in 1796 by the great German physician and pharmacist Dr C F Samuel Hahnemann (1755-1843). Hahnemann is known as the Father of Homœopathy and the Father of Experimental Pharmacology as he proved his medicines on healthy human beings.

Homœopathy is also successfully used on farm animals and pets by homœopathic veterinarians and on plants (agrohomeopathy) and soil by biodynamic farmers. So the placebo argument cannot be used here. The placebo effect has a polar opposite attribute. American physician and author Dr Lissa Rankin MD, founder of the Whole Health Medicine Institute in 2012, posted an article on the Psychology Today website on 6 August 2013 titled 'The Nocebo Effect: Negative Thoughts Can Harm Your Health', at: <https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/owning-pink/201308/the-nocebo-effect-negative-thoughts-can-harm-your-health> From her huge amount of documented cases where the placebo and nocebo effect came into play she talks about the equally real but negative nocebo effect. Steiner in a lecture titled 'Wisdom and Health', given in Berlin, Germany, on 14 February 1907, spoke about the negative placebo effect. This lecture is viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA055/English/AP1987/19070214p01.html>. This highlights the role of the psyche in controlling processes. However, it's not generally known that homœopathy was scientifically proven in the early 1920's to have a physiological effect on plants and animals.

On 30 August 1923, Austrian-born nurse, natural scientist and pioneering rhythm researcher Lilly N Kolisko (1889-1976) gave a lecture titled '*Physiologischer und physikalischer Nachweis der Wirksamkeit kleinster Entitäten* [Physiological and Physical Proof of the Effectiveness of the Smallest Entities]'. This was published in German in „*Der Kommende Tag*“ [“The Coming Day”], *Wissenschaftliches Forschungsinstitut* [Scientific Research Institute], *Mitteilungen Heft* [Reports Number] 3, (*Herausgegeben von der Biologischen Abteilung* [Published by the Biological Department]), *Der Kommende Tag A.-G. Verlag*, Stuttgart, *Erste Auflage* [First edition] 1923; *Arbeitsgemeinschaft anthroposophischer Ärzte* [Working Association of Anthroposophical Medical Doctors], Stuttgart, *2. Auflage* [2nd edition] 1959; *Mit Beitragen von* [With contribution from] Gisbert und [and] Friedwart Husemann, Verlag am Goetheanum, Dornach, *erweiterte Neuauflage* [expanded new edition] September 1997.

The term '*Entitäten* [Entities]' was Steiner's expression for what is more generally referred to as high dilutions or potencies. The process of dilution and succussion is called potentisation. In 1932, Kolisko published a further paper titled '*Physiologischer Nachweis der Wirksamkeit kleinster Entitäten: In Fortsetzung der 1923 und 1926 hierüber erschienenen Arbeiten* [A Physiological Proof of the Activity of Smallest Entities: In continuation of the work about this that appeared in 1923 and 1926]', *Mitteilungen des Biologischen Instituts am Goetheanum* [Reports of the Biological Institute at the Goetheanum], *Herausgegeben von der Medizinischen Sektion am Goetheanum* [Published by the Medical Section at the Goetheanum], Orient-Occident-Verlag, Stuttgart, Nr. 1, Juni 1932; English translation by Harold Jurgens published under: 'Homœopathy – Research and Theory', in 'Mercury', Journal of the Anthroposophical Therapy and Hygiene Association (ATHA), Spring Valley, NY, Number 11, 1991, pp1-27. A further report followed titled '*Physiologischer und Physikalischer Nachweis der Wirksamkeit kleinster Entitäten (1923-1959)* [Physiological and physical proof of the effectiveness of the smallest entities (1923-1959)]', *Herausgegeben durch die Arbeitsgemeinschaft anthroposophischer Ärzte* [Published by the Working Association of Anthroposophical Medical Doctors], Stuttgart, 1960.

In 1939, Austrian-born physician, medical researcher and lecturer in medicine, zoology, chemistry and history both in Europe and America Dr med Eugen Kolisko (1893-1939) and his wife Lilly published a book titled 'Agriculture of Tomorrow'. In Part II. "Smallest Entities" in Agriculture ; Nutrition ; Capillary Dynamolysis, pp81-218, they present the results of their research on the physiological effects of different potencies on plants and animals from the 1st decimal potency (1:10) to the 60th decimal potency (1:1060). In their conclusion to Chapter XIV, pp155-156, the Koliskos' wrote:

*“The study of these various poisons used abundantly in agriculture and their effects on animals, even in high potencies, is a sad chapter.*

*The so-called “**homoeopathic**” school of medicine has been in existence for many years. There are thousands of doctors who are convinced that remedies are more effective if used in high potencies. But they are not considered scientific. Homoeopathy has not yet been able to give ample proof that it is a “scientific system”. On the other hand, it is accepted as scientifically justifiable to say:*

*“ Poisons like quicksilver, or lead, or arsenic, are not at all dangerous in small quantities. All those deadly poisons we use as fertilizers-, or sprays are perfectly harmless, because the quantity is so small”. That is scientific.*

*In every field of life science meets with the problem of “smallest entities”. The real trouble is, that our present science with its marvellous achievements, is more or less only **a science of the inorganic world**. We must again emphasize the need for a **Science of Life**. This science will have to deal with **forces**, with the **life force**, and has therefore to go a step further, from **matter to force**.*

*We sincerely hope that this book about the **Agriculture of To-morrow** will make clear to the public and the scientists, that a science of life has to be created for the sake of mankind. What we are doing now in agriculture will bear fruit later on. Our children and children’s children will have to suffer for our mistakes.*

*Studying the effect of those minute quantities of substances which are abundantly used by farmers and gardeners in their effort to get bigger crops, or to prevent plant diseases, we come to the next problem : **Nutrition and Vitamins**. ”*

The first edition of the Koliskos’ book may be downloaded from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/agriculture-of-tomorrow-kolisko/page/154> or downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5404271/355ae5>. Alternatively, it can be requested from the Soil and Health Library at: <https://soilandhealth.org/copyrighted-book/agriculture-of-tomorrow-2/>.

The 2nd edition, published in 1978, may be obtained from the Kolisko Archive website at: <https://www.koliskoarchive.com/download-agriculture-of-tomorrow.php>.

Concerning the Koliskos’ criticism of the contemporary scientific statement: “*Poisons like quicksilver, or lead, or arsenic, are not at all dangerous in small quantities.*”, it’s been known since 1903 that the aforementioned statement is not true. French physiologist Charles Richet was awarded The Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1913 “*in recognition of his work on anaphylaxis.*”. In his Nobel Lecture titled ‘Anaphylaxis’ delivered on 11 December 1913, and viewable on the Nobel Prize website at: <https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1913/richet/lecture/>, Richet said he invented the neologism anaphylaxis 12 years earlier in 1901:

*“Phylaxis, a word seldom used, stands in the Greek for protection. Anaphylaxis will thus stand for the opposite. Anaphylaxis, from its Greek etymological source, therefore means that state of an organism in which it is rendered hypersensitive, instead of being protected.”*

Richet, continued:

*“In 1903 Arthus, in Lausanne, showed that a first intravenous injection of serum [i.e. foreign protein] on a rabbit causes anaphylaxis, i.e. three weeks after the first injection the rabbit is hypersensitive to the second injection. ...”*

*“Two years later Rosenau and Anderson, two American physiologists, demonstrated in a noteworthy piece of work that the phenomenon of anaphylaxis occurs after every injection of*

*serum, even when the injection is minute, for example of 0.00001 ml which is an infinitely small amount but nevertheless sufficient to anaphylactize an animal. ...”*

*“Let me add in passing that it is an extraordinary phenomenon that so insignificant a quantity of poison can modify the organism to the extent that the succeeding days down long years can not eradicate this indelible modification. Unfortunately minute researches on just this point are still lacking. ...”*

*“...Most writers incline to the view (and I myself would think them correct in their view) that the anaphylactic state never passes. In other words, once a subject has been anaphylactized and consequently modified in his chemical constitution, then the subject can never go back to his former state. Return to normal is not possible. Subjects have been known who even after four years from the date of the first serum injection, were still sensitive to the unleashing reaction.”*  
*“Anaphylactic symptoms also vary to a great extent, although the differences are marked rather according to the nature of the experimental animal [i.e. recipients’ biochemistry] than according to the nature of the poison used. It is indeed worthy of note to find that the phenomena are constant, whatever the poison used.”*

*“... (1) a subject that had a previous injection is far more sensitive than a new subject; (2) that the symptoms characteristic of the second injection, namely swift and total depression of the nervous system, do not in any way resemble the symptoms characterizing the first injection; (3) a three or four week period must elapse before the anaphylactic state results. This is the period of incubation.”*

Most vaccines contain trace amounts of mercury, aluminium, and other poisonous adjuvants and also include foreign proteins. Hence, there is a high probability of anaphylactic reactions if not after the first vaccination then after the second vaccination if administered after the three to four week incubation period. Richet’s research showed that the injection of a non-self toxin or a foreign protein creates hypersensitivity to that non-self toxin or foreign protein instead of offering protection. This is the inverse of the antibodies theory of vaccination. This is expanded upon further on in the section on Antibody Tests.

Returning to the Koliskos’. Dr med Kolisko once asked Steiner: “*What is life?...*”, to which Steiner replied:

*“Study the Rhythms, Rhythm is the bearer of life, and therewith the bearer of health.”*

Russian Pharmacologist and Director of the Pharmacology Laboratory of the Imperial Military Medical Academy of Saint Petersburg, Russia, Professor Nikolai Pavlovich Krawkow (1865-1924) is considered the founder of the Russian scientific school of pharmacology. His biography, in German, may be viewed at: <http://drw.saw-leipzig.de/30579>. According to a biography by Professor Oscar Steppuhn of Moscow, Krawkow was known as an idealist and a mystical clairvoyant! At around the same time as Frau Kolisko was performing her experiments he too was performing interesting experiments on high dilutions up to  $10^{-32}$  that were reported in a paper titled ‘*Über die Grenzen der Empfindlichkeit des lebenden Protoplasmas* [Beyond the Boundary of Sensibility of Living Protoplasm]’, published in *Ztschr. f. d. ges. exp. Medizin (Zeitschrift für die gesamte experimentelle Medizin)* [Journal for General Experimental Medicine], Berlin, *Bd.* [Vol.] 34, 1923, pp279-306, available from: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/BF02609109>. An Abstract of his paper was published in *Chemisches Zentralblatt* (the first and oldest abstracts journal published in the field of chemistry), Berlin, *Bd.* [Vol.] III, *Heft Nr.* [Issue No.] 10, 5th September 1923, *Teil* [Section] E. *Biochemie* [Biochemistry] 4. *Tierphysiologie* [Animal Physiology], S. [p] 697. Krawkow investigated in high dilutions: alkaloids, narcotics in the aliphatic series, salts of heavy metals, colloids of metal salt solutions and the Abstractor Wolff summarising Krawkow’s results wrote:



*“...Between the degrees of dilution and the intensity of the action, there is often an inconsistency in these minimal doses so that the activity grows with increasing dilution. Herein lies the essential difference between the action of minimal poison doses and the characteristic action of pharmacological doses. In the enormous dilutions the action of the poisons lose their specific character: all poisons begin to release a similar action, quite disconnected from their pharmacological and chemical nature. ...”*

*“...They work partly intensifying, partly diminishing. From all the investigations it became quite clear that living protoplasm is a remarkably sensitive reagent for such minimal doses and dilutions which provisionally are accessible to chemical and physic-chemical analysis, but, above all, the condition of substance in such enormous dilutions the usual customary thinking fails. These effects are in many cases of a non-material nature, which perhaps lie in the realm of ‘electrical energy’.”*

The Koliskos’ and Krawkow’s little known research have important implications for vaccinologists and biomedical researchers who don’t fully understand the dangers involved in using the “small quantities” of poisons in their vaccines. Vaccines are Faustian science, a form of science whose aim is to control and enhance nature, rather than trying to understanding it.

Emeritus Professor of Biology John T Burns at Bethany College in Bethany, West Virginia, has a life-long interest in studying biological rhythms with webpage at: <https://www.bethanywv.edu/about-bethany/faculty-staff-directory/john-burns/>. In 1994, Burns published a book titled ‘Cycles in Humans and Nature: An Annotated Bibliography’, which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/cyclesinhumansna0000burn>. This was followed in 1997 by ‘Cosmic Influences on Humans, Animals, and Plants: An Annotated Bibliography’, with the synopsis of its contents viewable at: <https://www.chapters.indigo.ca/en-ca/books/cosmic-influences-on-humans-animals/9780810833135-item.html>. Burns has published numerous articles on endocrinology and biological rhythms and served as the Executive Director of the Foundation for the Study of Cycles (FSC) for five years. The FSC was founded by American Economist Edward R Dewey (1895-1978) with website at: <https://cycles.org>. Dewey’s main interest was primarily in economic cycles but he studied other cycles and rhythms too. The prevalence of rhythmic behaviour includes the activity of bacteria in human beings. Sadly there has been very little cross-fertilisation of disciplines over the last century due to the deliberate dumbing down of western educational systems. It is hoped that the emerging new biology incorporating both qualitative and quantitative investigations will widen the boundaries of scientific inquiry by integrating terrestrial and cosmic biological processes.

There is a publication titled ‘Here’s Why You Can’t “Catch” a Virus: Exposing this 200 Year Old Scam’, viewable or downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/you-cant-catch-a-virus\\_202011](https://archive.org/details/you-cant-catch-a-virus_202011) or at: <https://en.calameo.com/read/0063574491bda4739c3ec>.

Germ the first responders and viruses (accumulation of genetic debris) are both reactionary bodily responses to systemic toxicity in one’s internal terrain and *not* an invasion by an external threat. The Pasteurian myth is so deeply embedded in the human psyche that invisible microbial invaders are responsible for most of human illnesses and not one’s habits or behaviours and that the solution to this dilemma are synthetic drugs that kill bacteria and viruses.

In 1926, American physician Dr John H Tilden MD (1851-1940) published his book titled ‘Toxemia Explained: The True Interpretation Of The Cause of Disease’. In his Introduction, Tilden wrote:

*“Germs and other so-called causes may be discovered in the course of pathological development, but they are accidental, coincidental, or at most auxiliary—or, to use the vernacular of law, obiter dicta.”*

Further on in the chapter Toxemia Explained, he wrote:

*“Those who preach fear of germs today are the mental offspring of those who have preached fear of God, devil, hell, and heaven in the past. They do not know that the fear which they inculcate is more to be dreaded than the object of their warning. Fear does a thousand times more harm than any other one cause of Toxemia.”*

The revised edition of Tilden’s book last published in 1935 may be downloaded in PDF format from: <http://4livefoodfactorfriends.com/no55TZ6/DOC8-4.pdf> or a more modern edition published in 1989 may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2609782/9ac689>.

The Anglo-Irish playwright George Bernard Shaw (1856-1950) wrote the insightful play ‘The Doctor’s Dilemma’, first staged at The Royal Court Theatre in London in November 1906. It was first published in 1911 and was subsequently made into a British drama film in 1958. In the ‘Preface on Doctors’, downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2029129/210855>, in the §Bacteriology as a superstition, pp17-19, Shaw wrote:

*“...the characteristic microbe of a disease might be a symptom instead of a cause.”*

In the §Why doctors do not differ, pp7-8, Shaw wrote:

*“...all professions. They are all conspiracies against the laity...”*

Canadian neuroscientist Dr Andrew Moulden MD (1964-2013) averred that germs do not cause disease. Furthermore, he announced a direct and undeniable link between vaccines and neurological injury and stated that vaccines are the greatest threat to human health in the twentieth and twenty-first centuries. In 2008, he produced a three part series titled ‘Tolerance Lost’, viewable on YouTube: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Re8UI8aCLpM> 1:59:48. He died mysteriously in November 2013 aged only 49. An eBook by John P Thomas titled ‘Dr. Andrew Moulden: Every Vaccine Produces Harm’, published in April 2015, is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://ia801805.us.archive.org/35/items/every-vaccine-produces-harm-dr-andrew-moulden/Every%20Vaccine%20Produces%20Harm-%20Dr%20Andrew%20Moulden.pdf>.

American homœopathic physician Dr Jeff Bradstreet MD (1954-2015) who was a critic of vaccinations also died under mysterious circumstances aged only 61. His family believe he was murdered as reported at webpage: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/confirmed-renowned-physician-jeff-bradstreet-who-linked-vaccines-to-autism-was-murdered/5531024>.

American researcher Sayer Ji founded GreenMedInfo.com website in 2008, which is the world’s largest open-access natural health database. In 2020, he published a book on the new biology titled ‘Regenerate: Unlocking Your Body’s Radical Resilience through the New Biology’. Reviews of his book may be read on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Regenerate-Biological-Reverse-Chronic-Disease/dp/1401956386>. It may also be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5460842/bb41fc>. Ji has produced a video about the informational transfers within biological systems as a new hypothesis titled ‘The Xenogen Hypothesis: Why Viruses Are Vectors of Resilience’ on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x6L44Iniw8M> 1:16:40.

Cowan talks about ‘The Fallacies of Germ Theory’ in a short YouTube video at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8JAYsiN-368&feature=youtu.be> 9:50.

Modern medicine, once a non-violent art of healing uses violent terminology such as pain-killers, antibiotics, anti-septics, anti-bacteria, anti-fungals, anti-parasitics, anti-virals, anti-depressants and anti-inflammatories, etc., and violent methodologies such as chemotherapy, radiotherapy and surgery in its aim to heal and restore health. With such modern day usage of violent scientific concepts and pseudo-scientific explanations it is hardly surprising that our contemporary cultural life has become violent too. The general public are largely unaware that the origin of the word ‘pharmaceutical’ derives from the Greek word *pharmakeia* which means poison. And pharmacy means to practice sorcery or witchcraft.

And of course, anti-biotic means anti-life. Who in their right mind would go to their General Practitioner (GP) and ask for an anti-life drug that destroys their gut bacteria – the seat of the immune/support system? Well, the tragedy is most of the population have been educationally groomed and programmed to believe in the warfare model of disease. These people are victims of a crime. British-born American physician Dr Keith Scott-Mumby MD, has joked over the years about the:

*““farmer-ceutical” industry designed to harvest sick people.”*

In 2012, Jeff Hays made a documentary film titled ‘Doctored: The Film the AMA Does Not Want You To See’, the trailer for which may be viewed on the Jeff Hays YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IGvHBmhqepk> 2:51. After viewing the evidence presented in this documentary one is forced to conclude with Scott-Mumby that the healthcare industry is really a sickcare industry. That’s the business model.

In the twelfth and last of the Spacebusters film series on the current crisis they present a great overview of the germ theory titled ‘Germs Debunk Corona’, viewable of their BitChute channel at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/dg1D18INImyS/> 57:07.

Scientific illiteracy is rampant in today’s society despite more than half of young people in the UK now attending university. Many people, including politicians, are so scientifically illiterate they just don’t have the knowledge to identify scientific fraud. This division was highlighted by the eminent British scientist, civil servant and novelist Lord Charles P Snow (1905-1980) in his famous 1959 Rede Lecture titled ‘The Two Cultures and the Scientific Revolution’, downloadable from Academia.edu at: [https://www.academia.edu/34589128/The\\_Two\\_Cultures\\_and\\_the\\_Scientific\\_Revolution\\_C\\_P\\_Snow](https://www.academia.edu/34589128/The_Two_Cultures_and_the_Scientific_Revolution_C_P_Snow). Art and science are in urgent need of re-unification. William Blake so ably put the separation:

*“Art is the tree of life. Science is the tree of death.”*

There is no place in biology for viruses as instigators of illness. Why would nature in her wisdom create viruses that are trying to kill human beings? It’s nonsensical. The basis of biological life is oneness, symbiosis, and harmony and there is no place for war and destruction. War and destruction in biological life can only be alleged by malevolent and psychopathic minds many of whom unfortunately hold the highest offices.

Sir Arthur Eddington (1882-1944) Plumian Professor of Astronomy and Experimental Philosophy at The University of Cambridge delivered 12 Messenger Lectures at Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, in April and May 1934. These were subsequently published the following year in a book titled ‘New Pathways in Science’ and are viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/newpathwaysinsci032006mbp/page/n319> or downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1188190/66ea0a>. In his last lecture in Chapter XIV Epilogue, §III, p324, Eddington remarked:

*“...I am not sure that the mathematician understands this world of ours better than the poet and the mystic. Perhaps it is only that he is better at sums.”*

On 3 June 1964, German physicist and philosopher Werner K Heisenberg (1901-1976) in the concluding remarks of an address delivered on the Hill of Pnyx, Athens, had this to say about the split between prose and poetry:

*“...science must rely upon the ordinary language as well, because this is the only language in which we can be certain to grasp the phenomena. ...If harmony in a society depends on the common interpretation of the ‘one’, of the unity behind the multitude of phenomena, the language of the poets may be more important than that of the scientists.”*

## Pleomorphism

Pleomorphism is the ability of some microorganisms to alter their morphology, biological functions or reproductive modes in response to environmental and toxicological conditions. Monomorphism in contrast does not recognise cyclic development changes.

At the turn of last century a number of bacteriologists began observing pleomorphic behaviour in bacteria. For example, in 1906, German bacteriologist Professor Dr med Max Neisser (1869-1938) presented a paper titled '*Ein Fall von Mutation nach de Vries bei Bakterien und andere Demonstrationen* [A Case of de Vries Mutation in Bacteria and Other Demonstrations]', at the *1. Tagung der freien Vereinigung für Mikrobiologie* [1st Conference of the Free Association for Microbiology] in Berlin, 9 June 1906. This was published in *Centralblatt für Bakteriologie, Parasitenkunde und Infektionskrankheiten* [Central Sheet for Bacteriology, Parasite Science and Infectious Diseases], Jena, *Erste Abteilung* [Section One], *Referate* [Presentations], *Beiheft* [Supplement], *Bd.* [Vol.] XXXVIII, 1906, S. [pp] 98-102, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/centralblatfurbakteriologieparasitenkundeundinfektionskrankheiten.1.abt.ferate.band38.1906/page/n925>.

One year later German bacteriologist Rudolf Massini (1880-1954) published a paper titled '*Über einen in biologischer Beziehung interessanten Kolistamm (Bacterium coli mutabile): Ein Beitrag zur Variation bei Bakterien* [About a coli strain of biological interest (Bacterium coli mutabile): a contribution to the variation in bacteria]', in the *Archiv für Hygiene* [Archive for Hygiene], München [Munich], *Bd.* [Vol.] LXI, 1907, S. [pp] 250-292 + *Tafel* [Table] I, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/archivfrhygiene13unkngoog/page/n261>.

In 1914, Dr Edward C Rosenow MD (1875-1966) of the Mayo Biological Laboratories in Rochester, Minnesota, reported the results of experiments titled 'Transmutations Within the Streptococcus-Pneumococcus Group', which was published in the *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, Volume 14, Number 1, January 1914, pp1-32, and is downloadable in PDF format from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/30073453.pdf>. Rosenow demonstrated that streptococci (pus germs) could be made to transform into pneumococci (pneumonia germs) by feeding them on pneumonia virus and also altering their environment slightly. When the procedure was reversed the pneumococci quickly reverted back to streptococci. On page 31 of his Summary, Rosenow wrote:

*"...It would seem, therefore, that focal infections are no longer to be looked upon merely as a place of entrance of bacteria but as a place where conditions are favourable for them to acquire the properties which give them a wide range of affinities for various structures."*

Rosenow was one of America's most prominent medical authorities, who was the Head of the Mayo Foundation's Experimental Bacteriology program from 1915 to 1944. Despite his credentials, Rosenow's findings were not accepted by microbiologists. Two camps emerged known as Filtrationists and the Non-Filtrationists. The former hypothesised that bacteria were pleomorphic and pass through fine filters whilst the latter hypothesised that bacteria were monomorphic and therefore too large to do so averring only viruses could pass through filters. Initially they became known as 'filterable viruses', but the 'filterable' and 'viruses' terms became synonymous.

In 1918 German bacteriologist Dr Karl Baerthlein wrote a paper titled '*Über bakterielle Variabilität, insbesondere sogenannte Bakterienmutationen* [About Bacterial Variability, Particularly So-called Bacterial Mutations]', which was published in *Centralblatt für Bakteriologie, Parasitenkunde und Infektionskrankheiten* [Central sheet for Bacteriology, Parasite Science and Infectious Diseases], *1. Abteilung* [1st section], *Originale* [originals], *Band* [Volume] 81, *Heft* [Issue] 6, 1918, S. [pp] 369-435, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/centralblatfurbakteriologieparasitenkundeundinfektionskrankheiten.1.abt.originale.band81.1919/page/n387>.



In 1920, Dr Philip Hadley, a former professor of Bacteriology at Rhode Island State College and biologist at the Agriculture Experimental Station took up a new appointment in the Faculty of the Department of Bacteriology and Hygiene, School of Medicine, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor. During the period between the interwar years Hadley had become interested in cyclogenetic theories of bacterial variation. He published a monograph titled 'Microbic Dissociation: The Instability of Bacterial Species with Special Reference to Active Dissociation and Transmissible Autolysis - Six Plates', in which he reviewed previous work on the organisation of bacteria. This was published in *The Journal of Infectious Diseases*, Volume 40, Issue 1, January 1927, pages 1-312, and is available from: <https://academic.oup.com/jid/article-abstract/40/1/1/810646>. A decade later Hadley had moved to the Institute of Pathology, Western Pennsylvania Hospital, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and published a follow-up paper titled 'Further Advances in the Study of Microbic Dissociation', in *The Journal of Infectious Diseases*, Vol. 60, No. 2, March-April 1937, pp129-192, available from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/30089178>.

Swedish physician and bacteriologist Ernst Almquist (1852-1946) one of the earliest filtrationists and German zoologist, entomologist and microbiologist Professor Dr phil Günther Enderlein (1872-1968) extended the concept of the pleomorphism of microorganisms. These scientists are generally known as pleomorphists. Enderlein was inspired by the ancient Chinese sage, philosopher and poet Lao Tse (fl. ca. 500 BCE) who is the Founder of the Philosophy of Taoism. In a passage in Lao Tse's 'Tao Te Ching', Book XVI viz: "*The myriad things flourish. And each returns to its root.*", viewable at: [https://www.poetryintranslation.com/PITBR/Chinese/TaoTeChing.php#anchor\\_Toc42848717](https://www.poetryintranslation.com/PITBR/Chinese/TaoTeChing.php#anchor_Toc42848717), Enderlein chose this as his axiom for some of his studies of the bacterial cycle. Enderlein's main book '*Bakterien-Cyclogenie: Prolegomena zu Untersuchungen über Bau, geschlechtliche und ungeschlechtliche Fortpflanzung und Entwicklung der Bakterien*' was first published in 1925 in German and translated into English under the title 'Bacteria Cyclogeny: Prolegomena to a Study of the Structure, Sexual and Asexual Reproduction and Development of Bacteria' by American microbiologist Dr Philip Hadley and subsequently published in 1981 and 1999. Enderlein coined the term 'cyclogeny' to describe the metamorphoses of pathogenic and apathogenic microorganisms through all phases. He also coined the term 'protits' to describe the tiny protein grains he found in animal and plant cells that are essentially Béchamp's microzymas.

Enderlein went on to develop pleomorphic medicine also known as Isopathy for the treatment of chronic disease. He is sometimes called the Founder of Isopathic Medicine although earlier researchers used the concept before he did. Isopathy uses the same substance that caused a disease to treat that disease. However, the substances are potentised in the same way as homeopathic remedies. The aim of isopathy is to *non-violently* normalise the symbiotic equilibrium between endobiont (defined by Enderlein as a symbiotic, primal plant germ in the erythrocyte (red blood-corpuscle)) and its organism on the basis of the species-identical organisms. Isopathic remedies help virulent microorganic forms to return to their original avirulent condition hence restoring the internal terrain of the host body.

In 1944, Enderlein founded the *Immunbiologische Institut* [Immune-Biological Institute] & Co. Aumühle (IBICA) and publishing house IBICA-Verlag for microbiological research into health in Berlin. In 1953 it moved its seat to Aumühle, near Hamburg. A company called SANUM (derived from the Latin word for "being healthy") was formed in 1932 by an employee of the Robert Koch Institute to manufacture bacterial remedies for immunobiological health. Enderlein became the Production Manager. Enderlein's close confidant Heinrich Kehlbeck suffered from a severe illness and became convinced of the efficacy of the SANUM remedies. In 1975, Kehlbeck bought SANUM with all its rights and trademarks and merged it with the IBICA Institute to create SANUM-Kehlbeck GmbH & Co. KG. The SANUM company show by observation of living tissues that the microbial world lives in symbiosis with the human being. They have a website at: <https://www.sanum.co.uk/gunther-enderlein/>.

Enderlein developed Isopathic Therapy, about which further information may be found at: <https://www.symbiopathic.com/blogs/enderlein/what-is-isopathic-homeopathy>. Further information on Enderlein may be found in the book titled 'Hidden Killers: The Revolutionary Medical Discoveries of Professor Guenther Enderlein', by Dr Eric O H Enby, Peter W Gosch and Michael Sheehan, published



in 1990, and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5435143/9a9838>. A German edition of this book was published in 1998.

Dr med Konrad Werthman, a Senior SANUM Instructor, has written an excellent introduction to Isopathy titled '*Die IV Stufen Therapie in der Isopathie: Vorbeugung und Behandlung*', available from the Semmelweis-Institut in Germany at: <https://www.semmelweis.de/de/die-iv-stufen-therapie-in-der-isopathie.html>. Werthman's book is also available in English translation under the title 'The Four Steps of Isopathic Therapy: Prevention and Treatment', which is available from the Helios Homœopathy website at: <https://www.helios.co.uk/shop/the-four-steps-of-isopathic-therapy>.

American bacteriologist and virologist of the Rockefeller Institute Thomas M Rivers (1888-1962) known as the Father of Modern Virology, read a paper to the Society of American Bacteriologists, on 29 December 1926 titled 'Filterable Viruses: A Critical Review', which was published in the Journal of Bacteriology (JB), Volume 14, Issue 4, October 1927, pp217-258, and is downloadable in PDF format from the JB website at: <https://jb.asm.org/content/jb/14/4/217.full.pdf> or from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC374955/pdf/jbacter00902-0001.pdf>. In his paper Rivers made an important distinction between bacteria and viruses and asserted that a virus needs a living tissue to reproduce. Viruses are non-living and are acellular. Hence, they have no brain, no digestive system, no glandular functions and no reproductive system to facilitate pro-creation.

Another American bacteriologist Dr Arthur Isaac Kendall (1877-1959) sometimes known as America's Pasteur worked at Northwestern University Medical School, in Chicago, Illinois. Kendall worked with Dr Royal Raymond Rife (1888-1971) and his famous Universal Microscope developed in the early 1930's. Rife's microscope used all types of illumination: polarised, monochromatic or white light, dark-field, slit-ultra and infra-red, hence its name Universal. Rife, who has been called the 'Tesla of Medicine', was the first human being to actually view a *live* virus. At a meeting of the Bacteriological Section of the Los Angeles Clinical and Pathological Society on 20 November 1931, Kendall presented a paper titled 'Observations on Bacillus Typhosus in Its Filterable State: A Preliminary Communication', which was officially published in the California Medical Association's California and Western Medicine journal, Volume XXXV, No. 6, December 1931, pp409-411, and viewable on the rife website at: <https://www.rife.de/california-and-western-medicine.html>.

Five days later in an article titled 'Filterable Bodies Seen With the Rife Microscope' published in the Science News section of Science, Vol. 74, No. 1928, Friday, 11 December 1931, pp10-14, obtainable from the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/74/1928/10>, it was reported that Kendall had filtered bacteria to a smaller form than anyone previously and that these micro-organisms were viewed *live* on his own protein culture medium (he named the "K Medium" after himself). Using Rife's super-microscope and his K Medium to isolate the "filterable virus" portions of a typhoid bacillus for continued reproduction he was able to observe three forms: the full sized bacillus that remained unchanged; an intermediate stage bacilli between the filterable and the non-filterable phases; and the very minute bodies that were the final form of the bacillus. These results contradicted those of Rivers and proved pleomorphism. Rivers tried to undermine Kendall by claiming his results could not be replicated. The full story can be read in the book by American author Barry Lynes (1942-) titled 'The Cancer Cure That Worked! Fifty Years of Suppression' published in 1987, reviews of which may be read on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Cancer-Cure-That-Worked-Suppression/dp/0982513860>. Lynes's book may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5976496/26c628> or viewed on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/LynesBarryTheCancerCureThatWorkedTheRifeReport>.

In a series of experiments conducted in Oslo, Norway, during 1936-37, the Austrian-born American physician and psychoanalyst Dr Wilhelm Reich (1897-1957) claimed to have discovered particles responsible for the elementary stages of life that he named bions. The results of these experiments, first published in a limited German edition in 1938, are described in his book titled 'The Bion Experiments On The Origin Of Life', downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5435143/9a9838>.

[ok.cc/book/2375907/979b28](http://ok.cc/book/2375907/979b28). Some researchers claim that Reich had rediscovered Béchamp's microzymas.

French-born Canadian biologist and research engineer Gaston Naessens (1924-2018) developed a dark-field microscope optical instrument that he named the Somatoscope. This was capable of observing Somatids in unstained living matter and can view living blood at up to sixty thousand times magnification. Somatids are tiny nano-size organisms that feed upon the poisonous material which is found in a sick organism and prepare it for excretion. These are essentially Béchamp's microzymas. Naessens microscope had similarities to Rife's Universal Microscope. As the internal environment in the human body becomes more toxic the highly adaptive microbes metamorphose in order to respond to the poisoning. The reason for antibiotic-resistant bacteria, the so-called superbugs and Hospital-Acquired Infections (HAIs) should become clear as the body responds quickly by creating super scavengers and super garbage collectors to adapt to the new environmental toxin. Pleomorphism should be apparent to allopathic medicine as they recognise that bacteria change into stronger ones, becoming resistant to antibiotic drugs. This was demonstrated by Naessens whose Somatid cycle of life diagram is viewable at: <http://customers.hbci.com/~wenonah/new/somatid.htm#image>. Perhaps in a similar way to Enderlein, Naessens was inspired by the verse describing his Somatids from Ecclesiastes 3:20 in The King James Bible viewable online at: <https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/Ecclesiastes-3-20/>:

*“...all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.”*

In the 1990's the writer met the American author, researcher and science journalist Christopher Bird (1928-1996) during one of his visits to London. Bird wrote a book titled 'The Galileo of the Microscope (The life and trials of Gaston Naessens), published by *Les Presses de l'Université de la Personne Inc.*, St. Lambert, Québec, Canada, 1990, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/galileoofmicrosc00bird>. The following year a new edition re-titled 'The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Naessens: The True Story of the Efforts to Suppress an Alternative Treatment for Cancer, AIDS, and Other Immunologically Based Diseases', was published by H J Kramer Inc., Tiburon, California, 1991, and is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2517643/ddbd8a>. The first four chapters are viewable on the Take Back Our Freedom website at: <https://www.takebackourfreedom.com/the-persecution-and-trial-of-gaston-naessens-chapter-1/>. Bird considered Naessens as:

*“A “Galileo” of the Microscope, and a “Pasteur” of a New Microbiology, against the “Church” of Orthodox Medicine Science.”*

American BioTerrain Medicine practitioner Dr Barre Paul Lando studied with Naessens when he was younger. Lando has numerous videos on his Alpha Vedic YouTube Channel such as 'Béchamp vs. Pasteur & The Germ Theory Hoax Part 1' at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gZ3bL23bsiQ> 1:53:20 and 'Béchamp vs Pasteur & The Germ Theory Hoax Part 2' at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R46jzErpM0k> 1:50:08.

American physician Dr Harvey Bigelsen MD (1940-2019) used dark-field microscopy to study live blood, sometimes called dark-field blood microscopy. Bigelsen developed his own technique known as The Bigelsen Method now continued by his two sons Adam and Josh that is described on their website at: <https://thebigelsenmethod.com>. A short overview of 'Holographic Blood®' may be viewed on their YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r8NUOWLWAnc> 2:04. Bigelsen called himself an MD Medical Detective, who specialised in finding the cause, planning the cure and discharging the patient. Bigelsen spoke about stagnation and dysbiosis instead of infection in an organism, asserting that germs grow in a stagnant pond.

Dark-field microscopy is generally not used by microbiologists who rely on electron microscopy. In 2013, medical philosopher and Counsellor Dr Ingrid Naiman registered The Institute for Invisible Epidemics based in Poulsbo, Washington, with website at: <https://invisibleepidemics.com>. One of the Institute's interests is in darkfield microscopy as described on their webpage at:

<https://invisibleepidemics.com/darkfield-intro/>. As with light (optical) and electron microscopes the potential for observing artefacts can be a problem. Blood serum analysis shows the physical chemical profile of the blood but live blood analysis has the advantage of showing the functionality.

In 1999, Australian naturopath Dr Greg Fredericks published a book titled 'Darkfield Warriors: The Definitive Guide to the World of Darkfield Microscopy', now in its third edition. Further information may be found on his website at: <https://darkfieldwarriors.com/>. Fredericks has written an informative article adapted from his book titled 'Alternative Biology and Suppressed Explanations of Disease' that may be viewed on his websites at: <https://darkfieldwarriors.com/alternative-biology-and-suppressed-explanations-of-disease/> or <https://gregfredericksnaturopath.com/alternative-biology-and-suppressed-explanations-of-disease/>.

Since 1976, German engineer Kurt Olbrich has been developing an entirely new method in high resolution optical microscopy known as the Grayfield method. He named his new microscope the 'Ergonom'. It was launched at the 2004 MicroScience International Conference and Exhibition held at the ExCeL Conference and Exhibition Centre in London from 6-8 July 2004. His range of microscopes is marketed by his company Grayfield Optical, Inc., Las Vegas, Nevada, with websites at: <https://grayfieldoptical.com> and <http://grayfieldoptical.net>.

The Ergonom SeeNano optical microscope show detailed structures not otherwise visible with conventional phase contrast microscopes. It is claimed to have < 100 nm resolution with great field depth full colour contrast, low aberration and a huge working distance using an air lens. Online videos may be viewed on the company's webpage at: <https://grayfieldoptical.com/online-videos.php>. The SeeNano microscope can apparently view the COVID-19 coronavirus in its 'living' form without the need for staining or the use of other toxic procedures.

In 1935 German-born English microbiologist Emmy Klieneberger-Nobel (1892-1985) was the first to isolate unusual strains of bacteria that have no cell wall that she named 'L-form' after The Lister Institute of Preventive Medicine (<https://www.lister-institute.org.uk>) in London where she worked. L-form bacteria are *smaller* than viruses or fungal particles at circa 0.01 microns in diameter. In her paper titled 'The Natural Occurrence of Pleuropneumonia-Like Organisms in Apparent Symbiosis with Streptobacillus Moniliformis and Other Bacteria', published in The Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology, Vol. 40, Issue 1, January 1935, pp93-105, and obtainable from: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1002/path.1700400108>, Klieneberger-Nobel first proposed her symbiotic theory. Klieneberger-Nobel relinquished her symbiotic theory after many years of counterarguments and accepted the L forms as bacterial variants as outlined in her paper titled 'Origin, Development and Significance of L-forms in Bacterial Cultures', published in the Journal of General Microbiology, Volume 3, Issue 3, 1 September 1949, pp434-443, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.microbiologyresearch.org/content/journal/micro/10.1099/00221287-3-3-434>.

L-form are now known as Cell Wall-Deficient Bacteria (CWDB) or L-phase bacteria. Bacteria may become CWDB when subjected to certain stressors and hence exhibit pleomorphic behaviour. They have been associated with antibiotic resistant infections. It's interesting the L-form bacteria are difficult to cultivate and remain largely misunderstood by the medical community and thought to be responsible for chronic disease.

In 1974, American immunologist Dr Lida H Mattman (1912-2008) published a book titled 'Cell Wall Deficient Forms: Stealth Pathogens', in which the third edition of her book published in 2000 may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2861776/14e7f5>. In the Introduction to Chapter 1 History, page 1, Mattman wrote:

*“Currently bacteriology holds the belief that each species of bacteria has only a certain very simple form (coccus, bacillus, spirillum, or filament) and that it retains this form during its only mode of reproduction, which is by division into two. All colonies of bacteria form in this way from a single individual. The slight change of form which happens during growth consists*

*essentially of elongation, or shortening, or a local swelling. More remarkable deviations in form which are observed frequently are considered involution or degenerative. In contrast, this writer, using carefully prepared pure cultures, found that bacteria pass through stages with markedly different morphology.”*

Mattman was nominated for the 1997 Nobel Prize in Medicine or Physiology.

In 1980, two French-Canadian microbiologists Dr Sorin Sonea MD (1920-2017), Professor Emeritus, Department of Microbiology and Immunology, Faculty of Medicine, *Université de Montréal*, Quebec, and Dr Maurice Panisset (1906-1981), Professor Emeritus, School of Veterinary Medicine, Department of Microbiology and Pathology, *Université de Montréal*, co-authored a book with the French title ‘*Introduction à la nouvelle bactériologie*’, with the English edition titled ‘*A New Bacteriology*’, being published in 1983. The authors energetically argue in favour of bacterial pleomorphism as the key to the “new” bacteriology and aver that bacteria is *not* primitive *nor* independent but a superorganism. This is in contradistinction to the current biomedical model of the specific aetiology of disease having a fixed species of bacteria and thereby classifying a specific germ as the singular causative agent of a specific disease. Furthermore, they introduce the concept of planetary bacterial genome communicating genetic changes worldwide.

In 1982, American medical researcher in bacteriology, immunology and experimental urology Dr Gerald J Domingue (1937-) who worked at the Tulane University School of Medicine in New Orleans, Louisiana, published a book titled ‘*Cell-Wall Deficient Bacteria: Basic Principles and Clinical Significance*’. Cell-wall deficient bacteria are highly pleomorphic. In his book Domingue wrote:

*“There is a considerable body of experimental and clinical evidence - much of which has never been published - supporting the concept that cell wall deficient bacteria may be agents of disease. ... There are no current books whose primary focus is on the clinical significance of these unusual bodies. ... The most neglected research area has been on the role of these organisms in disease.”*

In 1996, Dr Philippa J R Uwins, a sedimentary geologist and her colleagues of the Centre for Microscopy and Microanalysis (CMM) at The Queensland University, St. Lucia, Queensland, Australia, whilst studying samples from petroleum exploration wells off-shore Western Australia discovered a group of organisms in Triassic and Jurassic sandstones. These novel organic structures were termed ‘nanobes’ because of their size from 20 to 150 nanometers (billionths of a metre) in length being a tenth of the size of the smallest known bacteria. These are thought to be the smallest form of life on earth. Uwins’ co-authored paper published in the *American Mineralogist*, Volume 83, November/December 1998, pp1541-1550, may be downloaded in PDF format from: <http://www.microscopy-uk.org.uk/nanobes/nanobes.pdf>. The debate as to whether they were formed by geological processes or biological ones rages on. However, Uwins’ research opens up a whole new field of microscopic study. Perhaps further research in this realm may support pleomorphism too.

In 1999, Immunologist Dr Gitte S Jensen (1961-) organised the First International Annual Symposium on Pleomorphic Microbes in Health and Disease that was held in Quebec, Canada, from 18 to 19 June 1999, details of which may be found on the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/nlmcatalog/100964871>. This was followed by the Second International Symposium on Pleomorphic Microbes in Health and Disease held in Ashland, Oregon, from 19 to 20 October 2000, details of which may be found at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/nlmcatalog/101173265>. Jensen is the Founder and Research Director of the Natural Immune System (NIS) Labs located in Klamath Falls, Oregon.

In 2001, Stuart Grace from San Rafael, California, authored ‘*An Open Letter On Pleomorphic Microbiology: Unbundling the Enderlein Legacy*’, Natural Philosophy Research Group, which is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://www.pnf.org/compendium/An\\_Open\\_Letter\\_On\\_Pleomorphic\\_Microbiology.pdf](http://www.pnf.org/compendium/An_Open_Letter_On_Pleomorphic_Microbiology.pdf). Whilst agreeing that most of Enderlein’s work remains valid, Grace proposes a new theory to bridge emergent



divisions in a paper titled ‘The Theory of Pleomorphic Provolution: *Revisiting the Heresy of Spontaneous Generation*’ that is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://pnf.org/compendium/Pleomorphic\\_Provolution.pdf](http://pnf.org/compendium/Pleomorphic_Provolution.pdf).

American evolutionary biologist pioneer Lynn Margulis (1938-2011) who was Professor of Biology at Boston University, was the co-developer of the Gaia hypothesis formulated by British independent scientist and environmentalist James E Lovelock (1919-). In an interview on 9 October 2006 on ‘Bacteria Don’t Have Species’ Part III, for Astrobiology Magazine, the now extinct international online popular science magazine, Margulis said:

*“...microbiology’s mostly not science, it’s practical art. That comes from its beginnings with Pasteur. Microbiologists are pragmatic, pious businessmen. There’s no intellectual tradition in microbiology.”*

German-born Australian Walter Last who trained as a Research Chemist, Biochemist and Toxicologist became dissatisfied with drug-based medicine and began practicing as a Natural Therapist and Nutritionist. He has written an article on the role of pleomorphic microbes in disease titled ‘Pleomorphic Microbes: The Hidden Cause of Cancer and Autoimmune Diseases’, viewable on his website at: <https://www.health-science-spirit.com/Diseases/Pleomorphic-Microbes.html>. Last has three websites at: <http://www.health-science-spirit.com>, <http://www.healing-yourself.com> and <http://www.heal-yourself.com.au>.

It can be seen that numerous researchers over the last century have observed pleomorphism in microorganisms. Pleomorphism also implies that a bacterial, fungal or virus infection is also reversible. On the NIH website at: <https://stemcells.nih.gov/info/basics/stc-basics/#stc-I>, it states stem cells:

*“...can develop into many different cell types in the body during early life and growth. ...”*

Since stem cells are undifferentiated blank slate cells they can metamorphose into any type of cell with the right instructions.

Nigerian physiologist Seun Ayoade has authored a paper titled ‘The Future of Medicine Lies in Microzyma Research, Not in Stem Cell Research; Flexner the Germ Theory Fiend’, published in JOJ Nursing & Health Care, Volume 5, Issue 2, 31 October 2017, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://juniperpublishers.com/jojnhc/pdf/JOJNHC.MS.ID.555658.pdf>. Ayoade argues that microbiologists should be studying Béchamp’s microzymas instead.

Australian naturopathic doctor Greg Fredericks ND NMD lists 54 researchers that found a pleomorphic particle relating to cancer, viewable on his website at: <https://gregfredericksnaturopath.com/naturopathic-clinic/>.

French scientist C Louis Kervran (1901-1983) performed meticulous experiments in the 1960’s the results from which he claimed that living organisms, such as animals and plants, can transmute elements into one another. For example, he observed that chickens laying eggs in soils deplete in calcium but replete in potassium laid calcium-rich eggs daily. In 1962, Kervran published a book titled ‘*Transmutations Biologiques: Métabolismes Aberrants de l’Azote, le Potassium et le Magnésium* [Biological Transmutations: Aberrant Metabolisms of Nitrogen, Potassium and Magnesium]’. His book was translated into English in 1971 and published under the title ‘Biological Transmutations: Natural Alchemy’. The 1988 Beekman Publishers, Inc., American edition is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/600333/5e6d32>. Not surprisingly, Kervran’s findings were largely ignored by his contemporaries as they were considered contrary to established physical laws. French scientist Jean-Paul Biberian wrote a detailed review paper titled ‘Biological Transmutations: Historical Perspective’ that was published in The Journal of Condensed Matter Nuclear Science, Volume 7, 2012, pp11-25, that is downloadable in PDF format from the International Society for Condensed Matter Nuclear Science (ISCMNS) website at: <https://lenr->



[canr.org/acrobat/BiberianJPjcondensedf.pdf](http://canr.org/acrobat/BiberianJPjcondensedf.pdf). Biberian shows that evidence of biological transformations has been ignored by established science for 200 years as it breaks the mass conservation law for chemical reactions established by French chemist and tax collector *Monsieur* Antoine Lavoisier (1743-1794) in 1744. This is described in Lavoisier's book titled '*Traité élémentaire de Chimie, présenté dans un ordre nouveau et d'après les découvertes modernes; Avec Figures* [Elementary Treatise on Chemistry, presented in a new order and according to modern discoveries; With Figures]', published in 1789, and viewable on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/btv1b8615746s/f15.item>. Just like the phenomenon of pleomorphism, biological transmutations has generally been swept under the carpet.

### Supporters of Terrain Theory

English physician Thomas Sydenham MD (1624-1689) is considered the first true epidemiologist who became known as the Father of English Medicine and 'The English Hippocrates'. His epitaph reads: '*Medicus in omne aevum nobilia* [Noble Physician of All Ages]'

In 1676, Sydenham published his seminal work titled '*Observationes Medicae circa Morborum Acutorum Historiam et Curationem* [Medical Observations Concerning the History and Cure of Acute Diseases]', which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/BIUSante\\_82971x01](https://archive.org/details/BIUSante_82971x01), which remained a standard textbook for two centuries. The English translation of this is in Vol. I, pages 29 to 268 of 'The Works of Thomas Sydenham, M.D., translated from the Latin edition of Dr. Greenhill with A Life of the Author by R. G. Latham M.D., etc. etc. etc.', in Two Volumes. Vol. I. and Vol. II., published by The Sydenham Society in MDCCCXLVIII (1848), and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/worksofthomassyd01sydeiala> and <https://archive.org/details/worksofthomassyd02sydeuoft>, respectively. In 'Medical Observations Concerning the History and Cure of Acute Diseases, Section I, Chapter I. On Acute Diseases in General, page 29, Sydenham wrote:

*"As far as I am capable of a judgment, the dictates of reason are as follows, namely, that a disease, however much its cause may be adverse to the human body, is nothing more than an effort of Nature, who strives with might and main to restore the health of the patient by the elimination of the morbid matter. ..."*

Dr L Fabian Hirst MD, in his famous book on the medical history of plague titled 'The Conquest Of Plague: A Study Of The Evolution Of Epidemiology', published in 1953, has a chapter titled 'IV Microbes and Maladies: The Conception of Specific Infectious Disease'. On page 89, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.64056/page/n111>, Hirst wrote:

*"Yet as late as the third decade of the twentieth century [1930] the teachings of that seventeenth-century pioneer physician Thomas Sydenham, and that nineteenth-century medical historian Charles Creighton, inspired a vigorous reaction on the part of an influential group of British epidemiologists against current conceptions of the role of microbes in the causation of disease. Sydenham was extolled as the Father of British Epidemiology and a tendency developed to revert to a modernized version of the epidemic constitutions (katastases) of Hippocrates. The chief exponents of this school of thought were Sir William Hamer, the distinguished Medical Officer of Health of the City of London, and F. G. Crookshank. These experienced observers of the clinical course of epidemics disputed the claims of laboratory technicians to have isolated and described their true cause.*

*The alleged specific germs were regarded as mere concomitants of the disease process, not its cause."*

British epidemiologist Sir William H Hammer (1862-1936) was an urbane critic of exponents of bacteriological epidemiology. He is best known for his book titled 'Epidemiology, Old and New',

published in 1928. It is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b29978853>.

In 1926, British epidemiologist Francis G Crookshank MD (1873-1933) published a paper titled ‘Some Problems: Influenza’, in the *Military Surgeon*, Volume 59, September 1926, pp284-287. This was reprinted in *Military Medicine*, Volume 121, Issue 4, October 1957, pp232–235. This paper is also included in his ‘Epidemiological Essays’, pp44-55, published in 1930, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b31360348/page/44>. In his essay Crookshank’s argued that the epidemic constitution, as conceived by Hippocrates, Baillou and Sydenham, should be reconsidered. In §(II) Telluric and Cosmic Influences, page 49, he wrote:

*“...If we take heed of the despised “ telluric and cosmic influences ” inferred by the older writers and demonstrated by scientific observation in these latter days, we are not thereby under the necessity of dispensing with bacteriological research. Far from it : we may, perhaps, come to a better understanding of those relations between Man and the microbe that, too often, are expressed in terms of plague and pestilence. ...”*

French Parisian physician Dr Guillaume de Baillou (1538-1616) revived the doctrine of telluric and cosmic influences in his most notable work titled ‘*Epidemiorum et Ephemeridum Libri Duo* [Of Epidemics and Ephemerides, Two Volumes]’, published posthumously in MDCCXXXIV (1734) and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/b30527740\\_0001/page/n5](https://archive.org/details/b30527740_0001/page/n5). Baillou is considered the founder of modern epidemiology and was influenced by the ancient Greek physician Hippocrates (c 460 BC-c 370 BC) traditionally known as the Father of Medicine. Baillou’s work is considered to have influenced Sydenham.

Some researchers are beginning to look deeper into the seasonality of diseases. Columbia University, New York, chronobiologist Dr Micaela Elvira Martinez has written a paper titled ‘The calendar of epidemics: Seasonal cycles of infectious diseases’, published online in *PLOS Pathogens*, Vol. 14, No. 11, 8 November 2018, and downloadable in PDF format from webpage: <https://journals.plos.org/plospathogens/article?id=10.1371/journal.ppat.1007327>.

The French naturalist Dr Félix-Archimède Pouchet MD (1800-1872) hypothesised that microbes were the result of decaying matter and not the cause of it. In 1859 he published a book titled ‘*Hétérogénéité; ou, Traité de la génération spontanée, basé sur de nouvelles expériences* [Heterogeneity; or, Treatise on Spontaneous Generation, Based on New Experiences], viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/htrognieou00pouc>. Later in 1865, Pouchet published another book titled ‘*L’Univers, les infiniment grands et les infiniment petits* [The Universe, the Infinitely Large and the Infinitely Small]. This was translated into English under the title ‘The Universe: or, The Infinitely Great and the Infinitely Little’ and first published in 1870 and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/cu31924001635139>. In this book Pouchet ridicules Louis Pasteur’s theories describing them as panspermism.

In 1847, the German wood turner, mechanic and inventor Carl F Baunscheidt (1809-1873) suffered from gout and was inspired when he found that when bitten by mosquitos or gnats on his swollen hand the pain he was experiencing began to subside. Hence, realising the skin puncture brought relief he invented a mechanical device to replicate the bites. His device consisted of 30 thin steel spring-loaded needles contained in a wooden head that was used to create a temporary artificial urticarial rash on the skin to support the elimination and drainage of endogenous toxins causing his gout. Baunscheidt combined this with a chemical stimulant from a special *Oleum Baunscheidt* [Oil of Baunscheidt] he developed. His device is called the Baunscheidt *Lebenswecker* [Life-Awakener]. In the Anglophone world it was known and marketed as The Resuscitator. Baunscheidt was granted British Letters Patent No. 173 ‘A New or Improved Instrument to be used in the Treatment of Rheumatism and other Diseases’, sealed 27 April 1869.

In 1851, Baunscheidt published the first edition of his book titled *‘Der Baunscheidtismus, oder, Die neue Heil-Methode* [The Baunscheidtism, or the New Healing Method]’, and the 1862 German-language *Erste amerifauische Auflage* [First American edition] is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/derbaunscheidti00baungoog>. His book was translated into English by Theophilus G Clewell from the eighth greatly enlarged and improved German edition under the title ‘Baunscheidtism, or a New Method of Cure’, and the 1865 American edition is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/0241345.nlm.nih.gov> and on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015076794448> and <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.31378008333265>. Baunscheidt’s book ran to 18 editions with the last being published in 1923. The therapy became known as Baunscheidtism and the device is still manufactured in Germany today (<https://www.praxismaterial-leonidov.de/baunscheidt-lebenswecker-vitralisator-en/E-68030>), where his Exanthematic Method of treatment is in use by many European naturopaths as an adjunct to diet and lifestyle changes. In 1968, British pioneer of holistic and alternative medicine Leslie O Korth (1887-1980) published a book about it titled ‘The Pyonex Treatment’. In 2007, Australian cultural heritage academic Dr Dirk HR Spennemann PhD wrote a detailed historical review of Baunscheidt’s *Lebenswecker* titled ‘A Baunscheidt Homeopathic Medicine Kit in the Jindera Pioneer Museum’, that was published in *Studies in German Colonial Heritage*, No. 4, 2007, pp1-88, and is downloadable in PDF format from the Charles Sturt University Student & Staff Unix Platform (CSUSAP) at: <http://csusap.csu.edu.au/~dspennem/SGCH/SGCH004.pdf>.

English physiologist and neurologist Dr Henry Charlton Bastion MD (1837-1915) was also an opponent of Pasteur’s germ theory. On 6 April 1875, Bastion read a paper before the Pathological Society of London titled ‘The Germ-Theory of Disease: Being a Discussion of the Relation of Bacteria and Allied Organisms to Virulent Inflammations and Specific Contagious Fevers’. This was subsequently published in *The British Medical Journal* (BMJ), Volume 1, No. 745, 10 April 1875, pp469-476, and is downloadable from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2295625/pdf/brmedj04565-0003.pdf>. Bastion’s paper was also published in *The Lancet*, Volume 105, Issue 2693, 10 April 1875, pp501-509, available from: [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(02\)46899-7/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(02)46899-7/fulltext).

In 1901, American physician Samuel Jerome Wilson MD (1850-1918) published a book titled ‘Microbes and Health’, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/microbesandheal00wilsgoog/page/n20>, or on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/002083169>. In a long chapter on Germs, Wilson on page 9 wrote:

*“At first the germ theory was, oh, so easy, so delightfully simple. It was this: “Every contagious disease was due to a specific germ. No germ; no disease; eliminate the germ, cure the disease.” This was a plain statement which all could understand. But now the bacteriologists themselves admit that there are innumerable cases of infectious disease where no germ can be found, and also innumerable cases where the germs are present, and no disease can be found, and as a result they have tried to get out of the difficulty by saying: “Bacteriologists have come to recognize that not the presence of the germ, but some virulent condition of the microbe causes the disease. In other words the diseased condition seems to be common to both germ and patient, and the problem which really confronts us is to find out what ails the germ.” We believe the germ is all right, and respectfully inquire what ails the bacteriologists? Again, if the “disease is common to both germ and patient,” let us ask, does the patient take the disease from the germ, or does the germ take the disease from the patient?”*

On page 27, he wrote:

*“If germs are not the cause of disease, what is? What is the cause of epidemics, contagion, etc.? How does disease spread? Undoubtedly some epidemics are caused by atmospheric changes. It cannot be otherwise, because its appearance is so sudden and widespread. It occurs almost simultaneously in different parts of the country. It has been observed on land and ship at the*

*same time. This applies especially to influenza or grip, “hay fever,” etc., yet there are diseases that cannot be accounted for in this way. ...”*

In a lecture given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 24 March 1920, Steiner spoke of bacteria being the symptom and not the cause of a disease:

*“We are taking a very superficial view of the matter if we imagine that diseases are caused by all the flora – and also fauna, as we shall see – that appear in the intestine or anywhere else in the human organism. It is really terrible to start to examine the literature on pathology today; in every chapter you come across statements about the discovery that this bacterium is associated with this disease or that bacterium with that disease, and so forth. All of these facts are extremely interesting as far as the botany and zoology of the human intestines are concerned; but none of it has any significance for illness except possibly as a sign that allows us to recognize the disease, because when one or the other form of disease is present, the human organism can be said to offer one or the other interesting little animal or plant a substrate upon which it can develop. It does not mean anything more than this. The growth of microscopic fauna and flora has very little to do with the actual disease – only indirectly, if at all.”*

The above quotation is taken from pages 7 and 8 in the book titled ‘On Epidemics: Spiritual Perspectives’, published in October 2011 and viewable on Google Play at: [https://play.google.com/books/reader?id=tx9FDwAAQBAJ&hl=en\\_US&pg=GBS.PA6](https://play.google.com/books/reader?id=tx9FDwAAQBAJ&hl=en_US&pg=GBS.PA6) and available from: [https://rudolfsteinerpress.com/viewbook.php?isbn\\_in=9781855842625](https://rudolfsteinerpress.com/viewbook.php?isbn_in=9781855842625). A slightly different and much poorer English translation may be found on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/GA/GA0312/19200324p01.html>. Another book on Steiner’s indications is titled ‘Viral Illness and Epidemics in the Work of Rudolf Steiner’, Selected, Edited, and Translated by Daniel J Hinds (1973-), published in May 2020, a description of which may be found on the publisher’s website at: <https://www.aelzina.com/viral-illness-and-epidemics-in-the-work-of-rudolf-steiner/>. German Anthroposophist Judith von Halle (1972-) has written a book titled ‘The Coronavirus Pandemic: Anthroposophical Perspectives’, which was published in September 2020 a description of which may be read on the publisher’s website at: [https://templelodge.com/viewbook.php?isbn\\_in=9781912230549](https://templelodge.com/viewbook.php?isbn_in=9781912230549).

German physician and writer Dr Thomas Hardtmuth MD (1956-) wrote a section titled ‘*Gesunder Menschenverstand oder Angst im Umgang mit COVID-19* [Common Sense or Fear when Dealing with COVID-19]’ in a book titled ‘*Corona und das Rätsel der Immunität: Wissenschaftliche Einsichten, ermutigende Gedanken und soziale Ideen zur Überwindung der Corona-Krise* [Corona and the Mystery of Immunity: Scientific insights, encouraging thoughts and social ideas to overcome the corona crisis]’, first published in February 2021. This section was translated into English and published under the title ‘What Covid-19 Can Teach Us: Meeting the virus with fear or informed common sense?’, published in June 2021, a description of which may be viewed on The Wellspring Bookshop website at: <https://www.wellspringbookshop.co.uk/books/hardtmuth-dr-thomas/what-covid-19-can-teach-us/>.

German-born naturopath Professor Arnold Ehret (1866-1922) who moved to the United States in 1914 is best known for developing the Mucusless Diet Healing System. He opened an office in Los Angeles to promote his ideas about cellular detoxification. Ehret averred that mucus-forming foods are unnatural for humans to eat and are the fundamental cause of many human illnesses. In Lesson IVa of his book titled ‘Mucusless Diet Healing System: Scientific Method of Eating Your Way to Health’, published posthumously in 1922, the 75th Anniversary Edition of which is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2293907/3ccb50>, Ehret wrote on page 42:

*“...Disease remains the same mystery to modern medical science as it was to the “Medicine Man” of thousands of years ago - the main difference being that the “germ” theory has replaced the “Demon” and that mysterious outside power still remains - to harm you and destroy life.”*



Ehret reportedly slipped and fell suffering a basal fracture of his skull and died on 10 October 1922 aged only 56.

British born-Australasian George Teasdale (1868-1967) was a naturopath and author who helped establish Health Clinics in Brisbane and Rockhampton, Queensland, Australia. In 1946, Teasdale published a book titled 'Nature Heals! Why be sick?'. In the 13th edition, revised and enlarged, on page 73 he wrote:

*"...Germs alone cannot create a disease any more than a seed by itself can make a tree."*

On page 74, he wrote:

*"Rid the house of their food and the pests that infest it will disappear. Better empty the garbage tins than try to destroy the blow-flies."*

*"According to this rational theory of germ life, the much dreaded bacteria and parasites, instead of being deadly enemies of living beings, are Nature's scavengers on whose activity depends the removal of dead and putrefying matter. They are Nature's provision for keeping the body sweet and clean. ..."*

German-born American Dr Benedict Lust (1872-1945) is considered the Father of American Naturopathy founding the American School of Naturopathy in New York City in 1900 and in 1919 he founded the American Naturopathic Association allowing Naturopaths to become licensed for the first time and established naturopathic medical colleges throughout North America. Dr James C Whorton (1942-), Professor Emeritus in the Department of Bioethics and Humanities at the University of Washington School of Medicine, Seattle, Washington, and one of America's most distinguished medical historians, in an article titled 'Benedict Lust, Naturopathy, and the Theory of Therapeutic Universalism', downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.starkcenter.org/igh/igh-v8/igh-v8-n2/igh0802e.pdf>, wrote:

*"The germ theory, for example, was in Lust's opinion "the most gigantic hoax of modern times." The naturopathic position on bacteria was that they were effect rather than cause, agents that established themselves in the body only after it had already begun to deteriorate "because of our unnatural mode of living. The healthy body does not allow undue multiplication of germs. But in the unhealthy body there is so much corruption and waste that the germs start to multiply and flourish." It followed for naturopaths that attempts to control germ proliferation with vaccines - an activity enjoying great favor among MDs—were misguided in theory, as well as a violation in practice of the sanctity of nature."*

Whorton is well-known for his book 'Nature Cures: The History of Alternative Medicine in America', published by Oxford University Press, New York, in 2002, a description of its contents may be viewed on the publisher's website at: <https://global.oup.com/academic/product/nature-cures-9780195171624>. His book may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/636344/2c4e07>.

American naturopathic physician and podiatrist Dr Ernest W Cordingley PhD LLD (1888-1945) wrote a book titled 'Principles and Practice of Naturopathy: A Compendium of Natural Healing', first published in 1924 with a second revised and enlarged edition being published in 1925. His book is available from: <http://www.hiddenmysteries.com/xcart/Principles-and-Practice-of-Naturopathy.html>. In Chapter 1. The Basis Of Naturopathy, on pages 14 to 15, Cordingley wrote:

*"What, then, is the purpose of germs? Germs are scavengers. When you see flies swarming around a garbage can you don't say that the flies brought the garbage, but that the garbage attracted the flies. The case is the same with germs. The fermentation of poisonous acids and alkaloids in the human system attracts germs, because they feed upon it. The nature of the toxin and its localization determine the character of the disease when an epidemic breaks out there*



*has been a considerable number of people in a locality who have eaten the same kind of food, lived under similar conditions, been subjected to the same climatic and atmospheric changes, and these factors have brought about an identical fermentation of toxins in the bodies of such persons and manifested the same group of symptoms. That is why we have epidemics.”*

American physician Dr Simon Louis Katzoff PhD MD (1889-1965) wrote a book titled ‘Timely Truths on Human Health’, first published in November 1921. It is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/timelytruthsonhu00katziala/page/n5>. Katzoff, as an ethical physician, published in Part II Health Symposium, four chapters with counter-views to his own from other physicians. In his chapter titled ‘Influenza: Its Cause, Prevention And Treatment’, Katzoff wrote on page 102:

*“...Do germs cause influenza? The writer agrees with those members of the medical profession who hold that germs do not cause influenza; further, that germs do not cause any other disease. Disease always causes germs. ...”*

In 2014, British medical biochemist and homœopath Trevor Gunn published a book titled ‘The Science of Health and Healing’. Chapter 6 The role of viruses in disease, may be downloaded in PDF format from his website at: <https://trevorgunn.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/11/Viruses-in-disease.pdf>. On 23 April 2020 he produced a video titled ‘CoVid 19 - Why the authorities get it so wrong’, viewable on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MB1GEkma3Ow> 21:11.

Two independent British researchers Dawn Lester and David Parker spent 10 years compiling a very comprehensive book titled ‘What Really Makes You Ill? Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong’, which was published in December 2019. Their scholarly written 788 page book containing 39 pages of references & bibliography to the medical literature should be mandatory reading for all medical students and has excellent reviews on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/What-Really-Makes-You-Ill/dp/1673104037>. Their book may be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5518338/5cc168>. One of the authors findings is that viruses are *not* contagious and do not cause disease. They have a website at: <https://www.whatreallymakesyouill.com>.

Kevin Cosmo, an American Certified Holistic Nutritionist and Natural Health Practitioner, has a short video (12:28) on his website titled ‘Truth About Germs & Viruses: Friends or Enemies’ at webpage: <https://highenergyparenting.com/truth-about-germs-and-viruses/>.

Australian health practitioner Tom Barnett explains why you can’t “catch a virus” in a short video of 11:20 minutes on the webpage at: <https://thebigvirushoax.com/dr-tom-barnett>. He has a website at: <https://tombarnett.tv>. In 2012, Barnett founded Global Biodynamics with website at: <https://globalbiodynamics.com>.

Cowan, in a video on 24 April 2020 titled ‘Contagious sickmaking micro-organisms including viruses do not exist’, uses a ping pong ball analogy to completely destroy the virus hypothesis that is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uaMIF5gTGZo> 28:14. Cowan has co-authored with Sally Fallon Morell a book titled ‘The Contagion Myth: Why Viruses (Including “Coronavirus”) Are Not the Cause of Disease’, published in December 2020, a brochure on which be downloaded from: <https://greatmountainpublishing.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/THE-CONTAGION-MYTH.pdf>. Their book is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/6098774/116215>. Cowan and Morell’s book was banned by Amazon and Book Depository also owned by Amazon. However, it’s available from Blackwell’s at: <https://blackwells.co.uk/bookshop/product/The-Contagion-Myth-by-Thomas-S-Cowan-author-Sally-Fallon-Morell-author/9781510764620> or directly from the main author at: <https://drtomcowan.com/products/the-contagion-myth>. Further information may also be found on the webpage at: <http://nourishingtraditions.com/the-contagion-myth/>. Their book was republished in June 2021 under the title ‘The Truth About Contagion: Exploring Theories of How

Disease Spreads’, and is obtainable from the publisher at: <https://www.skyhorsepublishing.com/9781510768826/the-truth-about-contagion/>.

American biologist Dr Craig Holdrege, who co-founded The Nature Institute in Ghent, New York, in 1998 and is its Director has co-authored with Senior Researcher and Educator Jon McAlice a critique of Cowan and Morell’s book in an article titled ‘Some Comments on The Contagion Myth’, viewable on The Nature Institute’s website at: <https://www.natureinstitute.org/article/craig-holdrege-and-jon-mcalice/some-comments-on-the-contagion-myth>.

Cowan subsequently produced a booklet titled ‘Breaking The Spell: The Scientific Evidence for Ending the COVID Delusion’, published in October 2021. A description of its contents may be viewed on his website at: <https://drtomcowan.com/blogs/blog/my-new-booklet-ends-the-covid-delusion>. It is also downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/17573423/2c377f>. Cowan has a channel on SubscribeStar at: <https://www.subscribestar.com/dr-tom-cowan>.

Another nail in the coffin of the germ and viral theory of disease turning conventional medical thinking upside down is highlighted in the study of Russian co-joined twins Masha and Dasha Krivoshlyapova (1950-2003). Born in Moscow in Stalinist Russia, Masha and Dasha pygopagus co-joined twins are one of the few cases of *dicephalus tetrabrachius tripus* (two heads, four arms, three legs). When they were born their mother woke from anaesthesia after delivery by caesarean section and was told her baby girls had died shortly after birth. But in truth they were spirited away by medical authorities to the Institute of Experimental Medicine in Moscow and later to the Academy of Medical Sciences Pediatric Institute where they spent the next six years isolated from their mother, family and the world. The unique way in which the twins were joined was of special interest to Soviet physiologist Pyotr Anokhin (1898-1974) and his team who used them as guinea pigs for a series of torturous and inhuman experiments including being burnt, subjected to sleep deprivation, starved and electrocuted. Marsha and Dasha were joined at the hips at a 180-degree angle. Of their three legs one was controlled by Masha and one by Dasha with the third vestigial leg remaining in the air behind them. Their upper intestines were separate but they shared a single lower intestine and rectum. They had four kidneys and one bladder and often disagreed as to when to urinate. They had a common reproductive system, hormonal & lymphatic systems and shared each other’s blood in interconnected circulatory systems.

The twins differing health patterns presented a mystery for medical researchers. Dasha was short-sighted, right-handed and prone to colds whilst Masha had good eyesight was left-handed and smoked occasionally but had a healthier constitution albeit with higher blood pressure. Masha grew to be physically stronger than Dasha. One became ill with the “highly contagious” childhood disease measles whilst the other did not! This phenomenon was observed over and over again with the girls experiencing colds, flu and other childhood diseases separately. Hence, this disproves the germ theory of disease, as germs and viruses that entered their bodies would be in their collective bloodstream. The only significant anatomical difference between Masha and Dasha was that they had separate spinal columns, and skulls containing separate spinal cords and separate brains. The sisters displayed polar opposite personalities with Masha showing the traits of a psychopath and Dasha an empath. Dasha drank alcohol frequently, and since they shared the same bloodstream both would become inebriated. When Masha smoked, Dasha would cough. Following a TV appeal in 1988 the twins were released by the authorities and placed in a Home for Veterans of War and Labour. Masha died of an acute coronary infarction on 17 April 2003 aged 53 and Dasha who refused separation died 17 hours later due to blood poisoning from the toxics given off from her sister’s decomposing body.

For over a century, chiropractors have been aware of the importance of a healthy neuro-immunological system and vertebral subluxation-free spinal column and of how the immune function is controlled through the nerve system as are all tissues of the body. German New Medicine practitioners’ focus on the importance of one’s psyche. Hence, one’s nervous system terrain and internal terrain are both of primary importance for maintaining optimal health.

There is a 44:45 minute Russian documentary film titled ‘Neural and Humoral Factors in the Regulation of Bodily Functions [Исследования на неразделившихся близнецах [Research on Conjoined Twins]]’, made in 1957 by the Department of Scientific Film and Photo Documentation of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, and viewable from the U.S. NLM NIH Medicine on Screen website webpage at: <https://medicineonscreen.nlm.nih.gov/portfolio/neural-and-humoral-factors-in-the-regulation-of-bodily-functions/>. English subtitles can be selected.

Diana Taylor, Director of Redcliffe Films, Bristol, produced a short biographical film of the twins titled ‘Masha and Dasha Two Hearts in One’ released in June 2018 and viewable on the FilmFreeway website at: <https://filmfreeway.com/MASHAANDDASHATWOHEARTSINONE> or on her YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y-q8Jvl3edw> 16:09.

There was a BBC2 Horizon programme on Conjoined Twins broadcast on Thursday 19th October 2000, which featured Masha and Dasha. English freelance journalist and author Juliet Butler (1959-) who first got to know the conjoined twins in 1988 wrote a novel about them titled ‘The Less You Know The Sounder You Sleep’, published in 2017. Reviews of her book may be read on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Less-You-Know-Sounder-Sleep/dp/000820375X>.

The British-born American chemist and humanist Anthony Standen (1906-1993) best known as the executive editor of the 22-volume second edition of the ‘Kirk-Othmer Encyclopedia of Chemical Technology’, is also known as the author of ‘Science is a Sacred Cow’, first published in 1950. Therein he wrote:

*“Analogy is a wonderful, useful and most important form of thinking, and biology is saturated with it. Nothing is worse than a horrible mass of undigested facts, and facts are indigestible unless there is some rhyme or reason to them. The physicist, with his facts, seeks reason; the biologist seeks something very much like rhyme, and rhyme is a kind of analogy.... This analogizing, this fine sweeping ability to see likenesses in the midst of differences is the great glory of biology, but biologists don't know it.... They have always been so fascinated and overawed by the superior prestige of exact physical science that they feel they have to imitate it.... In its central content, biology is not accurate thinking, but accurate observation and imaginative thinking, with great sweeping generalizations.”*

French-American microbiologist and experimental pathologist Professor René J Dubos (1901–1982) spent his entire scientific career at The Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in New York City. Dubos in an article titled ‘Second Thoughts on the Germ Theory’, published in Scientific American, New York, Volume 192, No. 5, May 1955, pp31-35, and obtainable from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/24944640>, wrote:

*“During the first phase of the germ theory the property of virulence was regarded as lying within the microbes themselves. Now virulence is coming to be thought of as ecological. Whether man lives in equilibrium with microbes or becomes their victim depend upon the circumstances under which he encounters them.”*

In his book ‘Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress & Biological Change’ first published in 1959, and borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/mirageofhealthut0000dubo/page/218>, on pages 218-219, Dubos warned about the prevailing medical hubris when he wrote:

*“Modern man believes that he has achieved almost complete mastery over the natural forces which molded his evolution in the past and that he can now control his own biological and cultural destiny. But this may be an illusion. Like all other living things, he is part of an immensely complex ecological system and is bound to all its components by innumerable links. ...”*

As the title of his book suggests he argued on page 267 that complete freedom from disease was a “mirage” and that:

*“...at some unpredictable time and in some unforeseeable manner nature will strike back. ...”*

In a later book titled ‘Health and Disease’ co-authored with writer Maya Pines and published in 1965, and borrowable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/healthdiseasebyr00dubo/page/12>, on page 13, the authors wrote:

*“...For most of the years of his existence on earth, man blamed his bodily ills on demons: malignant spirits, spirits of the dead, witches, sorcerers or the evil eye. Today, germs have taken over the demons’ role. Illness is still spoken of as if it were a form of possession; it is something one “catches” or “has.” The belief that a “bug” causes any given illness has a certain attractive simplicity, because it carries its recommendation for therapy with it: exorcise the bug with drugs”*

The Hungarian-Canadian endocrinologist Dr Hans Selye (1907-1982) performed pioneering research into biological stress. In 1956 he published his first book titled ‘The Stress of Life’ that became an international bestseller. In Book III The diseases of adaptation, 16: Inflammatory diseases, §Infectious diseases, page 168, borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/stressoflife00sely/page/n168>, Selye wrote:

*“...Almost no germ is unconditionally dangerous to man; its disease-producing ability depends upon the body’s resistance.”*

Selye’s last book titled ‘Stress without Distress’ was published in 1974 and is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5288298/39c0a6>.

American physician Dr Henry G Bieler MD (1893-1975) is best known for his book titled ‘Food is Your Best Medicine’ first published in 1965. A 2010 reprint edition is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5701838/fc202f>. Additionally, a sample of the text is downloadable from the Soil & Health Library website at: <https://soilandhealth.org/copyrighted-book/food-is-your-best-medicine-2/>.

Bieler in a message To The Reader about his three basic conclusions as to the cause and cure of disease, wrote:

*“The first is that the primary cause of disease is not germs. Rather, I believe that disease is caused by a toxemia which results in cellular impairment and breakdown, thus paving the way for the multiplication and onslaught of germs.”*

And in his Introduction he wrote:

*“Call me “controversial” if you will; I have taken the revered Louis Pasteur off his pedestal. Years of laboratory observation and experimentation have taught me that germs do not cause disease. Germs are merely a concomitant of disease, present in every sick individual but able to multiply in a sick person because of disturbed function.”*

From time-to-time articles appears in prestigious medical journals questioning the dogma of the germ theory of disease. One such article was written by Dr G T Stewart MD, Professor of Epidemiology and Pathology, Schools of Public Health and Medicine, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, titled ‘The Limitations of the Germ Theory’, published in The Lancet, Volume 291, Issue 7551, 18 May 1968, pp1077-1081, the abstract of which may be viewed at: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0140673668914256>. Stewart wrote:



*“The germ theory of disease—infectious disease is primarily caused by transmission of an organism from one host to another—is a gross oversimplification. It accords with the basic facts that infection without an organism is impossible and that transmissible organisms can cause disease; but it does not explain the exceptions and anomalies. The germ theory has become a dogma because it neglects the many other factors which have a part to play in deciding whether the host/germ/environment complex is to lead to infection. Among these are susceptibility, genetic constitution, behaviour, and socioeconomic determinants.”*

Ed Yong an American award-winning science writer wrote his first book published in 2016 titled ‘I Contain Multitudes: The Microbes Within Us and a Grand View of Life’. In his book he describes some of the changing views about microbes. Yong has a website at: <https://edyong.me>. In an online article with the title ‘Microbes have no morals’ published on 4 August 2016 at: <https://aeon.co/essays/there-is-no-such-thing-as-a-good-or-a-bad-microbe>, Yong wrote:

*“...Slowly, the view that ‘all bacteria must be killed’ is giving ground to ‘bacteria are our friends and want to help us’.”*

British author, journalist and Naval Intelligence Officer Ian L Fleming (1908-1964) in his 1961 James Bond novel ‘Thunderball’, wrote about M’s love of naturopaths on pages 004-005:

*Bond tried to keep impatience out of his voice. He said, I’m perfectly fit, sir. Everyone has occasional headaches. Most week-end golfers have fibrositis. You get it from sweating and then sitting in a draught. Aspirin and embrocation get rid of them. Nothing to it really, sir’.*

*M said severely. ‘That’s just where you’re making a big mistake, James. Taking medicine only suppresses these symptoms of yours. Medicine doesn’t get to the root of the trouble. It only conceals it. The result is a more highly poisoned condition which may become chronic disease. All drugs are harmful to the system. They are contrary to nature. The same applies to most of the food we eat – white bread with all the roughage removed, refined sugar with all the goodness machined out of it, pasteurized milk which has had most of the vitamins boiled away, everything overcooked and denaturized. Why.’ M reached into his pocket for his notebook and consulted it, ‘do you know what our bread contains apart from a bit of overground flour?’ M looked accusingly at Bond, ‘It contains large quantities of chalk, also benzol peroxide powder, chlorine gas, sal ammoniac, and alum.’ M put the notebook back in his pocket. ‘What do you think of that?’*

*Bond, mystified by all this, said defensively. ‘I don’t eat all that much bread, sir.’*

*‘Maybe not,’ said M impatiently. ‘But how much stonework whole wheat do you eat? How much yoghurt? Uncooked vegetables, nuts, fresh fruit?’*

*Bond smiled. ‘Practically none at all, sir.’*

*‘It’s no laughing matter.’ M tapped his forefinger on the desk for emphasis. ‘Mark my words. There is no way to health except the natural way. All your troubles’ – Bond opened his mouth to protest, but M held up his hand – ‘the deep-seated toxemia revealed by your Medical, are the result of a basically unnatural way of life. Ever heard of Bircher-Brenner, for instance? Or Kneipp, Preissnitz, Rikli, Schroth, Gossmann, Bilz?’*

*‘No, sir.’*

*‘Just so. Well those are the men you would be wise to study. Those are the great naturopaths – the men whose teachings we have foolishly ignored. Fortunately,’ M’s eyes gleamed enthusiastically, ‘there are a number of disciples of these men practising in England. Nature cure is not beyond our reach.’*

In the Eon Productions Ltd spy film ‘Thunderball’, Bond is sent to Shrubland Hall Health Clinic, Barnham, Suffolk, to get back into shape. Shrubland Hall was the UK’s first ever private high-class health clinic. It closed its doors on 2nd April 2006. There is a video of the now abandoned historic English country house with planned gardens on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cTicsB0Zohk> 36:42.



## Effective Microorganisms

The idea of using microorganisms as a treatment for disease has a long history. American physician, bone surgeon and pioneering cancer researcher Dr William B Coley (1862-1936) worked at the Memorial Hospital in New York City. Beginning in the 1890's for circa 40 years he injected streptococcus erysipelas and bacillus prodigiosus bacteria into patients with inoperable cancer and found they were highly effective in some cases. This therapy became known as Coley's Toxins. Coley stumbled upon this by observing that a male patient's cancer had regressed after he broke out in a severe skin infection after surgery. With the advent of radiotherapy and chemotherapy Coley's toxins as a therapy became marginalised. However, after Coley's death his toxin therapy was revived by his daughter Helen Coley Nauts (1907-2001) who founded the Cancer Research Institute (CRI) in January 1953 to further research into cancer immunotherapy, with website at: <https://www.cancerresearch.org>. In 1980, Nauts published a book titled 'The Beneficial Effects of Bacterial Infections on Host Resistance to Cancer End Results in 449 Cases'. Coley has been called the Father of Immunotherapy for cancer. Coley toxins are discussed in the final part of the three-part documentary titled 'Cancer: The Emperor of All Maladies', produced by Ken Burns in 2015 the trailer for which may be viewed on the Public Broadcasting Service (PBS) website at: <https://www.pbs.org/video/story-cancer-emperor-all-maladies-intro/> 5:41. The full documentary is available from: <https://shop.pbs.org/WA7752.html>.

Dr Teruo Higa (1941-) is a Japanese Professor of Tropical Horticulture at the Faculty of Agriculture at Ryukyu University in Okinawa, the largest island in Japan's Ryukyu Archipelago, which separates the East China Sea from the Pacific. In the 1970's, Higa was researching the growing of mandarin oranges for his doctorate thesis in Horticulture. At that time he advocated the use of chemical fertilizers and pesticides and with their use his health declined rapidly. His focus changed to studying microorganisms. Initially Higa was trying to find one micro-organism to increase crop yields but without success. One day after testing one micro-organism he took his test culture and emptied it into his waste bucket containing several other strains that was then emptied onto the ground at the end of the day. To his surprise the grass in the region where the waste was dumped grew much higher than the surrounding grass. This serendipitous discovery after five years of fruitless research made him realise that he needed a family of micro-organisms to work together in symbiosis. He subsequently perfected a range of mixtures that can increase crop yields significantly. In 1980, he coined the term Effective Microorganisms (EM®). Higa was the first to combine a symbiotic mixture of predominantly anaerobic and aerobic bacterial strains that is EM®.

Three of his books have been translated into English 'An Earth Saving Revolution: A Means to Resolve Our World's Problems through Effective Microorganisms (EM)', published in 1996, 'An Earth Saving Revolution II: EM-Amazing applications to agricultural, environmental, and medical problems', published in 1998, and 'Our Future Reborn: EM Technology Changes the World', published in 2006. Higa set up the EM Research Organization (EMRO) and has launched a whole range of EM technologies with website at <https://emrojapan.com>. Higa warns about the corrupting influence of competition. Furthermore, his research highlights the dangers of isolating micro-organisms from their natural environment and then drawing false conclusions from the results. Higa has developed a range of EM® products. In the United Kingdom, they can be obtained locally from EM Agriton Limited, Tiverton, Devon, with website at: <https://www.agriton.co.uk/>. The organic nutritional supplement EMIKO® SAN has been certified for sale in Germany at: <https://emcertification.com/portfolio/emikosan/>, and is available online from: <https://www.emiko.de/shop/>.

Dr med Anne Katharina Zschocke, is a freelance lecturer, Effective Microorganisms (EM) coach, and a bestselling German author. Zschocke has authored five books with her second one titled '*EM - Die Effektiven Mikroorganismen: Bakterien als Ursprung und Wegweiser alles Lebendigen* [EM - The Effective Microorganisms: Bacteria as the origin and guide of all living things]', first published in 2012 and now in its second edition. In this book she has written a history of microbiology from a completely new perspective. Her fourth book is titled '*Darmbakterien als Schlüssel zur Gesundheit: Neuste Erkenntnisse aus der Mikrobion-Forschung* [Intestinal Bacteria as the Key to Health: The latest findings

from microbiome research]’, first published in 2014 and now in its fifth edition. A synopsis of the book may be viewed at: <https://schweiger.fr/product/em-effective-microorganisms/>.

One of Zschocke’s articles ‘Communication of Bacteria and their Relevance for Plant Growth and Human Health’, may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://www.homeoquinta.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/12/Zschocke.pdf>.

The fact that nature always tries to find a solution to man-made pollution is demonstrated by a discovery made by researchers at Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, who reported in 2011 on finding several species of polyurethane (PUR) eating plastic-eating fungus. Further information may be found on the Cheap Health Revolution (CHR) Natural Health website at: <https://www.cheap-health-revolution.com/healthy-earth/nature-fights-back-bioremediation.php>.

In an article by Elisabeth Kernbauer, Yi Ding and Ken Cadwell, titled ‘An enteric virus can replace the beneficial function of commensal bacteria’, first published in the journal Nature online on 19 November 2014, and later in Nature, Vol. 516, No. 7529, 4 December 2014, pp94-98, and viewable on the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4257755/>, the authors concluded:

*“...These data indicate that eukaryotic viruses have the capacity to support intestinal homeostasis and shape mucosal immunity akin to commensal bacteria.”*

Science Daily reported on this research in an article titled ‘Natural gut viruses join bacterial cousins in maintaining health and fighting infections’, published in Science Daily, 19 November 2014, viewable online at: <https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2014/11/141119132454.htm>, wherein immunologist Dr Ken H Cadwell PhD, the senior study investigator and Assistant Professor at NYU Langone, New York, is reported as saying:

*“We have known for a long time that people get infected all the time with viruses and bacteria, and they don’t get sick. Now we have scientific evidence that not every viral infection is bad, but may actually be beneficial to health, just as we know that many bacterial infections are good for maintaining health.”*

British-born American environmental microbiology and microanimist Dr Siobhan Watkins founded Microanimism in 2016 with website at: <https://www.microanimism.com/>, whose aim is to reawaken one’s relationship with microorganisms in contradistinction to the contemporary warfare model.

Belgium-born British physician Dr Patrick Quanten MD, gave up being a GP in Alderney, The Channel Islands, in 1983 when he discovered medical authorities are consistently ignoring science. He has websites at: <http://www.activehealthcare.co.uk/> and <https://www.pqliar.net>. Quanten wrote an article titled ‘The Origin of “Germs”’, published by The British Institute of Osteopathy in January 2003, and viewable on his website at: <http://activehealthcare.co.uk/index.php/literature/medical/65-the-origin-of-germs>, wherein he wrote:

*“Germs are made by your body in an effort to clear up a messy environment. Once this has been achieved they will automatically disappear again. Proven several times in the last 150 years alone, and still not accepted in our world.”*

Part two of his article may be viewed at webpage: <http://activehealthcare.co.uk/index.php/literature/medical/177-the-origin-of-germs2>.

Quanten has also written an article on ‘Viruses’ that may be viewed at: <http://whale.to/vaccines/quanten.html>.

Concerning the official COVID-19 narrative Robert Ryder has written a 170 page book titled ‘Medical Fascism’, available from Quanten’s website at: [http://www.activehealthcare.co.uk/index.php/medical-fascism-ebook/view\\_category/1-e-books](http://www.activehealthcare.co.uk/index.php/medical-fascism-ebook/view_category/1-e-books).

In 2017, Ahmed Moustafa *et al* in a research article titled ‘The blood DNA virome in 8,000 humans’, published in PLOS Pathogens, Volume 13, Number 3, 2017, and viewable online at: <https://journals.plos.org/plospathogens/article?id=10.1371/journal.ppat.1006292>, analysed the viral DNA sequences in over 8,000 healthy individuals. Using novel sequencing technologies they identified 94 known viruses, with many attributed to DNA contamination that remains a challenge. However, they detected with confidence an abundance of 19 human DNA viruses, proviruses and RNA viruses in 42% of individuals, such as HIV, hepatitis B, hepatitis C, Human Papilloma Virus (HPV) and influenza virus, with ancestry, sex and age being important factors of viral prevalence. None of the participants were ascertained for any infectious disease.

Extracellular Vesicles (EV’s) were first observed as procoagulant platelet-derived particles in normal plasma by American researchers Erwin Chargaff and Randolph West and described in an article titled ‘The biological significance of the thromboplastic protein of blood’, published in the Journal of Biology and Chemistry, Volume 166, 1946, pp189-197, downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.jbc.org/article/S0021-9258\(17\)34997-9/pdf](https://www.jbc.org/article/S0021-9258(17)34997-9/pdf).

In the 1960’s Peter Wolf first observed microparticles (submicron vesicles) in the midst of ongoing blood coagulation as a product of platelets and he named these ‘platelet dust’. He reported his findings in a paper titled ‘The Nature and Significance of Platelet Products in Human Plasma’, published in the British Journal of Haematology, Volume 13, Issue 3, May 1967, pp269-288, obtainable from the Wiley Online Library at: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1111/j.1365-2141.1967.tb08741.x>. It’s interesting that EV’s were originally thought to be inert debris released by cells to dispose of metabolic wastes. Platelet MicroVesicles (PMV) are now recognised as important mediators of intercellular communication.

During the 1970’s and 80’s some researchers described EV’s as virus-like particles. A brief history of EV’s may be found in a review article by Manía Yáñez-Mó *et al* titled ‘Biological properties of extracellular vesicles and their physiological functions’, published in the Journal of Extracellular Vesicles, Volume 4, 14 May 2015, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4433489/pdf/JEV-4-27066.pdf>.

The term ‘exosome’ was first used by Eberhard G Trams, Carl J Lauter, Norman Salem, Jr., and Ursula Heine in a paper titled ‘Exfoliation of membrane ecto-enzymes in the form of micro-vesicles’, published in the *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* (BBA) [Biochemistry and Biophysics Journal] - Biomembranes, Volume 645, Issue 1, 6 June 1981, pp63–70, obtainable from: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/0005273681905125?via%3Dihub>.

In 1983, membrane-bound EV’s were first discovered in immature red blood cells and reported in two back-to-back papers by Philip D Stahl *et al* and Rose M Johnstone (1928-2009) *et al*. These papers were titled ‘Receptor-mediated endocytosis of transferrin and recycling of the transferrin receptor in rat reticulocytes’, Journal of Cell Biology (JCB), Volume 97, 1983, pp329–339, downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2112509/pdf/jc972329.pdf>, and ‘Fate of the transferrin receptor during maturation of sheep reticulocytes in vitro: selective externalization of the receptor’, Cell, Volume 33, 1983, pp967–978, obtainable from: [https://www.cell.com/cell/fulltext/0092-8674\(83\)90040-5](https://www.cell.com/cell/fulltext/0092-8674(83)90040-5). Johnstone *et al* used the term ‘exosomes’ in July 1987 in a paper titled ‘Vesicle formation during reticulocyte maturation. Association of plasma membrane activities with released vesicles (exosomes)’, The Journal of Biological Chemistry (JBC), Volume 262, Issue 19, 5 July 1987, pp9412–9420, obtainable from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3597417>. Exosomes are endogenous to the body.

Time for Truth Spanish journalist Alicia Ninou interviewed Dr Quanten in July 2020 about viruses, the transcript of which may be viewed on his website at: <http://www.activehealthcare.co.uk/index.php/publications/books/211-the-truth-saves-lives>. During the interview Quanten stated:

*“A virus, which we now know has been generated by the cells themselves, is of course not dangerous. On the other hand, the appearance of these exosomes (viruses) inside the cell are an indication that the cell is not functioning normally, is, in other words, ill. The virus did not make the cell ill. The virus is the result, is a manifestation of the fact that the cell is ill.”*

In a review paper by Flavia Giannessi *et al*, titled ‘The Role of Extracellular Vesicles as Allies of HIV, HCV and SARS Viruses’, published in *Viruses*, Volume 12, Number 5, May 2020, pp571-593, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7291340/pdf/viruses-12-00571.pdf>, the authors in §3 EVs and Viruses: Close Relatives?, wrote:

*“In recent decades, the similarity between EVs [Extracellular Vesicles] and viral particles has become increasingly evident. Viruses and EVs share different aspects such as size, structural and biochemical composition, and the transport of bioactive molecules within cells.”*

Further on:

*“The remarkable resemblance between EVs and viruses has caused quite a few problems in the studies focused on the analysis of EVs released during viral infections. Nowadays, it is an almost impossible mission to separate EVs and viruses by means of canonical vesicle isolation methods, such as differential ultracentrifugation, because they are frequently co-pelleted due to their similar dimension. To overcome this problem, different studies have proposed the separation of EVs from virus particles by exploiting their different migration velocity in a density gradient or using the presence of specific markers that distinguish viruses from EVs. However, to date, a reliable method that can actually guarantee a complete separation does not exist.”*

In §6 Conclusions, the authors wrote:

*“To date, few in-depth studies concerning vesicles and coronaviruses have been reported in the literature, since these viruses have only recently attracted the interest of the scientific community. Therefore, this field is certainly open to new studies and coronaviruses could significantly affect EV content. Finally, viral EVs not only help pathogens, but they are also recognized and used by the host to induce innate and adaptive immune responses to viral infections. Ongoing research will pave the way for therapeutic and/or prophylaxis strategies that exploit EVs.”*

According to Giannessi *et al*, EV's, exosomes and viruses are virtually indistinguishable from each other and an increasing number of scientists argue that what is called a pathogenic virus is nothing more than a helpful exosome. However, not all researchers agree that viruses are identical to exosomes. British-born Canadian telecommunications consultant, environmentalist, writer and critic of science and medicine David R Crowe (1956-2020) who has a degree in biology and mathematics narrated a video comparing Exosome Theory with Virus Theory titled ‘Should you take the COVID19 Test?’, which may be viewed on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V1Im7jsW9\\_Y](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V1Im7jsW9_Y) 9:03. He highlights the similarities and differences between non-pathogenic exosomes and pathogenic viruses and proposes that the former can act as messages to alert other cells of a particular poison.

There is a UK Society for Extracellular Vesicles (UKEV) with website at: <https://www.ukev.org.uk>.

In a Brief Communication by American nephropathologist Dr Clarissa A Cassol MD *et al* titled ‘Appearances Can Be Deceiving - Viral-like Inclusions in COVID-19 Negative Renal Biopsies by Electron Microscopy’, published in the peer-reviewed American Society of Nephrology (ASN),



Kidney360 online journal Volume 1, No. 8, August 2020, pp824-828, and downloadable in PDF format from the ASN website at: <https://kidney360.asnjournals.org/content/kidney360/1/8/824.full.pdf>, the authors warn about potential natural mimickers. Writing about the images found by virologists after “*in vitro*” infection of cultured cells with SARS-CoV-2 they wrote:

*“...we have observed morphologically indistinguishable inclusions within podocytes and tubular epithelial cells both in patients negative for coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) as well as in renal biopsies from the pre-COVID-19 era. ...”*

Further on they wrote:

*“We postulated that endogenous mimickers could be present that are morphologically indistinguishable from SARS-CoV-2 virions ultrastructurally. ...”*

Endeavouring to confirm this the authors reviewed cases under the electron microscope and found:

*“...Viral-like inclusions, consisting both of single vesicles with diameters between 50 and 139 nm, as well as packed groups within larger vesicles, were found in all 15 cases, either in podocytes, tubular epithelium, or vascular endothelial cells.”*

They went on to write:

*“A number of potential natural mimickers that can generate intracellular groups of round vesicles mimicking SARS-CoV-2 virions could be listed, the most likely being endocytic vesicles and endosomal compartment components such as microvesicular bodies containing exosomes, among others. Endocytosis leads to the formation of 60–120 nm vesicles, which is within the size range described for SARS-CoV-2 (60–140 nm). These endocytic vesicles may be coated by different proteins, one of the most common being clathrin. The presence of coating proteins may be responsible for the presence of an electron-dense area surrounding these vesicles, giving the appearance of a viral corona. ...”*

Futher on:

*“Alternatively, the viral-like inclusions could represent microvesicular bodies containing exosomes before their release onto the cell surface. ...This again could contribute to increased numbers of cytoplasmic vesicles within podocytes in patients with COVID-19 who are proteinuric, and could lead to the mistaken assumption that these represent virions. Individual exosome sizes vary, but they are generally between 30 and 150 nm, which falls within the size range reported for SARS coronaviruses. The potential for confusion of coronavirus particles with normal cellular components was in fact highlighted in a detailed ultrastructural study by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) of the SARS-CoV responsible for the 2003 SARS outbreak. ...”*

The authors concluded by writing:

*“Recognition of this pitfall of “viral-like particles” actually dates back to the 1970s, when the potential for mistakenly assuming that normal cellular components, such as phagocytic vacuoles, microvesicular bodies, or extracellular breakdown products, could represent viral particles was emphasized after a proliferation of studies claiming to have found ultrastructural viral particles within different types of cancer cells and fluids. Thus, we would like to echo the CDC and earlier authors’ observations and issue a note of caution regarding the use of ultrastructural images as evidence of SARS-CoV-2 tissue infection without confirmatory evidence of viral proteins or RNA in the tissue through immunoelectron microscopy or in situ hybridization.”*

This article by a nephrologist and her pathologist colleagues demonstrates that a virus can appear indistinguishable from normal cell structures through endogenous mimickers.

In an article by Hannah A Bullock *et al* titled ‘Best practices for correctly identifying coronavirus by transmission electron microscopy’, published in *Kidney International*, Volume 99, Number 4, April 2021, pp824–827, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7825881/pdf/main.pdf>, the authors in their abstract wrote:

*“Numerous articles have been published on the histology and ultrastructure of pathology in patients with coronavirus disease 2019, and in an attempt to account for tissue damage and disease pathology, the hunt by electron microscopy for actual virus particles has been extensive. However, coronaviruses are complex and can resemble normal subcellular organelles. Many investigators have been misled into attributing organ damage to the presence of severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 identified (incorrectly) by electron microscopy in the tissue, while the structures described have been simply normal subcellular organelles.”*

Although the authors of the above paper believe in the concept of viruses they nevertheless have the integrity to recognise that what is identified as a coronavirus using electron microscopy can have other explanations.

Catherine Courson has written a paper dated 13 June 2020 titled ‘Our Pasteurian Mythologies’, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.neosante.eu/livre-pdf/CallOK.pdf>. There is a brochure on deconstructing the Pasteurian dogma downloadable from the néosanté website at: [https://www.neosante.eu/livre-pdf/Vax\\_Manifesto\\_Civic\\_Dis0\\_230820\\_EV.pdf](https://www.neosante.eu/livre-pdf/Vax_Manifesto_Civic_Dis0_230820_EV.pdf).

There is a 32-page report titled ‘Debunking the Coronavirus Pandemic: An examination into the true cause of ‘COVID-19’, downloadable from <https://www.newbraveworld.org/c19-report/>, which concludes there are no pathogenic viruses.

Throughout history, humans have used microbes to make fermented foods such as bread, cheese, beer, wine, Kombucha, Kefir, and Sauerkraut, etc.

It’s interesting that the practice experience of the majority of herbalists, homœopaths, naturopaths, osteopaths, chiropractors, Anthroposophic Medicine, Functional Medicine practitioners (<https://www.functionalmedicineuniversity.com/public/937.cfm>) and other holistic health practitioners affirm the terrain theory of disease. Moreover, in the ancient Indian medical system, known as Ayurvedic Medicine, based on the teachings of four books of classical Indian wisdom, which are called the Vedas (the Rigveda, the Yajurveda, the Samaveda and the Atharvaveda), in Traditional Chinese Medicine (TCM), native American medicine, and Traditional Medicine Practices (TMP’s) such as Australian aboriginal bush medicine and traditional Māori (Rongoā) medicine there are no concepts of disease causing viruses with TCM emphasising cosmological and meteorological factors in epidemics.

There is a bi-annual ‘EM Magazine: Effective Micro-organisms for a sustainable and healthy environment’, originally published in Dutch since 2011, but from Year 9, No. 22, Spring/Summer 2020 published in English too, available from websites at: <http://embelgium.org> and <https://www.agriton.co.uk>, respectively.

It’s clear that the misnamed human virome plays an important role in maintaining homeostasis. Hopefully, germophobes through re-education can become germophiles!

### **Germ-Terrain Duality Theory**

In order to try and bridge the chasm between the Germ Theory and the Terrain Theory of disease, Ayoade has proposed a half-way house that he named the Germ-Terrain Duality (GTD) Theory.

This was published in a paper titled ‘Germ-terrain duality of sickness, equivalent of wave-particle duality of light for the biological sciences? Béchamp revisited’, International Journal of Anatomical Variations (IJAV), Volume 10, Number 1, February 2017, pp10-11, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.pulsus.com/scholarly-articles/germterrain-duality-of-sickness-equivalent-of-waveparticle-duality-of-light-for-the-biological-sciences-bechamp-revisite.pdf>.

Ayoade’s compares all three theories in a paper titled ‘The Differences Between the Germ Theory, the Terrain Theory and the Germ Terrain Duality Theory’, published in JOJ Nursing & Health Care, Volume 4, Issue 2, 19 September 2017, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://juniperpublishers.com/jojnhc/pdf/JOJNHC.MS.ID.555631.pdf>.

This was followed by ‘Koch’s Postulates and Germ Terrain Dualism; Cellular Dust as Yet Another Term for Microzymas’, published in the Journal of Molecular and Genetic Medicine, Volume 11, Issue 4, 26 October 2017, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.hilarispublisher.com/open-access/kochs-postulates-and-germ-terrain-dualism-cellular-dust-as-yet-anotherterm-for-microzymas-1747-0862-1000297.pdf>. In this paper Ayoade coined the term ‘cellular dust’ as another term for Béchamp’s microzymas.

Ayoade highlights the factors that encourage malaria to thrive in a paper titled ‘The Compromised, Pre-Diseased or Post-Diseased Terrain, Malaria and Germ Terrain Dualism’, Peer Reviewed Journal of Forensic & Genetic Sciences, Volume 1, Issue 5, 23 July 2018, pp85-86, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://lupinepublishers.com/forensic-and-genetics-journal/pdf/PRJFGS.MS.ID.000124.pdf>.

### **Conceptual and Philosophical Questions about Viruses**

There has been very little written about viruses from the domain of the philosophy of biology. This point was highlighted in a paper by Thomas Pradeu *et al* titled ‘Understanding viruses: Philosophical investigations’, Studies in History and Philosophy of Science Part C: Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences, Volume 59, October 2016, pp57-63, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-01419728/document>. In their paper the authors wrote:

*“...it seems fair to say that, overall, the philosophy of virology has remained rather inchoate in recent years, at least in comparison with other branches of philosophy of biology.”*

Their paper looks at the philosophical questions raised by the study of viruses and outlines six problems of philosophical significance. Further on they write:

*“A related question is whether or not viruses are necessarily harmful. Viruses have generally been described as harmful (most often disease-causing, that is, pathogenic) entities, and it is undeniably true that some viruses can be devastating to their hosts. Nonetheless, recent research has shown that many viruses are neutral or even beneficial to their hosts (see Pradeu, as well as Dupré & Guttinger, this special issue), so harmfulness could hardly be a defining feature of viruses.”*

Discussing a paper by Dupré and Guttinger, the authors wrote:

*“John Dupré and Stephan Guttinger (University of Exeter, UK) suggest that the conception of life as composed of distinct entities with well-defined boundaries has been undermined in recent years by the realisation of the near omnipresence of symbiosis. ... Dupré and Guttinger develop two lines of argument to show that, despite common belief, viruses fit well with the integrated and collaborative picture of nature implied by symbiosis. First, viruses can be “nice” and collaborate with their hosts, meaning that they form parts of integrated biological systems and processes. Second, there are various reasons why viruses should be seen as processes rather than things, or substances. They conclude with some reflections on the debate as to whether*

*viruses should be seen as living, and argue that there are good reasons for an affirmative answer to this question.”*

It's clear that virology is just beginning to cross the Rubicon with some virologists at least acknowledging the symbiotic nature of viruses either as helpful entities or simply as the elimination of genetic debris from cells. Another philosophical question not discussed is why would viruses be trying to wipe out the human race by being contagious? What possible evolutionary purpose would it serve? Perhaps the Archbishop of Canterbury would publicly explain why God or Mother Nature would be trying to wipe out its own creation with a deadly pathogenic virus? Few microbiologists, virologists, clergy, philosophers and politicians will ask and answer these simple but important philosophical questions. As Professor Margulis remarked in 2006:

*“There's no intellectual tradition in microbiology.”*

To add to that sentiment there's no intellectual tradition in the clergy either. And it looks increasingly like they've lost their spiritual connection to the information field. Politicians too, because of their scientific illiteracy (the two cultures) should seek view and counter view instead of adopting a one-sided narrative with blatant conflicts of interest.

American chiropractor, Dr Bartlett J Palmer DC (1882-1960), who was the son of Canadian-born American Daniel D Palmer (1845-1913), the Founder of Chiropractor, became known as the Developer of Chiropractor. In the early 1900's B J Palmer had the following axiom printed for general distribution:

*“If the germ theory of disease were correct, there'd be no one living to believe it.”*

In a talk delivered at The Lyceum in 1955, Bartlett Palmer said:

*“Some men don't believe and deny the existence of a vital life force and then they run into trouble. So you see how skilful it is? Now people have been talking germs cause disease. That isn't true. You can vaccinate an entire community and make them sick to keep one person getting sick from getting well. It's simple isn't it? The cause of disease is not a communistic thing. And I don't mean that in the political sense. This idea that the community makes a person sick, or we've got to do something to the community to get the one sick person well, is wrong. The cause of disease is not in the community, the cure of disease is not in the community. The cause is individualistic, as the cure is individualistic, within the individual. So you see how simple it is? After all, no government can long survive when the individual and his responsibility are ignored and all his responsibility shared upon the community. No government survived anywhere, until the individual has been taught to assume his responsibilities. After which, the community action is automatic. For the many are made up out of the one. All experience that survives in the cause and cure of disease is based upon a knowledge that the cause and cure of disease is within the individual. And this is our responsibility so he can shed upon his neighbour and blame him for it.”*

A short audio recording of his talk may be heard on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6aHGWgyhg\\_A](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6aHGWgyhg_A) 5:12.

In 2004, American environmental scientist Dr Adrian M Hofstetter, published a book titled 'Earth-Friendly: Re-visioning Science and Spirituality through Aristotle, Thomas Aquinas, and Rudolf Steiner'. In the Introduction, on pages 10 to 11, she wrote:

*“I wrote “Viruses: Are They Alive?” [Chapter 7] soon after finishing graduate school as an antidote to the tragic inability among biologists to define life. The alive thinking of the Greeks that persisted in the language of the Middle Ages permitted Aristotle and St. Thomas as participants in the living processes of the natural world to define life and thus identify the essence of what it is to be alive. They, unlike the static thinkers among scientists today, would not attempt*



*to define life by the chemical composition of an organism or its characteristics. Their general science of nature is an approach to the scientific study of nature that respects and credits the “becoming” apparent in the world of living beings. Such an approach would in no way denigrate the triumphs of modern science. In fact, Steiner and recent historians of Western thought admit that modern science, despite its dehumanizing limitations, has tremendous technical achievements and is a necessary step in the evolution of consciousness of the independent human individual. ...”*

German-born American sociologist, social philosopher and polymath Eugen Rosenstock-Huussy (1888-1973) is perhaps best known for his critique of western philosophy. Rosenstock-Huussy argues that social philosophy is biased towards abstract and spacially manufactured categories of social organisation over temporal processes. He avers that this space-thinking has diverted humanity from identifying the power of speech and its relationship to living life optimally. Speech together with social responsibilities and reciprocities that accompany naming, Rosenstock-Huussy argues, is the key to social reality. Amongst his many works he wrote a two-volume work titled ‘*Soziologie: Die Übermacht der Räume* [Sociology: The Hegemony of Spaces]’, *Band* [Volume] I, first published in 1956, followed by ‘*Soziologie: Die Vollzahl der Zeiten* [Sociology: The Full Count of Times]’, *Band* [Volume] II, first published in 1958. A description of their contents may be read on the Eugen Rosenstock-Huussy Fund website at: [http://www.erhfund.org/erh\\_book/soziologie/](http://www.erhfund.org/erh_book/soziologie/). Volume one was translated into English and published by Routledge in 2017 under the titled ‘*In the Cross of Reality: The Hegemony of Spaces*’, and is available from: <https://www.routledge.com/In-the-Cross-of-Reality-The-Hegemony-of-Spaces/Rosenstock-Huussy/p/book/9781412865074>. In Volume one of his book, Chapter 7 The Play Spaces in Correlation, §The First Social Law: People and Office, pages 89-90, Rosenstock-Huussy wrote:

*“...Scholars are competent people and therefore utterly incapable of taking the redundancy of their virtues lying down. They are the office-bearers of science and altogether averse to admitting amateurs into their circles. Since, however, science and research are official partners of each other, like Church and Holy Ghost, there is massive amount of pseudo-research competing with free research, and the pseudo-research attracts practically all the funding dispensed by conscientious government departments and private or corporate foundations, because the bureaucrats dealing with science would not consider any other type of research worthy of support. Such pseudo-science thrives on the principle: Wash my skin, but don’t get me wet. [...] Genuine research has its chances only with impecunious scholars and researchers. This was the situation prior to 1900. Today’s prognosis for science has worsened because of the plentiful support of “grateful peoples.” But in this way the weight of power is shifted from researchers to specialists [Wissenden]. Our doctor factories and Rockefeller grants testify amply to this state of affairs.”*

*“Accordingly, it is part of the first social law that the people and official must be able to muster admiration for each other, for otherwise both will wither. ...”*

The missing text [...] in the above quotation from the English edition is found in the German edition published in Stuttgart, 1956, S. [p] 15: “*Sie erforscht den Krebs nach den veralteten Ideen Pasteurs, als sei er die Tollwut.* [They researched cancer according to Pasteur’s outdated ideas, as if it were rabies.]”

Rosenstock-Huussy predicted the downfall of pseudo-research when the medical schools and Rockefeller grants determine the direction of pseudo-research.

## **Contagion Theory, Studies and Experiments**

The concept or dogma of contagion can be traced back to ancient times. The 7th century Byzantine Greek physician, Paulus Aegineta (c 625-c 690), is known as the Father of Early Medical Books for writing the Medical Compendium Encyclopaedia in Seven Books. These were translated into English by Scottish physician and classical Greek scholar Dr Francis Adams (1796-1861) and published by The Sydenham Society, London, in three volumes in 1844, 1846 & 1847 respectively under the title ‘The

Seven Books of Paulus Aegineta'. In Volume I in his commentary to Book II, Sect. XXXVI. – On the Plague, from the works of Ruffus, on page 284, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/sevenbookspaulu00adamgoog/page/n316>, Adams wrote:

*“The earlier ancient authors appear to have entertained no suspicions of contagion as a cause of febrile or of other complaints. Homer, as formerly stated, evidently refers the origin of the plague which prevailed in the Grecian army during the siege of Troy to the heat of the sun. The works of the fathers of History and of Medicine have likewise been ransacked in vain, for any traces of the doctrine of contagion. Thucydides [c 460-c 400 BC], therefore, appears to be the first author (if we except the Mosaic description of leprosy) who makes any positive allusion to the contagious nature of diseases. ...”*

The famous Greek physician, surgeon, writer and philosopher Claudius Galen (c. 130 AD-c. 210 AD), sometimes known as Galen of Pergamon (in modern-day Turkey), wrote of the ‘seeds of disease’ in the context of contagion and communicable diseases in such tracts as ‘*On Initial Causes*’ (c. AD 175), ‘*On the Different Types of Fever*’ (c. AD 175) and in his commentary on the first book of ‘*Epidemics*’ (c. AD 176–178). British medical historian Vivian Nutton (1943-) has written an article titled ‘The seeds of disease: An explanation of contagion and infection from the Greeks to the Renaissance’, published in *Medical History*, Volume 27, 1983, pp1-34, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/50E6CF1F702718F0476BE9781088A673/S0025727300042241a.pdf>.

Over 300 years before the empirical formulation of the germ theory by Louis Pasteur and Robert Koch, the Italian physician, poet, astronomer, and geologist, Girolamo Fracastoro (1478-1553) (also known by his Latin name as Hieronymus Fracastorius), proposed a scientific germ theory in his book titled ‘*De Contagionibus et Contagiosis Morbis, et eorum Curatione, Libri III* [Contagion, Contagious Diseases and their Treatment, Three Books]’, published in Latin in Venice in April 1546. This book may be downloaded from the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/bub\\_gb\\_B580FxRJwQUC](https://archive.org/details/bub_gb_B580FxRJwQUC).

An English translation by Wilmer C Wright in 1930 is in ‘*Milestones in Microbiology, 1546-1940*’, Edited by Dr Thomas D Brock, 1961, Part II: The Germ Theory of Disease, pp69-75. The Second printing published in September 1962 is borrowable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/milestonesinmicr0000broc/page/68>. In his work Fracastoro theorised that the seeds of certain diseases are imperceptible particles transmitted by air or by contact. Nutton has written an article about Fracastoro titled ‘The Reception of Fracastoro’s Theory of Contagion: The Seed That Fell among Thorns?’, published in *ORISIS*, 2nd series, Volume 6, 1990, pp196-234, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.journals.uchicago.edu/doi/pdf/10.1086/368701>.

German Jesuit scholar and polymath Athanasius Kircher (1602-1680) lived through the Italian plague of 1656 and attempted to understand contagion with some historians proposing that he may have been the first to have viewed infected blood through a microscope.

During the Great Plague of Vienna in 1679 Marx Augustin (1643-1685) an Austrian minstrel, bagpiper and poet became famous for composing the song ‘*O du lieber Augustin* [Oh my dear Augustin]’. Augustin who toured Vienna’s inns entertaining people became much loved because of the joy and humour he brought during difficult times and he was fondly called ‘*Lieber Augustin* [Dear Augustin]’. Legend has it that he became drunk one day and on his way home fell in the gutter and went to sleep. During the plague patrolling convict *Siechknechte* [sick workers] looking for dead bodies mistook him for dead, took him away and threw his body, together with his presumed infected bagpipes, into a pit filled with other dead bubonic plague victims outside the city walls. When he woke up the next day he was unable to climb out of the deep mass grave pit. Determined to die as he had lived he began playing his bagpipes and eventually people upon hearing him play came to his rescue. Augustin remained healthy despite having slept with all the “infected” dead bodies and his story became a message of hope for the Viennese people that was encapsulated in his song readable in German and English translation

on the Unlock Your History website at: <https://www.unlockyourhistory.com/post/2019/04/22/o-du-lieber-augustin>. There is a plate to honour Marx Augustin on the façade of the *Griechenbeisl* [Greek Bistro] the oldest restaurant in Vienna, located on Fleischmarkt 11 near the Holy Trinity Greek Orthodox Church.

For several hundred years there were acrimonious disputes between two camps contagionists and anticontagionists/sanitarions. Some physicians believed that a certain disease was not contagious in a 'healthy atmosphere' but might be contagious in an 'impure atmosphere' and hence used the term 'contingent contagionism' or 'localism'. This arose from the anticontagionist doctrine of miasmatic prior to the germ theory of disease replacing it. The term miasma is derived from the ancient Greek word for 'pollution'.

Beriberi a disease of mostly South East Asian origin was once thought to be contagious. Its name comes from the Sinhalese (Sri Lankan) term '*beri-beri*' that means: "*weakness, weakness*" or "*I cannot, I cannot*" duplicated for emphasis reflecting the inability to perform the most basic tasks due to near end-stage nerve inflammation known as polyneuritis. There are two versions of the disease occidental beriberi and sudden death beriberi. The former is known as 'dry' (neurologic) beriberi and the latter as 'wet' (cardiovascular) beriberi both caused by a vitamin B1 or thiamine deficiency. The body requires thiamine for metabolising carbohydrates and maintaining neurological functions. The earliest written Western description of the sensorimotor polyneuropathy of beriberi was made in 1627 by the Dutch physician Dr Jacobus Brontius (1592-1631) of the Dutch East India Company in Batavia, island of Java, present-day Jakarta, southern Indonesia. This account appeared in Brontius' four-volume work titled '*De Medicina Indorum Lib iv* [The Medicine of India Book iv]', that is the first Dutch work on tropical medicine. It was published posthumously in Latin in 1642 in Leiden, The Netherlands. Brontius' description may be found in *Caput I.* [Chapter I.], '*De Paralyseos quadam specie, quam Indigenæ Beriberii vocant* [About a Certain Kind of Paralysis Called Beriberi by the Natives]', pages 115-120, viewable on the Google books website at: [https://books.google.co.uk/books/about/De\\_medicina\\_Indorum\\_libri\\_IV.html](https://books.google.co.uk/books/about/De_medicina_Indorum_libri_IV.html). During the second half of the 19th century there were a large number of beriberi casualties amongst Dutch soldiers. Based on the illusion it was contagious (just like COVID-19) beriberi patients were quarantined in places away from those considered healthy.

In 1884 Baron Takaki Kanehiro (1849-1920) the Surgeon General of the Japanese Navy having earlier learned of a very high incidence of beriberi amongst navy cadets petitioned Emperor Meiji (1852-1912) to fund an experiment of giving an improved diet to the cadets. His experiment established that the cause of beriberi was nutritional. This was 10 years before Dutch physician Dr Christiaan Eijkman (1858-1930) who worked in the Dutch East Indies came to the same conclusion. Kanehiro's findings that the cause was nutritional, although recognised by the Japanese Navy, were ignored by the Imperial Japanese Army doctors and medical scientists, most of whom continued to believe that beriberi was an infectious disease.

Eijkman initially biased towards the germ theory of disease first experimented on chickens where he noticed that when they were fed polished white rice they developed paralysis in their legs similar to beriberi. However, due to ill health Eijkman was forced to return home to The Netherlands and asked his friend Dutch physician Dr Adolphe G Vorderman (1844-1902) to follow up on the link between rice and beriberi. Vorderman was *Inspecteur vjd Burgerlijke Geneesk. Dienst voor Java en Madoera* [Inspector of Civilian Medicine, Service for Java and Madura] and visited circa 100 prisons on the island of Java making epidemiological observations on the inmates. Additionally, he collected samples of prison rice and examined prison records to determine the number of beriberi cases. He found that those prisons that served mostly brown rice had very few cases of beriberi whilst those that served a diet of polished white rice had a very high rate of beriberi amongst the inmates. Hence, he discovered that rice bran that is removed to create polished white rice contained the essential ingredient that prevents the disease confirming Eijkman's hypothesis. In 1897, he published a report under the title '*Onderzoek naar het verband tusschen den aard der rijstvoeding in de gevangenen op Java en Madoera en het voorkomen van beri-beri onder de geïnterneerden* [Research into the Link Between the

Nature of the Rice Diet in Prisons in Java and Madura and the Prevention of Beriberi Among the Internees]', Batavia, 1897, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21366019> or at: <https://archive.org/details/b2806799x>. Vorderman was the great-grandfather of British television presenter Carol Vorderman (1960-). Eijkman's collaborator Dutch researcher Dr Gerrit Grijns (1865-1944) wrote a paper titled '*Over polyneuritis gallinarum* [About Gallinarum Polyneuritis]', published in the *Geneeskundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indië* [Medical Journal for the Dutch East Indies], *Deel* [Volume] 43, 1901, pp3–110, and viewable at: [http://www.metadatabase.nl/GTNI/?issue\\_id=000552001&pid=30cebd25-496c-43c6-90cf-a146a6392987](http://www.metadatabase.nl/GTNI/?issue_id=000552001&pid=30cebd25-496c-43c6-90cf-a146a6392987). In his paper Grijns wrote about the concept of "*partiële honger* [partial hunger]" and the lack of a "*beschermende stof* [protective substance]" from the membrane of the hulled rice in the diet hence anticipating the concept of vitamins. Eijkman went on to identify vitamin B1 (the first B vitamin to be discovered). Between 1906 and 1912 English biochemist Sir Frederick Gowland Hopkins (1861-1947) carried out further detailed studies confirming the preliminary findings of Eijkman and Vorderman. Hence, it was confirmed that the outer covering of bran and inner germ that are removed to create the polished white rice contained the thiamine that prevents beriberi. Extracts of rice polishings i.e. the husks and kernels were then used to treat the disease. Grijns is considered the co-discoverer of vitamin B1 together with Eijkman. Grijns was nominated for the 1926 and 1927 Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine but was overlooked on both occasions. Eijkman shared the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 1929 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1929/summary/>) "*for his discovery of the antineuritic vitamin*" with Sir Frederick "*for his discovery of the growth-stimulating vitamins.*" Like Grijns, Vorderman's contribution went unacknowledged.

British historian David Arnold (1946-) wrote an article titled 'British India and the "Beriberi Problem", 1798–1942', published in *Medical History*, Volume 54, 2010, pp295-314, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/68A85FF7CF5D1577214952C830DE9B18/S0025727300004622a.pdf>.

Retired Australian public servant Robert W Olney in a Letter to the Editor of the *British Medical Journal* (BMJ), published in Volume 370, 28 September 2020, and viewable on the BMJ website at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/370/bmj.m3489/rr-3>, suggests that the symptoms of 'long covid' are caused by a thiamine deficiency. He wrote:

*"The symptoms being reported by COVID long-haulers are the same as the known symptoms of thiamine deficiency disease, otherwise known as beriberi. ..."*

Further on he wrote:

*"From this, I suggest that, rather than being the result of an extraordinarily virulent and pathogenic virus as seems to be widely believed, the pandemic we are witnessing is actually the result of a combination of a somewhat more severe virus than we have hitherto experienced, and a generally poor state of nutrition in the community as a whole."*

American health journalist and author Bill Sardi, known as the vitamin supplement answer man, posted an article on 9 November 2020 titled 'Not COVID', viewable on his Knowledge of Health website at: <https://knowledgeofhealth.com/not-covid/>. Here he writes about the link between vitamin B1 deficiency and COVID-19. In a later post dated 22 April 2021 titled 'Deadly Contagion', viewable on his website at: <https://knowledgeofhealth.com/deadly-contagion/>, Sardi expands on the vitamin B1 deficiency theme.

Pellagra was once thought a contagious disease. It originated in the Asturias of northern Spain. The Catalan Court physician Dr Gaspar R F N Casál Julián (1681-1759) was the first to provide a clinical description of Pellagra in 1735 in his classic work on world epidemiology titled '*Historia natural y medica de El Principado de Asturias* [Natural and Medical History of the Principality of Asturias]', that was compiled and published posthumously by his friend and Royal physician Dr Juan José García Sevillano in Madrid in 1762. It is viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at:



<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.31378008344825&view=1up&seq=5>. The disease became known as “Asturian leprosy”. In the fourth of six texts written in Latin (the others written in Spanish) titled ‘*Historia Affectionum Quarumdam Regionis hujus familiarium* [History of affections of certain regions of this family]’, page 303, §. *III. De Affectione, quae Vulgò in hac Regione mal de la Rosa nuncupatur* [The affections of what is commonly termed in this region rose disease], page 327, viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.31378008344825&view=1up&seq=363>, Casál refers to pellagra affecting Asturian peasants using a Spanish designation “*mal de la rosa* [sickness of the rose or rose disease]” that reflected the characteristic reddish crusty dermatitis eruptions on exposed skin such as on hands, face and neck. The latter eruption is sometimes called ‘Casal’s Collar’. Italian physician Francesco Frapolli coined the term ‘pellagra’ in MDCCLXXI (1771) in his short treatise titled ‘*Animadversiones In Morbum, vulgo Pelagram* [Amendments to the Disease Generally Pellagra]’, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b31893946>. Pellagra is derived from two Italian words *pellis* and *agra* meaning ‘sour or rough skin’.

That pellagra is caused by a deficiency was not discovered until 1937 when American biochemist Conrad A Elvehjem (1901-1962) identified two vitamins, nicotinic acid more commonly known as B3 vitamin niacin and nicotinamide two inter-convertible forms. Nicotinamide is synthesized in the liver from the essential amino acid tryptophan its key metabolic precursor. Elvehjem’s paper co-authored with Carl J Koehn titled ‘Further studies on the concentration of the antipellagra factor’, was published in the *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, Volume 118, No. 3, pp693-699, and is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.jbc.org/article/S0021-9258\(18\)74475-X/pdf](https://www.jbc.org/article/S0021-9258(18)74475-X/pdf). The vitamin deficiency arose as a result of the introduction of maize-based diets based on cereals poor in tryptophan and niacin and was seen to spread throughout Europe. Pellagra is clinically characterised by Dermatitis, Diarrhea, Dementia, and eventually Death and is called 3 D syndrome or 4 Ds disease.

Pellagra affected America too. In a paper by Karen Clay *et al* titled ‘The Rise and Fall of Pellagra in the American South’, published by the National Bureau of Economic Research (NBER) under NBER Working Paper No. 23730 August 2017, May 2018 and downloadable in PDF format from their website at: [https://www.nber.org/system/files/working\\_papers/w23730/w23730.pdf](https://www.nber.org/system/files/working_papers/w23730/w23730.pdf), the authors hypothesised that its cause was related to the introduction of monoculture in cotton that seriously undermined nutrition by displacing local food production. This is another example of the change of technique from traditional farming methods to profit driven production methods.

Beriberi and pellagra pandemic diseases arose through machine-peeled rice and the introduction of monoculture farming practices respectively. Unfortunately the lessons of industrial refined foods have not been fully learned whilst quantity is put before quality. Today most people are overfed but malnourished.

Scurvy caused the death of circa a million British sailors over a one hundred year period. It was originally thought to be a contagious disease, a plague-like illness as sailors were in close proximity of each other on-board ship. Dr James Lind MD (1716-1794) a Scottish surgeon in the Royal Navy learned that British surgeon and traveller Edward Ives (1719-1786) had given crew members cider and their scurvy ailments miraculously disappeared. This hint led to Lind testing the efficacy of antiscorbutics. Whilst serving as Ship’s Surgeon on board HMS Salisbury in 1747, Lind conducted the world’s first clinical trial with lemon and lime juice and found the cause to be a vitamin C deficiency. In 1753, Lind published ‘A Treatise on the Scurvy in Three Parts’, and wrote two essays ‘An Essay on the Most Effectual Means of Preserving the Health of Seamen in the Royal Navy’ in 1757 (second edition 1762 may be viewed on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b30511410>) and ‘An Essay on Diseases Incidental to Europeans in Hot Climates’ in 1768 (fourth edition 1788 may be viewed on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21365246>).

All British sailors had rations of citrus juice and the sailors subsequently became known as ‘Limeys’. Lind is considered by some as the Founder of Naval Hygiene but was never formerly recognised for his work. Despite Lind’s connection between diet and scurvy medical researchers of the late nineteenth

century with the acceptance of the new ‘germ theory of disease’ began to search for a microorganism as the cause. These ‘microbe hunters’ spent circa three decades searching for one until research performed by Norwegian Professor of Hygiene Dr Alex Host MD (1860-1931) together with his colleague Professor of Pediatrics Dr Theodor Frølich MD, both at the University of Christiania, Oslo, published their findings of the connection between diet and scurvy in 1907. Their paper titled ‘Experimental Studies Relating to Ship-Beri-Beri and Scurvy. II. On the Etiology of Scurvy’, was published in the Journal of Hygiene, Volume 7, 1907, pp634–671, and is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2236195/pdf/jhyg00297-0017.pdf>.

Even then their diet findings were unpopular. It was not until two decades later in 1927 that Hungarian biochemist Professor Albert Szent-Györgyi Nagyrápolt (1893-1986) isolated a compound from adrenals which he named ‘hexuronic acid’ (C<sub>6</sub>H<sub>10</sub>O<sub>7</sub>), the results of which were published in a paper titled ‘Observations on the Function of the Peroxidase Systems and the Chemistry of the Adrenal Cortex. Description of a New Carbohydrate Derivative’, The Biochemical Journal, Volume 22, Issue 6, 1928, pp1387–1409, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://portlandpress.com/biochemj/article-pdf/22/6/1368/785722/bj0221368.pdf>. However, it was not until 1932 that two Americans W A Waugh and C G King isolated and identified vitamin C in a paper titled ‘Isolation and Identification of Vitamin C’, published in The Journal of Biological Chemistry, Volume 97, No. 1, 1932, pp325-331, and downloadable from: <https://www.jbc.org/content/97/1/325.full.pdf+html>. It was later learned that the compound ‘hexuronic acid’ isolated earlier by Szent-Györgyi was actually vitamin C (C<sub>6</sub>H<sub>8</sub>O<sub>6</sub>) containing one molecule of water less than is required for hexuronic acid (C<sub>6</sub>H<sub>10</sub>O<sub>7</sub>). Szent-Györgyi was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1937 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1937/summary/>) “for his discoveries in connection with the biological combustion processes, with special reference to vitamin C and the catalysis of fumaric acid.”

That same year British chemist Sir Walter Norman Haworth (1883-1950) and Russian-born Swiss organic chemist Paul Karrer (1889-1971) shared the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1937 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1937/summary/>) respectively “for his investigations on carbohydrates and vitamin C” and “for his investigations on carotenoids, flavins and vitamins A and B2.” Four years earlier in 1933, Sir Walter deduced the chemical structure of vitamin C in a paper titled ‘The constitution of ascorbic acid’, published on the Journal of the Society of Chemical Industry, Volume 52, Issue 23, 9 June 1933, pp482-485.

The tragicomical history of medicine demonstrates the intellectual and financial grip that the germ theory had before the discovery of vitamins, trace elements and other nutrients. Polish-born biochemist Dr Casimir [Kazimierz] Funk PhD (1884-1967) is recognised as having been the first to have discovered the importance of vitamins. Funk discovered B1 (thiamine), B2 (riboflavin), C (ascorbic acid) and D (cholecalciferol). In 1912, Funk whilst working at The Lister Institute of Preventive Medicine in London, wrote his definitive paper titled ‘The Etiology of the Deficiency Diseases. Beriberi, polyneuritis in birds, epidemic dropsy, scurvy, experimental scurvy in animals, infantile scurvy, ship beriberi, pellagra’, published in The Journal of State Medicine: The Official Organ of The Royal Institute of Public Health, London, Volume XX, 1912, pp341-368. His paper is downloadable in PDF format from the Semantic Scholar website at: <https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/fd38/43836639dddb3c380cdf50c70069b88d330d.pdf>. Also in 1912, Funk published a book titled ‘The Vitamines’, having coined the term ‘vital amine’ or ‘vitamine’, with the suffix ‘e’ subsequently being dropped as not all vitamins were amines. An Authorized Translation from the Second German Edition by Harry E Dubin was published in 1922 and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/vitamines00funkrich> or <https://archive.org/details/vitamines00funk>. The preposterous theoretical foundations of medicine at the time of scurvy cost innumerable lives just as the current theoretical foundations of modern academic medicine and virology are still costing incalculable lives today.

Stephen R Brown has written an excellent historical account of scurvy in his book titled ‘Scurvy: How a Surgeon, a Mariner, and a Gentleman Solved the Greatest Medical Mystery of the Age of Sail’, published in 2003, and is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/908746/654e64>.

Even today the importance of vitamin C is largely ignored, deliberately so. American chemist, biochemist, chemical engineer and peace activist Linus C Pauling (1901-1994) is the only person to have won two unshared Nobel Prizes. In 1954 Pauling won the Nobel Prize in Chemistry (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1954/summary/>) “for his research into the nature of the chemical bond and its application to the elucidation of the structure of complex substances.”, and in he won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1962 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/peace/1962/summary/>) for his efforts to ban the testing of nuclear weapons.

Over two decades in the 1970’s and 1980’s Pauling and associates carried out research into the benefits of using large doses of vitamin C infused intravenously as a means of increasing the survival time and improving the quality of life of terminally ill cancer patients. In 1977, Pauling published a book titled ‘Vitamin C the Common Cold and the Flu’. The revised 1981 edition is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3705176/880301>. Pauling became known as the Vitamin C Pope. His work is carried on by amongst others American board certified cardiologist and author Dr Thomas E Levy MD, JD. One of Levy’s books is titled ‘Curing the Incurable: Vitamin C, Infectious Diseases, and Toxins’, published in 2002. A Chinese team has reported success with using high-dose vitamin C to treat COVID-19 patients. This report may be read on German physician Dr Mathius Rath’s (1955-) website webpage at: <https://www.dr-rath-health-alliance.org/chinese-medical-team-report-successful-treatment-of-coronavirus-patients-with-high-dose-vitamin-c/>. This finding should’t be surprising as vitamin C protects tissue from breaking down.

Australian physician Archie Kalokerinos MD (1927-2012) used large doses of vitamin C as an effective treatment of SARS. Kalokerinos averred that vitamin C can neutralise any virus provided it was properly administered at a correct dose level, according to an article on the china.org website at: <http://www.china.org.cn/english/features/SARS/64483.htm>.

In the latest study by British nutritionist Patrick Holford (1957-) *et al* titled ‘Vitamin C—An Adjunctive Therapy for Respiratory Infection, Sepsis and COVID-19’, published in *Nutrients*, Volume 12, No. 12, 2020, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.mdpi.com/2072-6643/12/12/3760/pdf>, the authors concluded:

*“...vitamin C has potential benefits in treating acute respiratory infections and mitigating inflammation in critical COVID-19 patients with intravenous vitamin C infusion in the range of 6–24 g/day, for correcting disease-induced deficiency, reducing inflammation, enhancing interferon production and supporting the anti-inflammatory actions of glucocorticosteroids, especially given the high level of fatality for patients with severe COVID-19.”*

There is a short video titled ‘How Vitamin C Won The Cold War’, viewable at: <https://www.vitaminc4covid.com/film/> 05:05.

French author and co-director, Monaam Kraïem and cinematographer freelance director Denis Ramos are crowdfunding to produce a documentary movie titled ‘Vitamin C: The Unsung Molecule’, the trailer for which may be viewed at website: <https://cinedia.fr/vitamine-c-film/>. The English version may be viewed at: <https://www.indiegogo.com/projects/vitamin-c-the-unsung-molecule-movie-3:44>.

American natural health pioneer Dr Andrew W Saul PhD (1955-) known as the The MegaVitamin Man promotes the health benefits of high-dose vitamin C therapy. Saul has authored and co-authored numerous books such as one titled ‘Fire Your Doctor: How to Be Independently Healthy’, first published in 2005. He has a website at: <http://www.doctoryourself.com>. Saul is on the Editorial Board of the *Journal of Orthomolecular Medicine (JOM)*. See website: <http://orthomolecular.org>.

Catherine Price in her book titled ‘Vitamania: Our Obsessive Quest For Nutritional Perfection’, published in 2015 and downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2492961/2d9c30>, details the history of the discovery of vitamins.

Dr Benjamin Rush (1745-1813) was a prominent American physician, politician and social reformer who was an ardent anticontagionist and signer of the Declaration of Independence. Rush and many of his contemporaries believed that the cause of epidemics was environment and were opposed to quarantine laws.

Noah Webster (1758-1843) is best known for his lexicographical work and his eponymous dictionaries. Lesser known to the general public is his work in the field of epidemiology. He is sometimes called the Father of Epidemiology. He was a follower of Sydenham and together with Rush believed in cosmic epidemiology. Webster published his research in 1799 in two volumes titled ‘A Brief History of Epidemic and Pestilential Diseases ; with the Principal Phenomena of the Physical World, which Precede and Accompany Them, and Observations Deduced from the Facts Stated’, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/briefhistoryofep01adam> and <https://archive.org/details/briefhistoryofep02adam>, respectively. Although Webster and Rush were anticontagionists they believed that measles and smallpox were contagious since there were no other explanations available at that time for those illnesses.

American medical student Stubbins Ffirth (ca 1775–1820) joined the University of Pennsylvania in 1801 to study medicine. During his third year he began researching the yellow fever epidemic that had broken out in Philadelphia in 1793. Ffirth hypothesised that yellow fever was *not* contagious. In order to prove his hypothesis he decided to perform 15 experiments on himself by bringing himself into direct contact with amongst other things bodily fluids, such as blood, saliva, and urine from people that had become infected with yellow fever. All his attempts to make himself ill failed. Ffirth’s Doctor of Medicine thesis was published in 1804 under the title ‘A Treatise on Malignant Fever; with an Attempt to Prove its Non-contagious Nature’, which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/2554015R.nlm.nih.gov>. However, some critics have argued that Ffirth’s experiments are invalid because he used some samples from late-stage patients who were no longer affected with the illness.

In 1847, Scottish Royal Navy surgeon Dr Alexander Bryson MD (1802-1869) published a report, written under the immediate direction of Sir William Burnett MD (1779-1861) Physician-General of the Royal Navy that was titled ‘Report on the Climate and Principal Diseases of the African Station.’, which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/reportonclimate00brysgoog/page/n88/>. Bryson generally argued against contagion. This brought him into conflict with British military surgeon Sir William Pym (1772-1861) who was Superintendent-General of Quarantine. The following year in 1848, Sir William published a report titled ‘Observations upon Bulam, Vomito-Negro, or Yellow Fever, with a Review of “ A Report upon the Diseases of the African Coast, by Sir William Burnett and Dr. Bryson,” Proving its Highly Contagious Powers’, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b29337409>. Sir William argued that yellow fever was highly contagious and wanted an international quarantine law. In response to Sir William’s criticisms, Bryson published a rebuttal in his report titled ‘An Account of the Origin, Spread, & Decline of the Epidemic Fevers of Sierra Leone; with Observations on Sir William Pym’s Review of the “Report on the Climate and Diseases of the African Station.”’, published in 1849, and viewable on the Internet Archive at: <https://archive.org/details/b21351788>.

In 1825, the French physician Dr Antoine Barthélemy Clot-Bey (1793-1868) was appointed Chief Physician to the Viceroy of Egypt and Inspector-General of the Egyptian civil and military medical services. Clot-Bey attended the first International Sanitary Conference that opened in Paris on 23 July 1851. He summarised the conclusions from the conference as follows\*:

1. *Epidemics are always the result of cosmic conditions;*



2. *Individuals who fall prey to contagious diseases are absolutely incapable of causing epidemics;*
3. *Even epidemic diseases that are in essence of a contagious nature are never spread through transmission (e.g., from person to person);*
4. *That which is essential and specific in epidemics is produced by a certain “state of affairs,” certain unknown meteorologic conditions, which are invisible and unfathomable.*

\*From a paper by Dr Wilson G Smillie MD (1886-1971) titled ‘The Period of Great Epidemics in the United States (1800—1875)’, presented in part at the Twentieth Anniversary Session of the Epidemiology Section of the American Public Health Association held in New York City on 27 October 1949. Published as a chapter in the monograph titled ‘The History of American Epidemiology, Edited by Dr Franklin H Top MD, The C V Mosby Company, Saint Louis, 1952.

The objective of the International Sanitary Conference was to harmonise the international quarantine regulations against the spread of contagious diseases. Of the 14 conferences held in total, the first six achieved little with the last 14th conference being held in Paris on 28 October 1938. These conferences eventually led to the formation of the World Health Organization (WHO) in Geneva, Switzerland, on 7 April 1948.

In 1866, Clot-Bey published his last book titled ‘*Derniers mots sur Non-Contagion la peste* [Final Words on the Non-Contagiousness of the Plague]’, which is viewable on the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k5424993h.texteImage>. Discussing the Great Plague of Marseille (1720-1722), on pages 4 to 5, Clot-Bey, wrote:

*“As for the transmission of the same disease by contact, it is also rejected by Dr Deidier, as well as by colleagues Chicogneau and Verny, professors at Montpellier, who were also sent to Marseilles by order of the King. These doctors remained in Marseilles for a whole year. They could, therefore, observe the disease throughout its duration. Note that they were men, very remarkable, highly educated, especially Chicogneau, who was, for many years, the King’s first physician. Well! these men, neither in practice nor in theory did they recognise the plague’s contagious character. In practice, they healed many sick, touched them, sat on beds of the plagued, and dissected corpses without taking any precautions. In theory, that is to say in works which they published by relating the results of their observations, they declared themselves anticontagionists.”*

*“One can be convinced by reading the great work of Chicogneau, titled: ‘Traité des causes, des accidents et de la cure de la peste [Treatise on Causes, Accidents and the Cure of the Plague]’, printed in Paris, by order of the King in 1774. We will also read with a lot of fruit, a smaller work, titled: ‘Observations et réflexions propres à confirmer ce qui est avancé par MM.. Chicogneau, Verny et Soulier, dans la relation du 10 Octobre 1720, touchant la nature et le traitement de la peste de Marseille [Observations and Own Reflections Confirm what is Advanced by Messrs .. Chicogneau, Verny and Soulier, in Regard to 10 October 1720, Affecting the Nature and Treatment of the Plague of Marseilles], printed in Aix by order of the Marquis de Vauvénargues.’”*

*“Isn’t it remarkable to see that they are precisely that, those whose circumstances have been pitted against the scourge and who have reject the doctrine of contagion, whilst this doctrine is accepted and propagated on the contrary by men who have never witnessed the disease of which they speak. It is therefore reasonable to admit with Chicogneau, Verny and Deidier: 1 that the plague of 1720 was not imported to Marseille by a ship; 2 that it was not contagious.”*

British epidemiologist, Dr Charles Maclean (fl. ca. 1765-1826) is generally recognised by medical historians as having introduced anticontagionism into Britain with his theory of “epidemic and pestilential disease”. He was lecturer on the diseases of hot climates to the Honourable East India Company (HEIC). In 1817, Maclean had a pamphlet published in the Pamphleteer, London, Volume 10, titled ‘Suggestions for the Prevention and Mitigation of Epidemic and Pestilential Diseases, comprehending the Abolition of Quarantines and Lazarettos: with some Opportune Remarks Upon the

Danger of Pestilence from Scarcity Intended to Serve as an Introduction to a Work, Entitled Researches in Turkey, concerning the Plague, &c'. This is downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b30377079>. That same year Maclean published a book titled 'Results of an Investigation, Respecting Epidemic and Pestilential Diseases; Including Researches in the Levant, Concerning the Plague', in two volumes. It is downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/resultsaninvest00maclegoo>. In Book II Origin of the Doctrine of Contagion, Maclean claimed that the doctrine was invented in the year 1547, by Pope Paul III (1468-1549), to frighten the fathers of the Council of Trent. Maclean is thought to have been responsible for prompting two parliamentary inquiries into the issue. He fiercely challenged the British medical establishment and the Royal College of Physicians. In 1824, he wrote another book titled 'Evils of Quarantine Laws, and Non-Existence of Pestilential Contagion; Deduced from the Phaenomena of the Plague of the Levant, the Yellow Fever of Spain, and the Cholera Morbus of Asia'. This is downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/evilssofarantin00unse/page/n7/mode/2up>.

Another British anticontagionist physician, botanist and zoologist Edward Nathaniel Bancroft MD (1772-1842) is best known for his work titled 'An Essay on the Disease Called Yellow Fever: with Observations Concerning Febrile Contagion, Typhus Fever, Dysentery, and the Plague, partly delivered as the Gulstonian Lectures, before The College of Physicians, In the years 1806 and 1807', first published in 1811, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21304415/page/6>. In 'An Essay on the Disease Called Yellow Fever, &c. &c., Part First, page 7, Bancroft stated:

*"By the term Epidemic, I understand simply a disease prevailing in an extraordinary degree, without any reference to contagion, which I do not consider as being essential to an Epidemic."*

Captain William White (active 1807-1838) who was an officer in the service of the HEIC following in the footsteps of Maclean wrote a book titled 'The Evils of Quarantine Laws, and Non-Existence of Pestilential Contagion; The Privy Council, and College of Physicians ; The Means of Prevention and Method of Cure of The Cholera Morbus, and the Atrocities of the Cholera Panic', first published in London in 1837. It is downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b29303941>. Captain White in his Dedication To Her Most Excellent Majesty, Victoria the First, Queen of Great Britain, &c. &c. &c., pp.iii-iv, wrote:

*"During a period of six years I have in vain, respectfully, endeavoured to draw the attention of three successive Prime Ministers of the Crown of England, viz., Lord Grey, Sir Robert Peel, and Lord Melbourne, to a subject which not only deeply affects the social welfare and the commerce of these kingdoms, but the best interests, nay, the lives, the property, the welfare of the inhabitable parts of the whole world ; viz., the Evils of Quarantine Laws."*

*"While Ministers are chiefly directing their attention as to how and by what means they shall retain their places and preserve their power, thousands and tens of thousands of human beings, through their neglect, are hourly being consigned to premature graves, under circumstances the most horrid and appalling. Millions upon millions of the human race have already been swept away the victims to a barbarous system of laws, the iniquitous effects of prejudice and ignorance."*

Talking about the misconduct of the Board of Health, White wrote:

*"In the year 1831, Lord Grey's government formally recognised the doctrine of pestilential contagion in epidemic diseases, in the cholera; and accordingly placed the lives and liberties of all his late Majesty's subjects in these kingdoms under the surveillance of the College of Physicians, designated a "Board of Health;" but which might with more propriety, from the evils and calamities they produced, have been appropriately termed the "Board of Death."*

One hundred and eighty four years later, politicians have not learned the lessons from the past.

In Section III. The Evils of Quarantine Laws, and Non-Existence of Pestilential Contagion, pp115-116, White wrote:

*“The Royal College of Physicians are the grand impediment, and stumbling-block, in the way of correcting and rectifying all those atrocities and villainies. They are the high-priests of the doctrine of pestilential contagion, and the supporters of the barbarous and most infamous Quarantine Laws. Laws that are a disgrace to the whole of the civilised world, because of their unparalleled atrocities, wanton cruelty, and barbarity.”*

British physician Dr James Gillkrest (1772-1853) was a strong anticontagionist who was Inspector General of Army Hospitals and Corresponding Member of the Paris National Academy of Medicine. In 1848, he published in Gibraltar a book titled ‘CHOLERA GLEANINGS, A FAMILY HAND BOOK, Enabling Readers of All Classes to Judge for Themselves of the Great Error into which Governments were Unfortunately Led by Men Looked Upon as Infallible Guides, Who Very Strenuously Maintained the Cholera to be a Disease During Which *“The living shall fly from the sick they should cherish.”*’. This book is downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b22376045/page/8>. In Part I, pages 8 to 9, Gillkrest wrote:

*“What a pity that, before the mischievous anti-social doctrine of contagion in cholera was acted on by the ruling Authorities in England, statements such as the following from the same Gentleman had not been taken into consideration by those deputed to give their opinion: — “It has been remarked by many practitioners, that, although they had brought cholera patients into crowded wards of hospitals, no case of the disease occurred among the sick previously in hospital, or among the hospital attendants. My own experience enables me fully to confirm this. ... One might continue for pages quotations, more or less of this nature, in proof of the London College Board or Committee having been precipitate in their decision as to contagion in cholera, which turned out, on entering on evidence, to be a mere phantom ; but what has been already said will, I dare say, be considered as sufficient in the minds of most of my readers, as far as relates to India ....”*

British physician Dr Thomas Southwood Smith MD (1788-1861) was the founder of the London Fever Hospital, a sanitary reformer and also an anticontagionist who in 1830 published a book titled ‘A Treatise on Fever’ that became a standard textbook on the topic. The first edition is downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/treatiseonfever00smituoft>. Smith argued that it was the impoverishment of the poor that led to epidemic fever.

British physician Dr Augustus Bozzi Granville MD (1783-1872) was an anticontagionist who in 1831 published a book under the quaint title of ‘The Catechism of Health; or Plain and Simple Rules for the Preservation of Health and the Attainment of a Long Life. To which are Added Facts Respecting the Nature, Treatment, and Prevention of Cholera’, which is sharply critical of the first Board of Health. It’s viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b22029850/page/264>. In a Question and Answer format in his ‘Second Section: Is Cholera a Disease that Travels from Place to Place, Being Conveyed by Man or Goods?’ on pages 264 to 265, Granville wrote:

*“Q. I marvel not, therefore, that, unacquainted with either the disease or the nature and effect of the regulations they were called upon to frame, the Board have fallen into the error of first frightening the public, and next of recommending measures, most of which being impracticable, must create confusion and distress, while, through the disappointment which they will necessarily lead to, they would be found injurious instead of beneficial.*

*A. Lead to, you say. Say rather have led : for in the case of Sunderland, the appearance of cholera in that town, within the last fortnight, has created a greater degree of sorrowful disappointment in the nation than would otherwise have occurred.*

*Q. What had the Board promised to the public, the nonfulfilment of which could lead to such a disappointment?*

*A. The Board in their manifesto, the government in their orders in council, Sir Gilbert Blane in his warning to the British public, and, last and most, the Quarterly Review in their archi-absurd articles contained in the 91st number, had led the public to believe that if the quarantine laws were strictly enforced, the disease would not appear amongst us. Now the quarantine laws were strictly enforced in the port of Sunderland, to the great inconvenience of their trade, and had never, as it has since been officially asserted, been infringed ; yet cholera in its worst form made its appearance in that town, destroying its victims in the same frightful proportion in which the same malady was destroying them on the neighbouring coast of the continent, and with precisely the same symptoms.”*

The people in the north of England are suffering today under the same draconian restrictions for COVID-19 as they did back in 1831 for cholera. The official history of cholera in Sunderland may be read on the UK Parliament website at: <https://www.parliament.uk/about/living-heritage/transformingsociety/towncountry/towns/tyne-and-wear-case-study/introduction/cholera-in-sunderland/>.

Philadelphian physician and epidemiologist Dr René R La Roche MD (1795-1872) was an anticontagionist who in 1855 published a book titled ‘Yellow Fever, considered in its Historical, Pathological, Etiological, and Therapeutical Relations: including A Sketch of the Disease as it has Occurred in Philadelphia from 1699 to 1854, with An Examination of the Connections Between it and the Fevers Known Under the Same Name in Other Parts of Temperate, as Well as in Tropical, Regions’, in two volumes. These are downloadable in various formats from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/65030160RX1.nlm.nih.gov> and <https://archive.org/details/65030160RX2.nlm.nih.gov>, respectively. In Volume II, La Roche devotes two chapters to ‘Facts and Arguments in Favour of the Contagious Character of the Yellow Fever’, three chapters on ‘Facts and Arguments Against Contagion’ and 13 chapters on ‘Proofs of Non-Contagion’ and one chapter on ‘Contingent Contagion’.

On 14 August 1881, Cuban physician and epidemiologist Dr Carlos J Finlay (1833-1915) read a paper to the Royal Academy of Medical, Physical and Natural Sciences in Havana, titled ‘The Mosquito Hypothetically Considered as the Agent of Transmission of Yellow Fever’, which is downloadable from: [https://academic.oup.com/milmed/article/166/suppl\\_1/6/4925729](https://academic.oup.com/milmed/article/166/suppl_1/6/4925729). Five years later in 1886, Finlay published experimental evidence of his hypothesis but this was ignored until 1901 when US Army Major Dr Walter Reed (1851-1902) and his team performed experiments using human volunteers came to the same conclusion that mosquitoes are the vector of yellow fever transmission rather than being contagious between person-to-person.

British physician Dr John Parkin MD FRCS (1801-1886) formerly HM’s Medical Inspector for Cholera in the West Indies authored many book on epidemics including one titled ‘Epidemiology, or the Remote Cause of Epidemic Diseases in the Animal and in the Vegetable Creation’, Part I, published in 1873, downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21726383/page/n29> and Part II, Second Edition, 1880, at: <https://archive.org/details/b21510088>. Part I, has a large chapter on contagion, Chapter I. The Doctrine of Contagion, pp23-100. Another of Parkin’s books dedicated to contagion is titled ‘Are Epidemics Contagious?’, published posthumously in 1887, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b2169056x/page/6/>. Writing mostly about cholera and similar epidemics, in the Introduction on page 6 Parkin wrote:

*“Such are the consequences resulting from the ignorance and credulity of the unlearned. Painful it is to reflect, that the evils arising from, what it will be my endeavour to show are, the false views of the learned and scientific, have also been injurious and hostile to the best interests of humanity. I allude to the promulgation of the doctrine, that contagion is the sole and only cause of the extension, or propagation, of these maladies. From this doctrine have arisen those sanitary regulations which are productive of so much injury, and such irreparable losses, both to individuals and to communities at large. But these evils are trifling, when compared with the separation of the sick from their home and their kindred, and their isolation from all who might*



*administer to their wants, with that sympathy which friends alone can feel or express — for the committal of their persons to hirelings, who, for the sake of gain, are induced to undertake such offices, is, to say the least, an inhuman and unwise measure. To find what the results of the prevalence of such a doctrine are, we have only to turn to the writers of the fourteenth century...”*

On page 50, Parkin wrote:

*“As no other attempt to account for the production of a contagious virus has been made, that is worthy of consideration, there is only one method to be pursued, viz. to discard theories altogether — throw them to the winds, together with the germs of contagion — and trust only to facts and to experience. We shall then find ourselves, not in the unknown and wide realms of fancy, but on terra-firma — on which we may rest with something like security. The only thing to be guarded against is to ascertain that the so-called facts be facts, not invented or perverted tales.*

*If we turn to the works of the contagionists, more especially to those of the middle ages — an epoch of darkness, ignorance, and superstition — we shall find the most extraordinary accounts of the propagation of plague and other diseases. To repeat these now, or to attempt to refute them, would be merely a waste of time. ...”*

On pages 145-146, Parlin concluded his book by writing:

*“...As one writer has truly remarked, in 'the sciences a false conclusion is dangerous, not so much because it propagates error, as from the fact, that it prevents or retards the search after truth. It is time, therefore, that we abandoned all false conclusions, acknowledged our ignorance like honest men and humble seekers after truth — it being, in general, egotistical pride that is the great bar to improvement — and commenced an inquiry de novo into the cause — the real, the efficient cause — of epidemic diseases.”*

Dr med Carl Friedrich Riecke (1802-1881) was a former Regimental Doctor in the 14th Prussian Infantry Regiment and an anticontagionist who adopted an eclectic position in his book titled *‘Die Reform der Lehre von den Contagionen, Epidemien und Epizootien* [Reforming the Doctrine of Contagions, Epidemics, and Epizooties], published in Quedlinburg, Germany, in 1854.

The German physician and medical historian Dr August Hirsch (1817-1894) was a strong anticontagionist. He is best known for his massive handbook of historical-geographical pathology titled *‘Handbuch der historisch-geographischen Pathologie* [Handbook of Geographical and Historical Pathology], 2nd edition, 3 volumes 1881-1886, which records the spread of epidemic diseases through the ages. This second edition was translated into English by British physician and medical author Charles Creighton (1847-1927) and published in three volumes from 1883-1886. Hirsch made a revealing statement in 1856 when he wrote:

*“The more the belief in the contagious nature of cholera became widespread in the medical world, the smaller became the number of facts in which contagious genesis could not be proven.”*

Creighton himself was also an anticontagionist and wrote scholarly writings on medical history and denounced the germ theory of disease. He published in two volumes the *‘History of Epidemics in Britain’*, Volume I: From A.D. 644 to the Extinction of Plague, 1891; and Volume II: From the Extinction of Plague to the present time, 1894. Both volumes are viewable and downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/historyofepidemi01cr> and <https://archive.org/details/historyofepidemi02unse>, respectively. A second edition was published in 1965.

In Volume II, Chapter III. Influenzas and Epidemic Agues, page 383, Creighton wrote:

*“Medical opinion in 1833 was decidedly adverse to the contagiousness of influenza. The common remark was that it was just as little contagious as the cholera of the year before had proved to be. As in 1837 and 1847, when the doctrine of contagiousness was equally out of favour, the disease was observed to spread rapidly, in no very definite line, affecting most parts of the country in the same two or three weeks, affecting the population within a considerable radius almost at once, and the inmates of houses all together. These, it was said, are not the marks of a disease that persons hand on one to another, quasi cursors [like runners].”*

On page 387, Creighton wrote:

*“The influenza of 1837 having been remarkably simultaneous, sudden and brief, the doctrine of personal contagiousness found little favour, just as in 1833. The 12th query sent out by the committee of the Provincial Medical Association was : " Are you in possession of any proof of its having been communicated from one person to another ? " The answers are said to have been nearly all negative ; namely, that there was " no proof of the existence of any contagious principles by which it was propagated from one individual to another." ...”*

In the §The History of Influenza, on page 398, Creighton wrote:

*“Influenza is not an infection which lends itself to a simple theory of its nature or a neat formula of its cause. All that one can do is to indicate the direction in which the truth lies. Something broad, comprehensive, steady from age to age, telluric if not cosmic, must be sought for. ...”*

The French hygienist Auguste Ambroise Tardieu MD (1818-1879), in his book titled ‘Treatise on Epidemic Cholera; being lectures delivered under the authority of the Faculty of Medicine of Paris’, published in 1849, and is viewable on the U.S. NLM NIH Digital Collections at: <https://collections.nlm.nih.gov/bookviewer?PID.nlm:nlmuid-64760060R-bk#page/128>, has a section on Contagion, were on page 111, he said:

*“We recall these circumstances and these excessive precautions, because their inutility even is a first proof to advance against the contagious nature of cholera. It must also be admitted that the opinions upon this point have, generally, undergone an entire change after the cholera has appeared, and that the contagion, admitted while the disease was still remote, has found but a small number of defenders among those who were able to observe the scourge close at hand. Quarantines also have been almost every where abolished after the first irruption of the cholera. There is here material for a very interesting comparison, and which may serve to settle the question. When it is considered, in fact, that in 1830 and 1831 sanitary cordons existed in every part of Russia, while, in 1848, they were nowhere established, and that, notwithstanding this, the progress of the epidemic was not in the least accelerated, it is very evident that measures taken in view of the contagion are entirely without avail, and that consequently the contagion itself is very improbable.”*

English social reformer, statistician and founder of modern nursing Florence Nightingale (1820-1910) was a champion of the anticontagionism era and resisted the idea that disease could be contagious from person-to-person. Known as the legendary ‘Lady with the Lamp’ during the Crimean War (1853-1856) she believed that diseases and epidemics were caused entirely by environmental influences. In 1858, Nightingale delivered two papers ‘Notes on Hospitals: Two Papers Read before the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science at Liverpool, in October, 1858: with Evidence given to the Royal Commissioners on the State of the Army in 1857’, which are viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/notesonhospitals00nigh/page/6>. On page 6 Nightingale said:

*“And now, what does ‘contagion’ mean? It implies the communication of disease from person to person by contact. It pre-supposes the existence of certain germs like the sporules of fungi, which can be bottled up and conveyed any distance attached to clothing, to merchandize, especially to*

*woollen stuffs, for which it is supposed to have a particular affection, and to feathers, which of all articles it especially loves — so much so, that, according to quarantine laws, a live goose may be safely introduced from a plague country ; but if it happen to be eaten on the voyage, its feathers cannot be admitted without danger to the entire community. There is no end to the absurdities connected with this doctrine. Suffice it to say, that in the ordinary sense of the word, there is no proof, such as would be admitted in any scientific inquiry, that there is any such thing as ‘contagion.’ ”*

On page 7, Nightingale, continues:

*“The word ‘infection,’ which is often confounded with ‘contagion,’ expresses a fact, and does not involve a hypothesis. But just as there is no such thing as ‘contagion,’ there is no such thing as inevitable ‘infection.’ ...”*

In 1859, Nightingale’s book titled ‘Notes on Nursing: What It Is, and What It Is Not, was published in London and the following year published in New York. Both editions were reprinted in 1946. The first London edition is downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/notesonnursingnigh00nigh/page/n7>. At the beginning of her notes on page 5 she wrote:

*“Shall we begin by taking it as a general principle – that all disease, at some period or other of its course, is more or less a reparative process, not necessarily accompanied with suffering : an effort of nature to remedy a process of poisoning or of decay, which has taken place weeks, months, sometimes years beforehand, unnoticed, the termination of the disease being then, while the antecedent process was going on, determined?”*

In Chapter II. – Health of Houses, p16, Nightingale continues:

*“...Is it not a fact, that when scarlet fever, measles, or small-pox appear among the children, the very first thought which occurs is, “where” the children can have “caught” the disease? And the parents immediately run over in their minds all the families with whom they may have been. They never think of looking at home for the source of the mischief. ...”*

On page 19, Nightingale wrote:

*“Diseases are not individuals arranged in classes, like cats and dogs, but conditions growing out of one another.”*

*“Is it not living in a continual mistake to look upon diseases, as we do now, as separate entities, which **must** exist, like cats and dogs? instead of looking upon them as conditions, like a dirty and a clean condition, and just as much under our own control ; or rather as the reactions of kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves.”*

*“I was brought up, both by scientific men and ignorant women, distinctly to believe that small-pox, for instance, was a thing of which there was once a first specimen in the world, which went on propagating itself, in a perpetual chain of descent, just as much as that there was a first dog, (or a first pair of dogs), and that small-pox would not begin itself any more than a new dog would begin without there having been a parent dog.”*

*“Since then I have seen with my eyes and smelt with my nose small-pox growing up in first specimens, either in close rooms or in overcrowded wards, where it could not by any possibility have been “caught,” but must have begun.”*

*“Nay, more, I have seen diseases begin, grow up, and pass into one another. Now, dogs do not pass into cats.”*

*“I have seen, for instance, with a little overcrowding, continued fever grow up ; and with a little more, typhoid fever ; and with a little more, typhus, and all in the same ward or hut.”*

*“Would it not be far better, truer, and more practical, if we looked upon disease in this light?”*

*“For diseases, as all experience shows, are adjectives, not noun substantives.”*

On page 20:

*“True nursing ignores infection, except to prevent it. Cleanliness and fresh air from open windows, with unremitting attention to the patient, are the only defence a true nurse either asks or needs.”*

*“Wise and humane management of the patient is the best safeguard against infection.”*

Is it not ironic that the seven NHS Nightingale Hospitals for treating COVID-19 ‘contagious disease’ patients are named after someone who didn’t believe in contagion?

When Pasteur published his germ theory 19 years later in 1878, Nightingale was sceptical of its importance and remained convinced that hygienic practices were far more valuable than knowledge of bacteriology. Nightingale’s ideas did evolve with time as documented in *The Collected works of Florence Nightingale* in 16 volumes edited by Lynn McDonald, published 2001-c 2012. Some of these collected works volumes may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/s/Collected%20works%20of%20Florence%20Nightingale>.

In 1852 and in 1872 Michael James Mac Cormack, who was Medical Officer of Health to the Vestry of Lambeth, London, published a pamphlet titled ‘Cholera : Its Causes, Non-Contagiousness, Prevention, and Treatment : Showing the Effect of Electricity on the Animal Economy, as Productive of Epidemics Generally’, which is viewable and downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b22383372>. Mac Cormack linked epidemics to atmospheric conditions.

On 23 February 1887, Thomas J Mays MD (1846-1918), who was Professor of Diseases of the Chest in the Philadelphia Polyclinic, read a paper before the Philadelphia County Medical Society titled ‘The Non-Contagiousness of Pulmonary Tuberculosis’, which is viewable and downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/101719214.nlm.nih.gov>. At the end of his talk Mays’ said:

*“In conclusion, we trust that altogether we have offered sufficient proof for believing that pulmonary tuberculosis is entirely due to influences other than those which are swayed by evil genii residing in the air ; and hope that we have succeeded in allaying the morbid fear and the abomination with which consumptive people have recently come to be regarded by the medical profession, by their friends, and by all with whom they come in contact.”*

Other anticontagionists included the French economist and physician Louis-René Villermé (1782-1863), English social reformer Sir Edwin Chadwick (1800-1890), British physician and epidemiologist William Farr (1807-1883), French physician and epidemiologist Louis Rémy Aubert-Roche (1818-1874), English physician and hygienist Edmund Alexander Parkes MD (1819-1876), American sanitary engineer and civic reformer Colonel George E Waring Jr. (1833-1898), and the German epidemiologist Friedrich Wolter (1893- c 1944). Wolter is considered the last anticontagionist as mentioned in a review article published in the *British Medical Journal* (BMJ), Volume 280, No. 6211, 9 February 1980, pp372-373, downloadable from their website at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/bmj/280/6211/372.full.pdf>.

Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi (1869-1948) known as the Father of India who was called the ‘Mahatma’ (meaning great soul) by the common people wrote a book titled ‘A Guide to Health’, first published in 1921 and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/guidetohealth00gandrich/page/104>. In Part II, Some Simple Treatments, Chapter VI: Contagious Diseases: Small-Pox, pages 105-106, Gandhi expressed his doubts about the contagiousness of small-pox when he wrote:

*“...there is absolutely no need to be afraid of small-pox. If it were really a contagious disease, everyone should catch it by merely touching the patient ; but this is not always the case. Hence there is really no harm in touching the patient, provided we take some essential precautions in doing so. We cannot, of course, assert that small-pox is never transmitted by touch, for those that are physically in a condition favourable to its transmission will catch it. This is why, in a locality*



*where small-pox has appeared, many people are found attacked by it at the same time. This has given rise to the superstition that it is a contagious disease, and hence to the attempt to mislead the people into the belief that vaccination is an effective means of preventing it. ...”*

*“...The original theory was that a single vaccination would suffice to keep a man immune from this disease for life ; but, when it was found that even vaccinated persons were attacked by the disease, a new theory came into being that the vaccination should be renewed after a certain period, and to-day it has become the rule for all persons - whether already vaccinated or not - to get themselves vaccinated whenever small-pox rages as an epidemic in any locality, so that it is no uncommon thing to come across people who have been vaccinated five or six times, or even more.*

*Vaccination is a barbarous practice, and it is one of the most fatal of all the delusions current in our time, not to be found even among the so-called savage races of the world. Its supporters are not content with its adoption by those who have no objection to it, but seek to impose it with the aid of penal laws and rigorous punishments on all people alike.”*

In lecture 13 of a 14 lecture cycle titled ‘The Fall of the Spirits of Darkness’, given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 27 October 1917, titled ‘The Fallen Spirits’ Influence in the World’, viewable online at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA/GA0177/19171027p01.html>, Steiner spoke about the development of a vaccine that will target the very young and retard their human evolution. He said:

*“On the other hand, the spirits of darkness are now among us. We have to be on guard so that we may realize what is happening when we encounter them and gain a real idea of where they are to be found. The most dangerous thing you can do in the immediate future will be to give yourself up unconsciously to the influences which are definitely present. For it makes no difference to their reality whether they are recognized or unrecognized.”*

*“It will be the main concern of these spirits of darkness to bring confusion into the rightful elements which are now spreading on earth, and need to spread in such a way that the spirits of light can continue to be active in them. They will seek to push these in the wrong direction. I have already spoken of one such wrong direction, which is about as paradoxical as is possible. I have pointed out that while human bodies will develop in such a way that certain spiritualities can find room in them, the materialistic bent, which will spread more and more under the guidance of the spirits of darkness, will work against this and combat it by physical means. I have told you that the spirits of darkness are going to inspire their human hosts, in whom they will be dwelling, to find a vaccine that will drive all inclination towards spirituality out of people’s souls when they are still very young, and this will happen in a roundabout way through the living body. Today, bodies are vaccinated against one thing and another; in future, children will be vaccinated with a substance which it will certainly be possible to produce, and this will make them immune, so that they do not develop foolish inclinations connected with spiritual life – ‘foolish’ here, of course, in the eyes of materialists.”*

*“A beginning has already been made, though only in the literary field where it is less harmful. ...”*

*“These, as I said, are the beginnings in the field of literature. The whole trend goes in a direction where a way will finally be found to vaccinate bodies so that these bodies will not allow the inclination towards spiritual ideas to develop and all their lives people will believe only in the physical world they perceive with the senses. Out of impulses which the medical profession gained from presumption - oh, I beg your pardon, from the consumption they themselves suffered - people are now vaccinated against consumption, and in the same way they will be vaccinated against any inclination towards spirituality. This is merely to give you a particularly striking example of many things which will come in the near and more distant future in this field - the aim being to bring confusion into the impulses which want to stream down to earth after the victory of the spirits of light.”*

*“The first step must be to throw people’s views into confusion, turning their concepts and ideas inside out. This is a serious thing and must be watched with care, for it is part of some highly important elements which will be the background to events now in preparation.”*

There is an audio version of this lecture listenable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/13-the-fall-of-the-spirits-of-darkness-by-rudolf-steiner>. The text of the above quotation starts at timestamp 13:08.

Ten days later on 6 November 1917, Steiner gave a lecture in Zürich, Switzerland, titled ‘Behind the Scenes of External Happenings’, viewable online at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA178/English/RSPC1947/19171106p01.html>, in which he said that viruses protect against illnesses:

*“Behind the scenes of outer happenings, such things have been proceeding during our own decades. The intention was this: to place in the hands of a certain group of men, firstly, the secret of the control of masses - I spoke of this to begin with. It is the secret of how to gain extensive control over those masses who concern themselves little with external affairs, yet possess spiritual capacities and are especially qualified to assist in the preparation of the Sixth Post-Atlantean epoch - it is the secret, too, of how the art of controlling these masses can be placed in the hands of a few individuals.”*

*“That was the one aim. The other is something that will play an important role in the future: it is a matter of acquiring the secret means whereby factors connected with processes of disease, with the process of propagation, may be given a particular turn.”*

*“Among a few friends, I have already spoken of these things. The age of materialism is striving, through the work of certain circles, to paralyse, to eliminate all spiritual development in mankind, to bring human beings to a point where simply by temperament and character they reject everything that is spiritual and regard it as folly.*

*This trend — and it is already perceptible in some individuals today — will intensify. People will actually long for the time when the Spiritual is universally deemed to be insanity, craziness! Attempts will be made to achieve this end by inoculations; just as viruses have been discovered as means of protection against illnesses, so certain inoculations will be used to influence the human body in such a way that it provides no place for the spiritual proclivities of the soul. Human beings will be immunised against any predisposition for spiritual ideas ... such, at least, will be the endeavour. They will try by inoculation to bring it about that even in childhood, human beings lose the urge towards the spiritual life. ...”*

In the above lecture delivered over 100 years ago Steiner foresaw the emergence of the current malevolent transhumanist agenda to remove independent thought, suppress the development of enhanced consciousness and turn human beings into controllable puppets or automatons through vaccination. Hindes has collected together Steiner’s statements on vaccination that he gave over a 25 year period in his book titled ‘Vaccination in the Work of Rudolf Steiner’, published in March 2021, a description of which may be found on the publisher’s website at: <https://www.aelzina.com/vaccination-in-the-work-of-rudolf-steiner/>.

Austrian-born American public relations pioneer Edward L Bernays (1891-1995) was the author of numerous books. In 1928, he published a book titled ‘Propaganda’, downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3597039/9f5f1c>. At the beginning of Chapter I. Organizing Chaos, Bernays wrote:

*“THE conscious and intelligent manipulation of the organized habits and opinions of the masses is an important element in democratic society. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country.”*

*“We are governed, our minds are molded, our tastes formed, our ideas suggested, largely by men we have never heard of. ...”*

British philosopher, logician, essayist and social critic Bertrand A W Russell (1872-1970) delivered a series of six Charles Beard Lectures at Ruskin College, Oxford, between 17 January and 21 February 1950, three of which (I, II and VI) were repeated as the Matchette Foundation Lectures at Columbia University, New York, on 14 to 16 November 1950. Russell’s lectures were first published in book form in 1952 titled ‘The Impact of Science on Society’, that is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5580162/c87ebc>. In Chapter III Scientific Technique in an Oligarchy, pages 92-93, Russell said:

*“...Diet, injections, and injunctions will combine, from a very early age, to produce the sort of character and the sort of beliefs that the authorities consider desirable, and any serious criticism of the powers that be will become psychologically impossible. Even if all are miserable, all will believe themselves happy, because the government will tell them that they are so.”*

*“A totalitarian government with a scientific bent might do things that to us would seem horrifying. ...”*

*“...The system one may surmise, will be something like this: except possibly in the governing aristocracy, all but 5 per cent of males and 30 per cent of females will be sterilized. The 30 per cent of females will be expected to spend the years from eighteen to forty in reproduction, in order to secure adequate cannon fodder. As a rule, artificial insemination will be preferred to the natural method. The unsterilized, if they desire the pleasures of love, will usually have to seek them with sterilized partners.”*

English writer and philosopher Aldous L Huxley (1894-1963) is best known for his fable ‘Brave New World’, first published in 1932. During a three-day symposium titled ‘A Pharmacologic Approach to the Study of the Mind’, held at the University of California’s San Francisco (UCSF) Medical Center from 25 to 27 January 1959, Huxley delivered a lecture on 26 January 1959 titled ‘The Final Revolution’. The transcript of this lecture is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://brobjerg.net/docs/wp-content/uploads/2015/08/19590126Thefinalrevolution.pdf>, and the audio recording is listenable at: <http://digital2.library.ucla.edu/viewItem.do?ark=21198/zz002b1gsb>. At timestamp 40:04, Huxley said:

*“And it seems to me perfectly on the cards that there will be within the next generation or so a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and of producing a kind of—producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak. Producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them but will actually rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel—by the fact of propaganda, brainwashing, and brainwashing enhanced, possibly, by pharmacological methods. And this seems to me to be precisely The Final Revolution.”*

*“In the past we have had revolutions which were all on the periphery of things. The environment was changed in the hope of changing the individual at the center of the environment. Today, thanks to the application of techniques to human beings, we are in a position to change the human being here at the very center, so that he will not have the—the present revolution, this ultimate revolution, will concern the man and the woman as they are, and not the environment in which they live, and in this consists, I think, the extraordinarily powerful and the ultimate nature—I don’t see how one could go any further than this—the ultimate nature of this revolution.”*

It’s quite clear that the chilling processes Steiner, Russell and Huxley foresaw have already begun under the radar of most of human consciousness.

In 1995 former chiropractor and naturopath and now associate professor of Bible and theology at Canadian Mennonite University, MB Seminary, Winnipeg, Dr Pierre J Gilbert formed a non-profit company called *Pleins Feux sur l’heure juste* [Spotlight on the Hour] that produced videotapes on

eschatology. In part two of Gilbert's four part conference titled '*Le Gouvernement Mondial* [The World Government]', he warns about the contamination of the bloodstream of mankind through the creation of intentional infections. This is viewable on his *Pleins Feux sur l'heure juste* YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zNRaTu0jk2g&t=594s> at timestamp 09:54-11:00. This extract is viewable with English subtitles on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mav2dZqQOCe> 1.06.

More recently, a lecture delivered by American Professor Charles A Morgan III MD to soldiers at the United States Military Academy, West Point, New York, viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/6BN7ostWeWzq/> 36:38, confirms that the technology is already here. With the worldwide mass vaccination programme well underway the zombie apocalypse is fast approaching.

Two Italian scientists, wife and husband team, Dr Antonietta M Gatti and Dr Stefano Montanari are recognised international experts in nanoparticle research. Gatti is co-founder and Principal Investigator of Nanodiagnosics srl [Ltd.]. In 2002, Gatti coined a new word "*Nanopathology*". This appeared as the title of an FP5 European Commission Project she coordinated in co-operation with The University of Cambridge, United Kingdom, The University of Mainz, Germany, and the FEI Company in The Netherlands, aimed at verifying the "*impact of micro and nanoparticle in inducing pathologies*". In 2016, Gatti and Montanari decided to turn the spotlight on what contaminants are in vaccines. They published their research in a paper titled 'New Quality-Control Investigations on Vaccines: Micro- and Nanocontamination', *International Journal of Vaccines & Vaccination*, Volume 4, Issue 1, 23 January 2017, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://medcraveonline.com/IJVV/IJVV-04-00072.pdf>. In their paper they concluded:

*"The analyses carried out show that in all samples checked vaccines contain non biocompatible and bio-persistent foreign bodies which are not declared by the Producers, against which the body reacts in any case. This new investigation represents a new quality control that can be adopted to assess the safety of a vaccine. Our hypothesis is that this contamination is unintentional, since it is probably due to polluted components or procedures of industrial processes (e.g. filtrations) used to produce vaccines, not investigated and not detected by the Producers. ..."*

Professor Gatti was scheduled to testify before a Parliamentary Inquiry on vaccine damage of Italian military personnel when both researchers had their home, laboratory and office raided by Police who seized their computers in an investigation. Further information may be found on webpage at: <https://principia-scientific.com/world-renowned-lab-silenced-after-disturbing-vaccine-discovery/>. A short video interview titled 'Nanoparticles polluting vaccines' is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Bvtz3iNTx60> 19:54.

Italy has already fallen as highlighted in an article on the CHD website at: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/italy-sold-to-big-pharma/>.

Professor Dr Pablo Campra Madrid of the *Universidad de Almería* [University of Almería], Andalucía, Spain, wrote an official interim report of an analysis he performed on a Pfizer-BioNTech COVID-19 vaccination vial. His report titled '*Detección de Oxido de Grafeno en Suspensión Acuosa* [Detection of Graphene Oxide in Aqueous Suspension]', dated 28 June 2021 is viewable in Spanish on the Orwell City website at: <https://www.orwell.city/2021/06/vaccination-vial-analysis-explained.html>. The official interim report in English is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.docdroid.net/Ov1M99x/official-interim-report-in-english-university-of-almeria-pdf>. Further discussion by biostatistician Ricardo Delgado and Dr José Luis Sevillano on *La Quinta Columna* [The Fifth Column], associated with the University of Almería, may be found on webpage: <https://www.orwell.city/2021/06/graphene-oxide-in-vaccination-vials.html>. On 2 November 2021, Campra published his full report titled 'Detection of Graphene in COVID19 Vaccines by Micro-Raman Spectroscopy', downloadable in PDF format from the Research Gate website at:



[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/355979001\\_DETECTION\\_OF\\_GRAPHENE\\_IN\\_COVID19\\_VACCINES](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/355979001_DETECTION_OF_GRAPHENE_IN_COVID19_VACCINES).

American naturopathic practitioner, biochemist and author Dr Robert O Young (1952-) has revealed the ingredients in the four major COVID-19 vaccines in a paper titled ‘Scanning & Transmission Electron Microscopy Reveals Graphene Oxide in CoV-19 Vaccines’, viewable on his website at: <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/transmission-electron-microscopy-reveals-graphene-oxide-in-cov-19-vaccines>. Young has listed the undeclared ingredients in the four main vaccines including graphene oxide. His research article is due to be published in the peer-reviewed International Journal of Vaccines and Vaccination in October 2021.

There is a warning about vaccinated individuals undergoing Magnetic Resonance Imaging (MRI) scans due to some COVID-19 vaccines containing magnetic nanoparticles in the form of Graphene Oxide (GO) as reported in an article at: <https://everydayconcerned.net/2021/07/23/mark-playne-notonthebeeb-uk-urgent-warning-mris-and-vaccine-induced-magnetism/>. On 26 November 2021 Austrian-German chemistry scientist and activated carbon specialist Dr Andreas Noack PhD (1964-2021) made a video viewable on the Best News Here website at: <https://bestnewshere.com/murder-just-hours-after-publishing-the-secret-of-the-vax-the-doctor-is-dead-must-video/>, where he talks about the dangers of graphene (hydr)oxide (GH) found in some COVID-19 vaccines by Professor Dr Campra using micro-Raman spectroscopy. Noack, who described these nanoscale structures as ‘razor blades’, was reported dead shortly after making his video.

American osteopathic physician Dr Carrie L Madej DO who runs an Internal Medicine practice in Forest Park, Georgia, was interviewed on The Stew Peters Show on 29 September 2021 about the first US laboratory analysis of what’s contained in the COVID-19 vaccine vials that may be viewed on Rumble at: <https://rumble.com/vn482j-dr.-carrie-madej-first-u.s.-lab-examines-vaccine-vials-horrific-findings-re.html> 15:56. Madej has a website at: <https://carriemadej.com>.

Further evidence of the vials contents comes from South African alternative health practitioner Dr Zandré Botha PhD who is a Certified Live and Dry Blood Analyst. Botha was shocked when she analysed the blood of one of her patients who had received the COVID-19 vaccine. She was also interviewed on The Stew Peters Show on 4 October 2021 that may be viewed at: <https://www.redvoicemedia.com/2021/10/never-before-seen-blood-doctor-reveals-horrific-findings-after-examining-vials/> 0:21:21. Botha’s post covid injection protocol may be found on her website at: <https://www.drzandrebotha.com/copy-of-treatments>.

In a lecture given in Basel, Switzerland, on 5 May 1914, viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA154/English/AP1990/19140505p01.html>, Steiner spoke about the fear of germs as follows:

*“...As we know, people today are haunted by a fear we can compare with the medieval fear of ghosts. It is the fear of germs. Objectively, both states of fear are the same. Both fit their respective age: People of the Middle Ages held a certain belief in the spiritual world; therefore quite naturally they had a fear of spiritual beings. The modern age has lost this belief in the spiritual world; it believes in material things. It therefore has a fear of material beings, be they ever so small. Objectively speaking, the greatest difference we might find between the two periods is that ghosts are at any rate sizable and respectable. The tiny germs, on the other hand, are nothing much to write home about as far as frightening people is concerned. Now of course I do not mean to imply by this that we should encourage germs, and that it is good to have as many as possible. That is certainly not the implication. Still, germs certainly exist and ghosts existed also, especially as far as those people who held a real belief in the spiritual world are concerned. Thus, they do not even differ in terms of reality.”*

*“However, the important point we want to make today is that germs can become dangerous only if they are allowed to flourish. Germs should not be allowed to flourish. Even materialists will*

*agree with this statement, but they will no longer agree with us if we proceed further and, from the standpoint of proper spiritual science, speak about the most favorable conditions for germs. Germs flourish most intensively when we take nothing but materialistic thoughts into sleep with us. There is no better way to encourage them to flourish than to enter sleep with only materialistic ideas, and then to work from the spiritual world with the ego and the astral body on those organs that are not part of the blood and the nervous system. The only other method that is just as good is to live in the center of an epidemic or endemic illness and to think of nothing but the sickness all around, filled only with a fear of getting sick. That would be equally effective. If fear of the illness is the only thing created in such a place and one goes to sleep at night with that thought, it produces afterimages, Imaginations impregnated with fear. That is a good method of cultivating and nurturing germs. If this fear can be reduced even a little by, for example, active love and, while tending the sick, forgetting for a time that one might also be infected, the conditions are less favorable for the germs.”*

*“These issues are not raised in anthroposophy merely to play on human egotism, but to describe the facts of the spiritual world. This concrete case demonstrates that in real life we cannot avoid dealing with the spiritual world, because it is the basis for our actions between going to sleep and waking up. If people were given thoughts that lead them away from materialism and spur them on to active love out of the spirit, it would serve the future of humanity better. Then infinitely more productive work could be achieved than through all the preparations now being developed by materialistic science against germs. In the course of this century, the insight has to spread more and more widely that the spiritual world is by no means irrelevant to our physical life, but is of essential importance to it because we are in the spiritual world between going to sleep and waking up, and continue to affect the physical body from there. Even if this is not immediately obvious, it is nevertheless true.”*

Further quotes on fear by Steiner may be found in the book titled ‘On Fear: Spiritual Perspectives’, published in October 2011 and available from: [https://rudolfsteinerpress.com/viewbook.php?isbn\\_in=9781855842632](https://rudolfsteinerpress.com/viewbook.php?isbn_in=9781855842632).

In another lecture delivered on 20 October 1918 in Dornach, Switzerland, titled ‘From Symptom to Reality in Modern History’, viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA185/English/RSP1976/19181020p01.html>, Steiner said:

*“...as I pointed out earlier, so, from the external point of view it is also true that a certain kind of bacillus is connected with the present influenza epidemic. But if it is true, for example, that rats are carriers of the bubonic plague, one cannot say that rats are responsible for the plague. People have always imagined that the bubonic plague was spread by rats. But bacilli, as such, are of course in no way connected with disease. In phenomena of this kind we must realize that just as behind the symptoms of history we are dealing with psychic and spiritual experiences, so too behind somatic symptoms we are dealing with experiences of a cosmological order. In other cases the situation of course will be different! What is especially important here is the rhythmic course of cosmic events, and it is this that we must study. We must ask ourselves: In what constellation were we living when, in the nineties [1890’s], the present influenza epidemic [1918] appeared in its benign form? In what cosmic constellation are we living at the present time? By virtue of what cosmic rhythm does the influenza epidemic of the nineties appear in a more acute form today? Just as we must look for a rhythm behind a series of historical symptoms, so we must look for a rhythm behind the appearance of certain epidemics.”*

In the penultimate lecture five of a six lecture cycle titled ‘Three Streams in the Evolution of Mankind’ given on 12 October 1918 in Dornach, Switzerland, and viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA184/English/RSP1965/19181012p01.html>, Steiner spoke further about rhythm in nature:

*“Directly we get free from what is merely spectre-like, ghost-like, in natural phenomena, we meet the spiritual. In other words, all searching for so-called solid matter is really rather nonsensical. If man will only give up looking for anything coarsely material as the basis of nature - and this he will do before the fourth millennium - he will come to something quite different; he will discover rhythms, rhythmical orderings, everywhere in nature. These rhythmical orderings are there, but as a rule modern materialistic science makes fun of them. We have given artistic expression to them in our seven pillars, and so on, in the whole configuration of our Building. [The first Goetheanum, subsequently destroyed by fire.] This rhythmical order is there in the whole of nature. In the plants one leaf follows another in rhythmical growth; the petals of the blossoms are ordered rhythmically, everything is rhythmically ordered. Fever takes a rhythmical course in sickness; the whole of life is rhythmical. The discerning of nature's rhythms - that will be true natural science.”*

*“By learning to understand the rhythms in nature we shall even come to a certain application of the rhythmical in technology. This would be the goal for future technics: harmoniously related vibrations would be set going; they would be small at first but would act upon each other so that they became larger and larger, and by this means, simply through their resonance, a tremendous amount of work could be done.”*

American Anthroposophist Daniel Hindes has provided a superior translation to the above text on his website at: <https://danielhindes.com/blog/2020/04/11/does-rudolf-steiner-believe-in-viruses/>.

In a lecture on 7 April 1920 Dornach, Switzerland, titled ‘Hygiene — a Social Problem’, viewable online at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/19200407p01.html>, Steiner said:

*“A great deal is said to-day about the necessity for proper air, light, nourishment, sanitation, and so forth, but the regulations laid down in regard to these things cannot, as a rule, be tested by those to whom they apply. Now please do not misunderstand me. I do not want to be accused in this lecture of taking any particular side. I have no desire to uphold ancient superstitions of devils and demons passing in and out of human beings in the form of disease, nor to support the modern superstitions that bacilli and bacteria cause the different diseases. We need not consider to-day whether we are really faced with the results of the spiritualistic superstitions of earlier times, or with the superstitions of materialism. ...”*

The Danish-born American Christian mystic Max Heindel (1865-1919) in his book ‘Occult Principles of Health & Healing’ first published posthumously in 1938 has a chapter XIV titled ‘Mind and Healing, §The True Cause of Contagion’, viewable at: <http://www.rosicrucian.com/m/oph/opheng04.htm#chapterXIVpart2>, where he states:

*“The actual fact, and the truth in the matter is that contagion comes from within. ...”*

Further on he wrote:

*“But the moment we allow thoughts of fear, of worry, of anger, the body endeavors, as it were, to close the gates against an outside foe, fancied or real. Then also the spleen closes up and ceases to specialize the vital fluid in sufficient quantities for the necessities of the body, and we then see a phenomenon which is analogous to the effect of lowering the voltage or cutting in more resistance in the electric fan. In that case the paper streamers will begin to hang down, they will no longer wave over the candy or fruit to protect it and keep the flies away. Similarly in the human body, when the thought of fear forces the partial closure of the spleen, the solar fluid does not go through the body with the same speed as before. It does not then radiate from the periphery in straight lines, but these lines become crumpled and thus they allow easy access to the little deleterious organisms which may then feed unobstructed upon our tissues and cause disease.”*

The Duluth Evening Herald, St. Louis County, Minnesota, Thursday December 24, 1896, carried a report about American physician Dr Thomas Powell MD (1837-1916) who lived in Los Angeles, California that read '**POWELL'S CLAIM – Los Angeles Doctor Who Can Prevent All Disease**', page 2, Column 2, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/nov2189608dulu/page/n25>.

The following year at age 60, Powell announced to the press contagion experiments he had been performing during the previous ten years. On back page 36, Column 1, of the Los Angeles Herald, Volume 25, Number 52, Sunday Morning, November 21, 1897, there appeared an article titled '**DEADLY GERMS - How Dr. Thos. Powell Has Swallowed Them - Bacilli in His System - He Laughs at the Theory of Contagion - Gives to the World the Story of His Ten Years' Defiance of the Death-Dealing Bacilli**'. This article may be viewed on the Center for Bibliographical Studies and Research (CBSR) at the University of California, Riverside (UCR), California Digital Newspaper Collection (CDNC) website at: <https://cdnc.ucr.edu/cgi-bin/cdnc?a=d&d=LAH18971121.2.200>. However, the text of this article is reproduced below:

*Men have done strange things and taken desperate chances in the Interests of science, but none has been stranger or more desperate than the act of Dr. Thomas Powell, a physician who about a year ago took up his residence in this city, and who has actually taken into his system during the past ten years the germs of the deadliest diseases, for the specific purpose of shattering the time-honored theories regarding the transmission of contagious complaints from one person to another. Incredible as it may seem, Dr. Powell has not only survived the desperate experiments that he has undertaken, but has never shown the slightest signs of any ill effects resulting from them. The evidence regarding the truth of his claim is conclusive. His own written statements are backed up by the testimony of well-known physicians in whose presence Dr. Powell has taken the germs into his system during experiments that he has been secretly making during the past ten years.*

*Dr. Powell has decided that the time has come for giving to the world the result of his experiments, which he claims have been a complete and unqualified success. Here is the doctor's statement of the result of his defiance of the power of germs:*

*"Before going into the details of my experiments with the germs of virulent diseases. I want to preface my statements with the explanation that I do not declare the germs to be harmless in all cases. What I do say is that a person to whom the germs of a particular disease are likely to prove dangerous must have a predisposition towards that particular disease, such predisposition being either hereditary or acquired. Given a man or woman with no such predisposition, and I claim that the deadliest germs are powerless to harm them. They can enter the sick chamber without fear of contracting disease, or even do as I have done, take the living germ into their system and suffer no harm. My experiments have proved the truth of my theory.*

*"I claim that disease germs are utterly incapable of successfully assailing the tissues of the living body; that they are the results and not the cause of disease; that they are not in the least inimical to the life or health of the body; that, on the contrary, it is their peculiar function to rescue the living organism, whether of man or beast, from impending injury or destruction. They accomplish this by bringing about the decomposition of that obstructing matter which constitutes predisposition to disease, and cause it to be passed out by the blood.*

*"For ten years I have worked on this theory, and the results achieved I now give to the world. I determined in the first place to experiment by inoculating, not an animal whose hold upon life is exceedingly feeble, as is that of the rabbit or guinea pig, but the human body. I made the experiments upon myself, then upon members of my own family, and lastly upon such patients as were within the range of safe experimentation. I inoculated myself with the most virulent typhoid bacilli obtainable, having first eradicated from my system any predisposing cause for the disease. The result was entirely satisfactory, no evil ensuing beyond the usual soreness as in vaccination. Then I took into my system the typhoid bacilli, and no typhoid fever making its appearance, I repeated the experiment with diphtheria germs, without the least perceptible effect.*



*“In order to make the experiments still more complete, I cultivated the germs of diphtheria and glanders until there could be no doubt of their virility and took them into my system in the presence of two reputable physicians. The outcome was precisely the same as before.*

*“Then I made the greatest trial of all. In the presence of twenty-five physicians I took, first, the bacilli of typhoid into the stomach enclosed in gelatine capsules; and, second, the bacilli of diphtheria by both the vaccination method and subcutaneous inoculation.*

*“Examinations were afterwards made by the physicians referred to of the pulse, the temperature and of the respiration, and it was unanimously declared that these inoculations produced no greater effect upon me than might have been expected from a like quantity of water.*

*“In order that there should be no possibility of doubting Thomases declaring that the experiments were successful only in my case and that I had in some way been made contagion-proof by nature, I singled out from among my patients two who appeared to be fit subjects for similar experimentation: and, with their consent, put them through the same course as I had undergone, with less virulent diseases. The outcome proved that my calculation were well founded, no evil resulting in their case any more than in mine.*

*“I am progressing towards a climax in my opposition to the greatest delusion of the world’s history, which will consist of the most astounding and conclusive demonstration ever made in the establishment of a scientific proposition. So confident am I that the scientists of the world are at fault in their germ theories that I challenge anyone to bring to me the bacilli of any disease known to the medical profession, and I promise to take into my system in the presence of any jury of physicians that may be selected, germs that have been cultivated into deadly activity by the usual processes. All I ask is that I may be given time to eradicate from my system any predisposition to the disease that the germ represents.”*

*The physicians in whose presence Dr. Powell has made the experiments have been completely dumfounded by the ease and facility with which he has uprooted medical landmarks and smashed the chilled-steel theories of science. While admitting that there is no room for doubting the truth of his statements, they are not willing to admit that the theories can be applied generally.*

*The matter is of so much importance, however, that they are arranging to have a great and convincing test made by Dr. Powell and anyone who is willing to submit to the same inoculation as he has done, in order to settle forever the great question of whether or not a supposedly contagious disease can be transmitted from one person to the other by the medium of germs. The whole world will await the outcome with interest.*

The Herald published the following facsimile of signed statement:

*“I am progressing toward a climax in my opposition to the greatest delusion of the world’s history, and which will consist of the most astounding and conclusive demonstration ever made in the establishment of a scientific proposition. Thomas Powell M.D.”*

In 1909, Powell published a medical book titled ‘Fundamentals and Requirements of Health and Disease: In Three Parts’, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/fundamentalsrequ00powe/page/n5/> or downloadable in PDF format from: <https://ia903108.us.archive.org/26/items/fundamentalsrequ00powe/fundamentalsrequ00powe.pdf>.

In the Preface on pages 25-26, Powell wrote:

*“...The Germ Theory, for instance, is by far the most important of the theories on which we have been depending for guidance, and yet it is admitted by all authorities of the present that it does not go to the bottom of the problem of infection – that the action of the germs depends upon a preexisting condition which has never been explained and which is variously termed the “predisposition,” the “susceptibility” and a “suitable soil.”*

In the Introduction, pages 64-65, Powell wrote:

*“We might go on thus, adding quotation to quotation, until the entire list of authorities of modern date, great as this category evidently is, has been drawn upon, for there is not so much as a single author or writer on the theory and practice of medicine who has failed to concede, in substance, or otherwise, that the germ theory does not fully account for any disease that it is supposed to explain, which plainly implies that the thing needed is a definite knowledge of the agent, whatever it may be, that renders the body susceptible. In other words, it has come to be a universally conceded fact that the various infectious diseases depend, not alone upon the action of their “specific germs” but primarily and undoubtedly for the most part upon some unexplained agent which is sufficiently powerful to take possession of the body in advance of the germs and so lower its vitality or resistive capacity that microbic invasion cannot be successfully opposed.”*

#### A HALF TRUTH.

*“Now, it must be admitted that to know that microorganisms are the agents or conveyors of infection without knowing what it is that paves the way for their action by furnishing them a suitable soil, is but to be in possession of nothing more than a half-truth. And inasmuch as a half-truth is in effect a falsehood, it cannot be deemed a surprising circumstance that pneumonia, influenza and other infectious diseases have steadily increased in spite of the extensive warfare that has been waged against his majesty, the infective germ, for it is thus made evident that our efforts have been confined to the lesser of the two causes on which the troubles in question depend.”*

*“...In short, the disappointments attending the practical application of the Germ Theory are due to the fact that it does not come up to the scientific requirement of being conclusive in its interpretation of the phenomenon of infection.”*

In Chapter XV. The Rationale of Pathogenesis, page 326, Powell wrote:

*“...And in view of the equally well-known fact that SUGGESTION is a power of great moment, and for evil as well as good, it is an easy matter to see that the increasing occurrence of pulmonary consumption is justly attributable to bad suggestion, the effect of the agitation being a dread of the germs which is so pronounced that it has been termed “bacteriophobia.” To convince any person, no matter how resolute or courageous he may be, that his vital organs are infested with germs which multiply at a prodigious rate and are essentially death-dealing in their nature and operations, is but to send him post haste to the grave.”*

In Chapter XLI. Validity of the New Etiology, §Incontestible Demonstration., pages 519-520, Powell wrote:

*“I have demonstrated on many occasions, in the presence of many physicians and by means of many experiments, the most legitimate that could well be devised, that whenever the body is free from pathogen it is able to withstand, not only those changes which are usually productive of “colds” but all kinds of infective organisms, the most virulent not excepted. The legitimacy of the experiments to which I refer is evinced by the fact that they were made upon the human body and consisted, on the one hand, in exposing it to sudden and severe changes of temperature, and, on the other, in the introduction into the body of the vilest germs known to bacteriology – namely, the bacillus anthracis – the germ of malignant pustule and blood-poisoning; the bacillus mallei – the germ of glanders; the bacillus typhiabdominalis – the germ of typhoid fever; the bacillus diphtheriae – the germ of diphtheria, and the bacillus tuberculosis – the germ of pulmonary consumption, and tubercular diseases in general. These germs were introduced in various ways; first, by application to denuded surfaces, as in vaccination; second, by ingestion, or swallowing germ-laden “cultures”; third, by injecting germ-laden “cultures” into the bowels; fourth, by subcutaneous injection, or hypodermic inoculation; fifth, by insufflation – drawing into the lungs a powder made from carefully dessicated sputum of a patient who was dying of consumption, and which was heavily laden with tubercle bacilli, there being an average of twenty-five germs visible within the field of the microscope.*

*Experiments of this kind were made on six different occasions, and with no other precaution than that of seeing that the body was practically free of such evidences of the presence of pathogen as the existence of congestion and catarrhal transudation. In every experiment, except the first, the germs were furnished and their introduction was supervised by reputable physicians. On the last three occasions the experiments were made in the presence of about twenty-five physicians, who declared upon due investigation that not the slightest symptom of morbid action of any kind could be detected – that there was no change of temperature, no enlargement of the glands and no inflammatory action.”*

In Chapter XLIV. Epitome of Facts., Discoveries and Evidences., pages 578-580, Powell wrote:

*“Attention is again called to the fact brought out in the progress of this work that the existing theories are not as sound and dependable as they are generally supposed to be, and that the most important of all – the germ theory of disease – is open to the objection of being inconclusive, since the propagation and action of the germs depends upon the previous existence of favorable conditions – a lowered vitality and a suitable soil.”*

*“...That the discovery of the fact that bacterial organisms are responsible for the transmission of certain diseases from one individual to another constituted an important step in the pathway of medical progression, is a claim which will hardly be controverted by any man who is at all familiar with the subject.*

*That our authorities have freely admitted that infective organisms depend for their action upon some agent which renders the body “susceptible” by “lowering the vitality” and affording them a “suitable soil,” is a well known fact.*

*That the thing that renders the body susceptible to infection is the greater of the two causes on which the infective disorders depend, is a proposition which will not be seriously if at all controverted, for its superiority is evinced by the fact that it takes effect in advance of the germs, as already stated.*

*That this hitherto unknown quantity in the pathological equation has at last been discovered is a claim which will hardly be controverted by any man who has carefully considered the principles, explanations and experiments set forth in the preceding subdivisions of this work, for these evidences are so consistent and comprehensive if I mistake not, that there is but little if any ground on which to construct an opposing argument. The scientific mind will readily perceive that controversy is forbidden by the simplicity as well as the consistency of the evidences in question. ...”*

Dr Powell is mentioned in ‘A History of California and an Extended History of Los Angeles and Environs’, Biographical, Volume III, 1915, pp860-861, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/historyofcalifor03guin/page/860>. Powell is believed to have been inoculated with more germs than any other human being. According to his obituary announcement under the heading ‘**FAMOUS DOCTOR DROPS DEAD IN HIS L.A. HOME**’ on the front page of The Los Angeles Evening Herald (Evening News Financial), Friday, August 18, 1916, Vol. XLII, No 250, Column 5, viewable on the CDNC website at: <https://cdnc.ucr.edu/?a=d&d=LAH19160818>, it says Dr Powell’s 602 page book:

*“...was of such Importance to the world of science that the German government had taken it under consideration with a view to introducing it in the German universities.”*

Ehret in his book ‘Mucusless Diet Healing System’, mentioned earlier, commented on Powell in Lesson VII The New Physiology, pages 71-72, as follows:

*“The problem is this: Are the white corpuscles living cells of vital importance to protect and maintain life, to destroy germs of disease, and to immunize the body against fever, infection, etc., as the standard doctrines of physiology and pathology teach?”*

*“Or are they just the opposite - waste, decayed, undigested, unusable food substances, mucus or pathogen, as Dr. Thos. Powell calls them? Indigestible by the human body, unnatural and therefore not assimilated at all? Are they, in fact, the waste from high protein and starchy foods which the average mixed eater of western civilization stuffs in his stomach three times a day? What I call “mucus” as the foundational cause of all disease?”*

*“Pathology proves that itself, stating that the white corpuscles are increased during disease, and physiology says they increase during digestion in the healthy body, and that they are derived from high protein foods.”*

Powell and Ehret are agreeing with each other that mucus or pathogens (i.e. viruses) are waste products of human metabolism or cellular debris.

Powell appears to have been one of the first physicians to have used the term ‘Pathogen’ that he mentions in Chapter XIV, page 299 of his book.

Arturo Casadevall and Liise-anne Pirofski, Professors of Medicine, Microbiology and Immunology at the Albert Einstein College of Medicine, Yeshiva University, New York, in an article titled ‘Ditch the term pathogen’, published in Nature, Volume 516, 11 December 2014, §Comment, pp165-166, and downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.nature.com/news/polopoly\\_fs/1.16502!/menu/main/topColumns/topLeftColumn/pdf/516165a.pdf](https://www.nature.com/news/polopoly_fs/1.16502!/menu/main/topColumns/topLeftColumn/pdf/516165a.pdf), suggested that:

*“Disease is as much about the host as it is the infectious agent — the focus on microbes is hindering research into treatments.”*

Further on the authors remarked:

*“Yet much of the research on infectious diseases continues to be dominated by reductionist approaches; one variable is altered while all others are assumed to hold constant.”*

In 1900, American anticontagionist physician and chemist Dr Matthew Joseph Rodermund MD (1854-1919), from Appleton, Wisconsin, self-published a book titled ‘The Murderous Fads in the Practice of Medicine and the Cause and Prevention of Disease’. A review of his book appeared in The Metaphysical Magazine, New York, Vol. XIV, No. 3, March, 1901, pp222-223 at: <https://archive.org/details/metaphysicalmag06conggoog/page/n236>. It was re-published with the first two words of the original title removed by Twentieth Century Publishing Co., Chicago, 1901. This latter edition may be viewed online at: <https://play.google.com/books/reader?id=KME-AQAAMAAJ&hl=ru&printsec=frontcover&pg=GBS.PA7>. On page 5 under ‘The Prizes’, Rodermund offered five \$1,000 prizes three of which were:

*“One thousand dollars to be given to any person who can demonstrate by nature’s laws that quarantine is not wrong. Now, you who have deceived the world for centuries and call it proof, come down from your pedestal and at least endeavor to be honest for once, and show some evidence based upon nature’s laws.”*

*“One thousand dollars to be given to any person who can demonstrate by nature’s laws, that any disease is contagious.”*

*“One thousand dollars to be given to any person who can demonstrate by nature’s laws, that germs are the cause of any disease.”*

Notable chapters in his book are titled ‘There are no Contagious Diseases’, pp139-160, ‘The Injury of Quarantine’, pp161-181, and ‘Germs are not the Cause of Disease’, pp194-223. Rodermund’s book is popular in India.



The local press at that time printed a number of reports about Rodermund's exploits such as appeared in The Adair County News, Columbia, Adair County, Kentucky, Volume 4, No. 12, Wednesday, January 30, 1901, page 2, Column 3, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/xt718911ph3x/page/n1>, which reported:

*“Dr. M. J. Rodermund, of Appleton, Wisconsin, who has heretofore enjoyed a fine reputation as a citizen and physician, has created a big sensation in that city by declaring that small-pox is not contagious ; and in order to prove his theory he went to the hospital, procured puss from patients afflicted with the disease, rubbed it over his face and body and also over the faces and bodies of his children. The doctor then walked about the streets, meeting many of his friends. The city is greatly excited.”*

It was reported in The Minneapolis Journal, Minneapolis, Friday Evening, April 12, 1901, page 6, Column 3, viewable on the Library of Congress Chronicling America website at: <https://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn83045366/1901-04-12/ed-1/seq-6/>, under the heading ‘**COMING TO MINNESOTA – Dr. Rodermund. of Smallpox Fame to Lecture at Duluth.**’, that anticontagionists Dr M J Rodermund MD and Dr H Booth Kendall MD HO (18??-1906), of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, would start a new monthly magazine titled ‘The Iconoclast and Humanity’s True Friend’. This medical journal was mostly devoted to Dr Rodermund’s anticontagion theories. This announcement was also made in the Northwestern Lancet: A semimonthly Medical Journal, Minneapolis, Vol. XXI, No. 9, May 1, 1901, GENERAL NEWS, page 204, Column 2, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/northwesternlan03unkngoog/page/n212>. However, it was reported in The Wisconsin Medical Recorder: A Monthly Journal of Medicine and Surgery, Devoted to the Best Interests of the Whole Profession, Janesville, Wisconsin, Vol. IV, No. 7, July 1901, §BOOK NOTES., page 216, Column 1, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/wisconsin04jane/page/216>, that:

*“Dr. M. J. Rodermund has started a magazine to expound his peculiar views on subjects relating to medical matters. We have noticed it for sale on the newstands, but the newsdealers say the sales are few and far between.”*

Rodermund’s new monthly magazine was subsequently called ‘The Searchlight’, professing to be Humanity’s True Friend and started with Vol. 1, No. 1, July 1901. Each issue maintained a hostility to the hypothesis of contagion and the Editor of The Metaphysical Magazine, New York, Vol. XV, No. 4, October, 1901, §EXCHANGES, pages 253-254, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/metaphysicalmag00conggoog/page/n268>, wrote:

*“...It is perhaps, the most radical medical journal ever printed. Unlike most medical journals its object is the education of the public in the cause and prevention of disease. ...”*

The Editor of The Metaphysical Magazine, New York, Vol XVI, No.1, January 1902, §EXCHANGES, page 79, reviews Rodermund’s December issue of The Searchlight (Vol. 1, No. 6, December 1901) viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/The\\_Metaphysical\\_Magazine\\_Vol\\_Xvi\\_Jan-Jun\\_1902/page/n83](https://archive.org/details/The_Metaphysical_Magazine_Vol_Xvi_Jan-Jun_1902/page/n83).

The Duluth Evening Herald, St. Louis County, Minnesota, Tuesday, April 23, 1901, reported on Dr Rodermund’s ‘**Debate Between Doctors.**’, page 5, Columns 6 & 7, and on his forthcoming course of three public lectures ‘**DR. RODERMUND COMING!**’, page 4, AMUSEMENTS., Column 7, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/march1190108dulu/page/n47> and <https://archive.org/details/march1190108dulu/page/n45>, respectively.

It was subsequently reported in The New York Medical Journal: A Weekly Review of Medicine, Volume LXXIV, Saturday, September 7, 1901, News Items, page 460, Column 2, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/newyorkmedicaljo7419unse/page/n469>, that Rodermund was making arrangements to found a school in Milwaukee ‘**To School the Public Against**

**the Contagion Idea.** Five days later Rodermund is mentioned in the press again in a short article published in the Polk County Journal, Crookston, Minnesota, Vol. XXVI, No. 23, Thursday, September 12, 1901, page 7, Column 3, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/Polk\\_Co\\_Journal\\_Crookston\\_MN\\_-\\_1901-01\\_-\\_1901-12/page/n293](https://archive.org/details/Polk_Co_Journal_Crookston_MN_-_1901-01_-_1901-12/page/n293), under the headline:

***‘TO PROVE HIS THEORY - Will Submit His Body to Experiment With Disease Germs’***

*“Dr. M. J. Rodermund, the Appleton physician who claims that there are no such things as disease germs, has agreed to submit himself to Dr. C. F. Dight of Minneapolis for experimental purposes, and unless the authorities interfere the Wisconsin physician will be loaded up with germs hypodermically. Dr. Dight says that it is quite possible the experiment will not result in any serious illness in the subject to be operated upon, as Dr. Rodermund may be immune to most germs, although the Minneapolis practitioner does not doubt that he can find germs that will at least make him sick.”*

*“Dr. Rodermund’s submission to this experiment will at least attest his sincerity in his negative germ theory, which has heretofore been seriously doubted by physicians.”*

On 11 April 1902, Dr John W Hodge MD (abt 1856-19??) of Niagara Falls in New York State read a paper before the Western New York Homœopathic Medical Society in Buffalo titled ‘The Vaccination Superstition: Prophylaxis to be Realized Through the Attainment of Health, not by the Propagation of Disease. Can Vaccination Produce Syphilis?’ This address together with some additions were published as a book. In a Chapter titled ‘Dr. Rodermund’s Experiment’, pp56-64, it describes some of his experiment with smallpox and his offer. This may be viewed on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/vaccinationsupe00hodggoog/page/n58>. On page 63, Rodermund stated:

*“Why is not one out of the thousands of these medical scoundrels, murderers, and deceivers, ever turned up to win the prize which reads as follows: One thousand dollars will be given to anyone who can prove that disease is contagious; also ten dollars for each day it takes him to prove it. The doctors know that by superstition the people can best be held. Then, I want to ask you, are not the people more to blame than the doctors?”*

There is also an audio version of the chapter titled ‘Experiment with smallpox by Dr. Rodermund, 1902.’, on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=J5q2GmHhW30> 8:04.

The Editor of the semimonthly medical journal the Northwestern Lancet, Minneapolis, Volume XXI, No. 3, February 1, 1901, NEWS ITEMS, page 70, Column 1, wrote:

*“The anti-vaccination fanatics have found a would-be hero in Dr. M. J. Rodermund, of Appleton, Wis., who, according to newspaper reports, entered a quarantined house, rubbed his hands over the pustules on a small-pox patient’s body, and then smeared his hands, face, and clothes with the virus ; and went upon the streets and to a business men’s club. Dr. Rodermund is a graduate of the Bennett College of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery [1887], of Chicago, and also of the University of Vienna. He is an eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist.”*

Volume XXI is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://ia800906.us.archive.org/11/items/northwesternlan03unkngoog/northwesternlan03unkngoog.pdf>. The Bennett College was an eclectic school that asserted: *“the right of private judgment upon all matters of scientific difference.”* It was dissolved in 1915 five years after the publication of the Carnegie Foundation funded Flexner Report ‘Medical Education in the United States and Canada: A Report to the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching’, first published in 1910. This report is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://archive.carnegiefoundation.org/publications/pdfs/elibrary/Carnegie\\_Flexner\\_Report.pdf](http://archive.carnegiefoundation.org/publications/pdfs/elibrary/Carnegie_Flexner_Report.pdf).

Rodermund wrote a series of 12 monthly articles under the title ‘Medical Wonders and Medical Blunders – A Story of Facts’, which were published in *The Medical Brief: A Monthly Journal of Scientific Medicine and Surgery*, St. Louis, from April 1906 until March 1907. The first nine articles appeared in Vol. XXXIV, No. 4, April 1906, pp279-283; No. 5, May 1906, pp338-341, No. 6, June 1906, pp417-423, No. 7, July 1906, pp495-500, No. 8, August 1906, pp575-580, No. 9, September 1906, pp650-655, No. 10, October 1906, pp724-730, No. 11, November 1906, pp800-806, and No. 12, December 1906, pp891-896, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/medicalbrief04unkngoog>. The remaining three articles appeared in Volume XXXV, No. 1, January 1907, pp50-52, No. 2, February 1907, pp132-136, and No. 3, March 1907, pp214-217, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/medicalbrief05unkngoog>.

In his first April 1906 article in Chapter III. No Impurities, Poisons or Germs can be taken into the Blood or System from the Surroundings, on page 282, Rodermund describes some of his experiments to disprove the germ theory of disease as follows:

*“The experimental work during a number of years, combined with the many years of professional experience and observation, had so thoroughly convinced me that it was impossible to make a mistake, or to do any harm in making these tests, that I was ready to experiment upon man, as I wanted to make a record, and make it so strong and so certain that I could in the future meet any and all opposition, or arguments, or tests, no matter in what form or manner I might have to meet them.”*

*“I wanted to be so absolutely certain that I was not going to spring a question of so much importance upon the public which could not stand the test and brunt of any investigation that it might be subjected to. I made the experiments upon seventeen people between the ages of fifteen and thirty years, but in no instance could a case of consumption, scarlet fever, small-pox or diphtheria be produced.”*

*“These experiments were made in the following manner: I sprayed the poisons of diphtheria, small-pox, scarlet fever, or consumption into the throat, nose, or had them breathe them into the lungs, repeating the experiment in most cases every one or two weeks for months, with the result that no disease could be developed. Of course, I could not let the patients know what I was doing. I was supposed to be treating them for catarrh of the nose or throat.”*

In his June 1906 article Chapter IX. Contagion is a Superstition and Assumption, pages 421-422, Rodermund makes the following statement that is as pertinent today as it was when it was written:

*“Whenever I ask a physician to tell me the strongest evidence the medical profession has that disease is contagious, this is his answer: “Because it spreads from one person to another. This is proof enough.” We all know that these diseases spread, but doctor, let me ask you one square question. If disease is contagious because it spreads, then all diseases that spread must be contagious. How are you going to get out of this argument? Is there an acute disease in existence that does not spread and does not, at times, become epidemic?”*

*“According to this argument, the medical profession would be admitting that they are the most negligent organization in existence, because a number of other diseases spread, and are ten to twenty times more fatal, but are not considered contagious. On the other hand, let us suppose, for a moment, that diseases are contagious. If so, have we one single method of ours, or any health department, or the enforcement of any statute laws, or carrying out of any rule that has been adopted, or could be adopted, that could possibly prevent the spread of a single disease? This is putting it strong. This is putting myself down on record in a manner that it would be an easy matter to show me up a fool and an ignoramus, if I am wrong. But I will say that I have no fear of ever being beaten upon this question, that no disease is contagious, but the enforcement of laws that it is contagious has caused the public much unnecessary suffering and persecution.”*

*“This being true, I shall, at least, use all the honorable means and stubborn persistence to right this wrong inflicted upon humanity all these centuries, and here request every physician that has*

*the public welfare and the welfare of the profession at heart, to give his assistance and helping hand in this all-important question.”*

*“I have begged and pleaded for ten years, but have been completely ignored with the old time-worn remark, that I was nothing but a crank and crazy. I have never found a single health officer but who privately laughed and ridiculed the whole subject as a farce, but, publicly, would defend it with stubborn resistance. They admit that experience demonstrates to them that it is a farce, but they dare not say anything, because if they did they would lose their job, and somebody would get it, and that would be all there would be to it.”*

*“Among the masses, or so-called common people, it can be safely stated that seventy-five per cent of them do not take stock in this foolish contagion theory, because it is among this class that their experience and observation satisfies them of the foolishness of contagion.”*

*“Again, when the subject of contagion is faced with good, cold logic and reason, it simply falls flat. I never have met the man who dare meet the question in open discussion.”*

*“My experience has satisfied me that very few in the medical profession actually believe the nonsense themselves, because their everyday experience soon convinces them of this fact. I can name dozens in this vicinity who privately admitted that I am right, but say that they were not going to publicly admit it.”*

*“There is nothing a man will so strongly defend as an honest belief. This subject of contagion the profession have not dared to defend, except by their big club, “statute laws.”*

In 1907, Rodermund published his second book titled ‘As It Is’, which was republished by Elibron Classics in 2007. In a chapter titled ‘Ten Indictments’, pp56-59, five of these are reproduced below:

*Second.*

*“No disease of whatever nature, name or kind, ever was or ever can be contracted or spread from one person to another by contagion. Most physicians of experience are satisfied that it is all a humbug and imposition, but gull, fleece, impose, deceive and keep the public frightened and privately laugh at them. This can be positively proven to be true.”*

*Third.*

*“Quarantine is absolutely wrong. It is barbarous and inhuman and costs the tax payers millions of dollars. Few health officers even believe that it is beneficial. Pest houses are an abomination and should be dispensed with.”*

*Fourth.*

*“Germs or microbes are not the cause of disease. It cannot be demonstrated to cause disease in a single instance in the conditions and environments man lives in. The laboratory experiments claimed are a fraud, unscientific and an imposition. The present medical fallacies have diverted the people from paying attention to the common sense methods of prevention of disease, and therefore the medical profession is a menace and not a benefit to the public on the whole; under these conditions the public would be better off if no physician would exist. But medicine and the knife used rightly and only when needed is very useful and a blessing. If these facts are investigated they will be found correct.”*

*Sixth.*

*“The medical profession willfully and deliberately prolong disease. They lie and deceive the public, by practicing the very opposite from what they preach. They write splendid appearing articles, and claim to give the best treatment to a patient, but cut, slash, dope, and kill in the majority of cases just for the money there is in it, under the pretense of science, kindness, benevolence and honest Christian gentlemen.”*

*Ninth.*

*“All medical history proves that the medical profession have lauded and honored quickly the men who discovered anything that would advance the science of medicine and at the same time bring them business and put money into their pockets. But have always ignored, or hounded, and*



*persecuted those men or women who made great discoveries that would benefit the public and injure, in their estimation, the business end of the profession. Can any indictment be made against physicians that would more clearly indicate the principles “The public be (-----).”*”

The article ‘Ten Indictments Against Medical Science’, was also published in Physical Culture magazine, New York, Volume XXII, No. 3, September 1909, pp279-280. This is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/physicalculture221909macf/page/278/> or on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015013714913&view=1up&seq=303>.

In the Chapter ‘Contagion Is a Superstition and Assumption Based Upon Ignorance and Rascality’, pp93-98, Rodermund wrote:

*“In spite of our so-called twentieth century intelligence no superstition, no nonsense, no dark ages, no barbarians, no community in the history of the Christian era ever invented a belief or superstition which was based upon a more windy foundation than the belief in the theory that one person can contract a disease from another by contagion. The whole subject is a jungle of fanciful assumptions. There is no other thing in medicine that has been more instrumental in establishing so many barbarous and inhuman laws upon our statute books. The execution of these laws are inhuman, cruel and barbarous.”*

In June 1898, Rodermund was amongst the first physicians to demonstrate that the heart does not circulate the blood in an Address delivered at the National Convention held in Omaha, Nebraska. This was subsequently published on 2 January 1899 as a little pamphlet titled ‘Positive Proofs That Blood Can Circulate Without the Aid of the Heart’, which is downloadable from the U.S. NLM NIH Digital Collections at: <https://collections.nlm.nih.gov/catalog/nlm:nlmuid-101211053-bk> or from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/101211053.nlm.nih.gov>. This pamphlet was reprinted by Forgotten Books in 2019 and is available from their website at: [https://www.forgottenbooks.com/en/books/PositiveProofsThatBloodCanCirculateWithouttheAidoftheHeart\\_11374826](https://www.forgottenbooks.com/en/books/PositiveProofsThatBloodCanCirculateWithouttheAidoftheHeart_11374826). He also published the article ‘Does the Heart Circulate the Blood?’, Physical Culture, New York, Volume XXII, No.2, August 1909, pp125-128, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/physicalculture221909macf/page/124>. It’s quite extraordinary that today doctors in general and cardiologists and heart surgeons in particular still maintain that the heart is a pump despite the fact this has been disproved in subsequent years.

Sidney Cummings, a regular contributor to Physical Culture magazine, wrote an article about Rodermund titled ‘A Medical Anarchist: A Physician who is a Thorn in the Side of the Entire Medical Professional’, which was published in Physical Culture, New York, Vol. XX, No. 3, September, 1908, pp262-263, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/physicalculture201908macf/page/262>.

There is a biographical sketch of Rodermund in the ‘Memoirs of Milwaukee County: from the Earliest Historical Times Down to the Present, Including a Genealogical and Biographical Record of Representative Families in Milwaukee County’, Vol. II, 1909, pp154-155, which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/memoirsofmilwauk02watr/page/154>. Rodermund’s obituary appeared in the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Chicago, Illinois, Volume 73, Number 18, November 1, 1919, Deaths, page 1379, Column 1, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/journalofamerica7321unse/page/1378>.

Throughout the 17th and 18th centuries some doctors believed that cancer was contagious. An article titled ‘The Contagiousness of Cancer’, was published in The Lancet, London, Volume 160, Issue 4136, 6 December 1902, pp1558-1559, which is available from: [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(01\)41681-3/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(01)41681-3/fulltext). This was followed by an Editorial titled ‘The Contagiousness of Cancer’, also published in The Lancet, London, Volume 161, Issue 4142, 17 January 1903, p186, which is available from:

[https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(00\)50306-7/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(00)50306-7/fulltext). American pathologist James S Ewing MD (1866-1943) wrote an article titled ‘Cancer Problems’, published in the Archives of Internal Medicine, Chicago, Volume I, Number II, 1908, pp175-217, that is available from the JAMA Network website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jamainternalmedicine/article-abstract/653095>. Therein Ewing wrote: “*Since the seventeenth century, and the time of Lusitanus [Portuguese-born Dutch physician and medical historian Zacutus Lusitanus (1575-1642)], medical literature has contained numerous reports of the contagiousness of cancer. ...*” Another article titled ‘The Contagiousness of Cancer’, was published in the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Chicago, Volume 87, Number 6, 7 August 1926, pp415-416, and is available from the JAMA Network website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/242197>.

A full page advertisement under the heading ‘Drugs Have Killed More People Than War, Pestilence and Famine’, was published in The Sunday Oregonian, Portland, November 8, 1909, on page 11, and is viewable online at: <https://oregonnews.uoregon.edu/lccn/sn83045782/1908-11-08/ed-1/seq-35/>. It contains quotations from many eminent physicians about of the practice of medicine. Three months later a similar advertisement appeared in the El Paso Herald, Texas, Saturday Evening, February 12, 1910, on penultimate page 27, under the same title and is viewable online at: <https://texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metaph136653/m1/27/> or <https://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn88084272/1910-02-12/ed-1/seq-27/>.

Willard Carver (1886-1943) was an American lawyer and a pioneer in chiropractic education who founded seven chiropractic schools and published several books on the topic. In ‘Carver's Chiropractic Analysis of Chiropractic Principles as Applied to Pathology, Relatology, Symptomology and Diagnosis in Two Volumes’, first published in 1909, two chapters are notable. Volume One, Third Edition, 1921, Part Two, Chapter XIX The Germs, pp173-185, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/cu31924080821386/page/n219> and Volume Two, Second Edition, 1922, Part Four Chapter XXXIV Contagion Impossible, pp372-383, also viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/cu31924012184028/page/n397>, where Carver wrote:

*“Facts pertaining to disease will eventually wear away the mysticism and dogma of contagion. It cannot be expected to occur at once. It cannot be expected to occur until that portion of the human family, dealing with the subject of disease, come to understand that there is no such thing as disease entities, and therefore, that there can be no such thing as contagion. The fact is, that if contagion was a possibility, every contagious disease must have been caught somewhere, and since there must have been a time when there was no one from whom to “catch” the contagious disease, the proposition of contagion fails. This fact has had small weight with the human family.”*

There is the famous case of American Dentist and murderer Dr Arthur W Waite (1886-1917) known as the Playboy Poisoner. In September 1915, Waite married the daughter of a millionaire pharmacist who owned a reputable drug company in Grand Rapids, Michigan. He and his new wife were living in a lavish Riverside Drive flat in New York City, where Waite opened a dental practice and studied medicine under Dr Jacob Cornell a friend of his wife’s family. There he had access to various bacilli and other pathogenic microbes. Greedy for money and just a few months after he was married Waite first targeted his wife’s rich aunt and gave her repeated doses of germs, then some arsenic, and even canned fish that he had injected live germs into but she survived. Waite then targeted his mother-in-law during her visit to New York by administering poison to her. She died and her body was cremated. His next target was his grieving father-in-law whom he administered various bacteria applications to unsuccessfully. This case was commented upon by American writer and researcher Charles H Fort (1874-1932) who became famous for studying anomalous phenomena and writing four books: The Book of the Damned (1919), New Lands (1923), Lo! (1931), and Wild Talents (1933). These are available as the ‘Complete Books of Charles Fort’, downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2931062/3efe38>. In Fort’s forth book ‘Wild Talents’, downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5908659/f5504c>, in Chapter 14, page 137, Fort wrote about the Waite case as follows:

*“Of all germ-distributors, the most notorious was Dr. Arthur W. Waite, who, in the year 1916, was an embarrassment to medical science. In his bacteriological laboratory, he had billions of germs. Waite planned to kill his father-in-law, John E. Peck, 435 Riverside Drive, New York City. He fed the old man germs of diphtheria, but got no results. He induced Peck to use a nasal spray, in which he had planted colonies of the germs of tuberculosis. Not a cough. He fed the old man calomel, to weaken his resistance. He turned loose hordes of germs of typhoid, and then tried influenza. In desperation, he lost all standing in the annals of distinctive crimes, and went common, or used arsenic. The old-fashioned method was a success. One’s impression is that, if anything, diets and inhalations of germs may be healthful.”*

Waite was found guilty of murder and sent to the electric chair at Sing Sing, Ossining, New York, on 24 May 1917.

In June 1916, Canadian physician and surgeon Dr John Bell Fraser MD CM (1855-1938), of Toronto, wrote a letter to the Editor of The Canada Lancet, Toronto, with the heading ‘Testing the Germ Theory on Human Beings’, which was published in Volume XLIX, Number 10, June 1916, pp447-448, and is viewable at webpage: [https://www.canadiana.ca/view/oocihm.8\\_05199\\_550/15](https://www.canadiana.ca/view/oocihm.8_05199_550/15). In his letter Fraser outlined a number of cases where the bacilli followed the onset of the disease and describes three series of tests on six people including himself:

*“Believing that the above germs were the result and not the cause of the diseases, tests of the germs of diphtheria, typhoid and pneumonia were made.”*

*“The first test was whether the Klebs-Löffler bacilli would cause diphtheria, and about 50,000 were swallowed without any result ; later 100,000, 500,000 and a million and more were swallowed, and in no case did they cause any ill-effect.”*

*“The second series of tests was to decide whether the Eberth bacillus would cause typhoid, but each test was negative ; even when millions were swallowed. The third series of tests showed that one could swallow a million (and over) pneumo-cocci without causing pneumonia, or any disturbance.”*

*“The investigations covered about two years and forty-five (45) different tests were made giving an average of fifteen tests each. I personally tested each germ (culture) before allowing the others to do so ; and six persons (3 male, 3 female) knowingly took part in the tests and in no case did any symptom of the disease follow.”*

*“The germs were swallowed in each case, and were given in milk, water, bread, cheese, meat, head-cheese, fish, and apples – also tested on the tongue.”*

*“Most of the cultures were grown by myself – some from stock tubes furnished by Parke, Davis & Co., and one tube furnished by the Toronto Board of Health through one of their bacteriologists.”*

*“As the tests were carefully made, they prove that there is not the danger from germs that bacteriologists claims; they also may stimulate other Canadians to undertake further experimental work, for the actual test on man decides the truth of the theory.”*

Fraser’s paper was quoted under the heading ‘Knocking the Germ Theory’, published in The Homœopathic Recorder, Lancaster, Pa., Vol. XXXI, No. 10, October 15, 1916, pp465-466, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/pathicreco31inte/page/n475>.

In circa 1917, the New York Anti-Vivisection Society published a four page pamphlet by Fraser titled ‘Foundations of the Germ and Bio-Chemic Theories of Disease’, the front cover of which is held in the Library of Congress under Shelfmark X Collection 693B, Item #21, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/xcollection693b/page/n21>. A copy of the full pamphlet is held at the U.S. NLM, History of Medicine Division, under shelfmark: Pamphl.v.5798.

Bernard Mcfadden (1868-1955) an American proponent of Physical Culture was the founder of Macfadden Publications which began publishing Physical Culture magazine in 1899. Mcfadden became known as the Father of Physical Culture. Being a liberal magazine, it published health related articles

with eclectic views but also published counterviews. Fraser had a number of articles published under the title 'Do Germs Cause Disease? A Symposium', which attracted both praise and criticism. These appeared in Macfadden Physical Culture, London, Volume XLI, Number 5, March, 1920, pp105-107, and Physical Culture, New York, Vol. XLIII, No. 5, May 1920, pp52+54+56, the latter being viewable at: <https://dmr.bsu.edu/digital/collection/PhyCul/id/8342>.

There was mention of Dr Fraser's experiments in some Canadian newspapers at the time. One is in a letter To the Editor under the heading 'Germ Transmission', by S Green published in the Victoria Daily Times, Victoria B.C., Vol. 74, No. 86, Thursday, April 11, 1929, page 4, Column 4, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/victoriadailytimes19290411/page/n3>.

Three months later there was an article describing Fraser's challenge to Dr H W Hill, Executive Secretary of the Minnesota Public Health Association, stating that he and two of his four daughters took part in infecting themselves with various germs. This article titled '**TORONTO DOCTOR DEFIES GERMS** - Diphtheria, Typhoid and Pneumonia Hold No Terrors for Him – Says He Takes Millions With Safety', was published in The Daily Colonist, Victoria, British Columbia, No. 192, Tuesday, July 29, 1919, page 14, Column 5, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/dailycolonist61y192uvic/page/n13/>. The reporter wrote:

*“Dr. John B. Fraser stated recently that his daughters, Miss Maude Fraser and Miss Bata Fraser and himself have infected themselves hundreds of times with diphtheria, typhoid, pneumonia and tuberculosis germs during the past five years and never once have they developed any disease.”*  
*“It is my contention from experiments that germs are comparatively harmless and I hope thus to relieve some of the superstitious fear that many people feel where germs are concerned,”* he said.”

Fraser's last article titled 'The Germ Theory of Disease', was published posthumously in Consolation Magazine, Brooklyn, N.Y., Volume XX, No. 508, Wednesday March 8, 1939, pp26-27, which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/1939SConsolationsFullYear.pdf/page/n153>.

A biographical entry about Fraser was published in the 'Commemorative Biographical Record of the County of York, Ontario: Containing Biographical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens and Many of the Early Settled Families, Illustrated', 1907, pp539-540, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/commemorativebio00unse\\_0/page/n781](https://archive.org/details/commemorativebio00unse_0/page/n781). An obituary of Fraser's death was published in The Queen's Review: Official Publication of the General Alumni Association of Queen's University, Kingston, Ont., Vol. 12, No. 6, August 1938, Alumni News: Deaths, page 183, Column 2, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/queensreview12/page/182>.

A photograph of 'Dr. John B. Fraser House' as it was originally known, may be viewed at: <https://www.toronto.ca/legdocs/mmis/2016/pb/bgrd/backgroundfile-87307.pdf>. Since March 2016, Dr. John B. Fraser House is now on the City of Toronto Heritage Register as mentioned on the Urban Toronto website at: <https://urbantoronto.ca/news/2016/03/queen-east-properties-added-city-toronto-heritage-register>.

The opportunity "...for the actual test on man..." proposed by Fraser in June 1916 arose during the 1918 flu pandemic. The US Surgeon General ordered a series of very interesting epidemiological investigations into the nature of how apparent infection and contagion could occur. Commencing in November 1918 various medical experiments were conducted on delinquent sailors held in military prisons whom it is believed were promised a full pardon if they agreed to participate in medical experiments. The research results were published in Public Health Reports, US Public Health Service, Volume 34, Number 2, 10th January 1919, pages 33-36, titled 'Some Interesting Though Unsuccessful Attempts to Transmit Influenza Experimentally'. This paper is downloadable in PDF format from the JSTOR® website at: [https://www.jstor.org/stable/4574984?seq=1#metadata\\_info\\_tab\\_contents](https://www.jstor.org/stable/4574984?seq=1#metadata_info_tab_contents) or more



directly from: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/4574984.pdf>. This report describes experiments carried out on 68 healthy volunteers at the United States Naval Detention Training Camp, Deer Island, Boston, Massachusetts.

A second experiment was carried out at Angel Island Quarantine Station, San Francisco, California, with volunteers from the Yerba Buena Naval Training Station, San Francisco. In both studies the results showed that it was *not* possible to transmit influenza experimentally i.e. it was *not* contagious. In these experiments, Pfeiffer's bacillus associated with influenza was thought to be the causative agent at that time.

In 1892, German physician and bacteriologist Richard F J Pfeiffer (1858-1945), the son-in-law of Dr Robert Koch, was Head of the scientific department at the *Institut für Infektionskrankheiten* [Institute for Infectious Diseases] in Berlin, and isolated what he thought was the influenza bacillus or Pfeiffer's bacillus known as *Bacillus influenzae* (*B influenzae*). Pfeiffer announced his discovery in his paper titled '*Die Aetiologie der Influenza* [The Aetiology of Influenza]', published in the *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* [Journal of Hygiene and Infectious Diseases], Leipzig, *Dreizehnter Band* [Thirteenth Volume], 1893, S. [pp] 357-386, and viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015075798655&view=1up&seq=367&skin=2021>. Pfeiffer subsequently discovered that the hemoglobin in the pus facilitated the bacillus to grow and the organism became known as hemophilic bacillus. However, during the 1918 influenza pandemic most scientists believed that Pfeiffer's bacillus was the cause of influenza. Pfeiffer's theory was subsequently abandoned when the idea that flu was transmitted by a filterable agent (or virus) became fashionable.

Further medical experiments were performed at Gallops Island (an island in Boston Harbor) and reported in an article titled 'Experiments to Determine Mode of Spread of Influenza' by Dr Milton J Rosenau MD, published in *The Journal of the American Medical Association* (JAMA), Chicago, Illinois, Volume 73, Number 5, 2 August 1919, pp311-313. The Abstract is viewable on the JAMA Network website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/221687> and the paper is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/journalamericanm73ameruoft/page/310>. The outcome from these experiments, just like the Angel Island experiments produced similar negative results. At the end of his paper, Dr Rosenau concluded:

*"...we entered the outbreak with a notion that we knew the cause of the disease, and were quite sure we knew how it was transmitted from person to person. Perhaps, if we have learned anything, it is that we are not quite sure what we know about the disease."*

That the Rosenau experiments were thoroughly carried out is acknowledged in the United States Surgeon General's Report published in the 'Annual Reports of the Navy Department for the Fiscal Year 1919', Washington, Government Printing Office 1920. In the Report of Bureau of Medicine and Surgery on pages 2479-2480, viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo.31924065924502&view=1up&seq=2543>, it states:

*"In all of these experiments the time between the collection of the material from the patient and its inoculation into the volunteers was in the neighbourhood of three or four hours. The conditions under which it was necessary to conduct experiments did not permit of a shorter interval. The unfiltered suspensions which were used were submitted to cultural examination after inoculation and found to contain living organisms as follows: Pfeiffer's bacillus, pneumococci of Group IV, and hemolytic streptococci."*

*"Unfortunately, although performed with the utmost care upon a large number of volunteers, none of these experiments furnished any conclusive evidence in spite of the fact that attempts to transfer the disease were made in the freest possible manner. However, the results obtained in these studies certainly seem to invalidate the conclusion reached in previous filtration experiments in which controls had not been thought necessary."*

*“The outstanding facts are that all attempts to transfer the disease from patients ill with influenza in the acute stages, from 10 to 84 hours from the onset of symptoms, failed. The direct exposure of volunteers in the hospital ward, each volunteer to several influenza patients, thus affording opportunity for transmission of the disease by what has been presumed to be the natural and usual method of dissemination, as well as the promptness with which fresh moist secretions were transferred from patient to volunteer, and the precaution to make subcutaneous inoculations with pooled blood and pooled nose-and-throat secretions from patients acutely ill would appear to leave little to be desired in respect to the completeness with which this research work was performed. Further attempts were made later in Boston to secure more conclusive results by obtaining secretions from patients in the very early stages of the disease, but these subsequent experiments led to findings which were scarcely more definite than those described.”*

That the medical officers found the results perplexing and contrary to what was expected by their belief system is brought out in the next paragraph:

*“Negative as the results of these experiments were the work itself was of the utmost importance and it serves well to check the generally entertained belief that the transmission of an acute communicable disease of the respiratory type is a very simple matter. While the transfer of the causative agent of such a disease from one individual to another may reasonable be assumed to take place commonly by means of the “droplet spray” directly, as well as indirectly, by means of a freshly contaminated article, such as a drinking utensil or by the fingers which have touched a contaminated article, it is nevertheless probable that immunological conditions play a most important part and that the time of exposure has a determining influence as well as the duration of exposure, the immunological state of the patient (aggressiveness of the causative microorganism) and the immunological state of the person exposed. From the results obtained in these efforts to transmit the disease, influenza especially would appear to require particular conditions for its transmission and yet the gross epidemiology of the disease indicates that it is highly communicable and spreads promptly wherever it is introduced.”*

Freelance medical writer Shin Jie Yong comments on this in an online article dated 1 June 2020 titled ‘Spread of Spanish Flu Was Never Experimentally Confirmed’, viewable on the Microbial Instincts website at: <https://medium.com/microbial-instincts/spread-of-spanish-flu-was-never-experimentally-confirmed-9f91b37c4dd8>.

The results of a series of eight, eight and nine experiments are also described in more detail in the Treasury Department: United States Public Health Service: Hygienic Laboratory - Bulletin No. 123, February 1921, Washington, in three papers viz: I. Experiments Upon Volunteers to Determine the Cause and Mode of Spread of Influenza, Boston, November and December, 1918, by M J Rosenau, W J Keegan, Joseph Goldberger, and G C Lake: I. Series of Experiments at Boston, November and December, 1918, pp5-41; II. Experiments Upon Volunteers to Determine the Cause and Mode of Spread of Influenza, San Francisco, November and December, 1918, by G W McCoy and De Wayne Richey: II. Series of Experiments at San Francisco, November and December, 1918, pp42-53, and III. Experiments Upon Volunteers to Determine the Cause and Mode of Spread of Influenza, Boston, February and March, 1919, by M J Rosenau, W J Keegan, De Wayne Richey, G W McCoy, Joseph Goldberger, J P Leake, and G C Lake: III. Series of Experiments at Boston, February and March 1919, pp54-102. They are viewable on the Influenza Encyclopedia archive (<https://www.influenzaarchive.org/>) at webpages: <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/idx/f/flu/3750flu.0016.573/1/--experiments-upon-volunteers-to-determine-the-cause-and-mode>, <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/idx/f/flu/4750flu.0016.574/1/--ii-series-of-experiments-at-san-francisco-november> and <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/idx/f/flu/5750flu.0016.575/25/--iii-series-of-experiments-at-boston-february-and-march-1919>, respectively.

The results from all these experiments are summarised in a short YouTube video at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=khec-jvZx9E> 3:26. These experiments with influenza confirmed what Creighton found and reported on 27 years earlier in 1891.

American psychiatrist, Dr Andrew Kaufman MD in a short video titled ‘Does Contagion Exist?’ talks about the experiments described above on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=olQ15c3gzYA> 3:12. Kaufman has a website ‘*Medicamentum Authentica* [Authentic Medicine]’ at: <https://www.andrewkaufmanmd.com/> and has established the True Medicine University with website at: <https://www.truemedicineuniversity.com>. Additionally, Kaufman is launching a new clinic for doctors who are transitioning from allopathic medicine into natural healing.

American medical historian, Dr John M Eyler, in a paper published in the Public Health Reports, Volume 125, 2010 Supplement 3, pp27-36, titled ‘The State of Science, Microbiology, and Vaccines Circa 1918’, describes the contradictory claims about the success of vaccines in the medical literature at the time. His paper may be downloaded in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2862332/> or more directly from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2862332/pdf/phr125s30027.pdf>.

There is a short video on ‘Experiments with Spanish Influenza, 1918-1919’ on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W9EIwo6hA6c> 5:27.

In 1919, American Colonel C F Craig, Commanding Officer, Yale Army Laboratory School, New Haven, Connecticut, appointed a Board to investigate the etiology of influenza. The US Surgeon-General had authorised the Board to call for volunteers to participate in human experimentation with the influenza virus. Six officers from the Sanitary Corps of the Army volunteered and took part in three experiments. Attempts were made to infect all six healthy men with influenza by exposing them to: 1) filtrates of typical influenza lungs; 2) various strains of B. influenza, and; 3) a freshly isolated strain of the influenza bacillus, strain 162, all applied to the nasopharyngeal mucous membrane. These experiments were described in a paper by Wahl *et al* titled ‘Some Experiments on the Transmission of Influenza’, published in The Journal of Infectious Diseases, Vol. 25, No. 5, November 1919, pp419-426, and downloadable in PDF format from the JSTOR® website at: [https://www.jstor.org/stable/30082102?seq=1#metadata\\_info\\_tab\\_contents](https://www.jstor.org/stable/30082102?seq=1#metadata_info_tab_contents). The authors concluded that none of the men became ill by writing:

*“The nasal application of a filtrate from a pneumonic lung of an individual dead from typical influenza bronchopneumonia failed to call forth any abnormal symptoms.”*

*“The application to the mucous membrane of the nares and nasopharynx of five healthy men (four inoculated from 4-6 weeks ago against influenza with a polyvalent influenza vaccine, one uninoculated) of freshly prepared suspension of four different live strains of B. influenzae (one, in the second generation from the fatally infected human host) even in the massive doses, failed to produce any abnormal symptoms.”*

*“The implantation of living suspensions of influenza bacilli produced no material alteration besides the addition of the influenza bacillus itself.”*

In 1920, P Schmidt in a paper titled ‘Zur Aetiologie von Schnupfen und Grippe [On the Etiology of Colds and Flu], published in the *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift* [German Medical Weekly], Leipzig, 46. Jahrgang [Year], Nummer [Number] 43, Donnerstag [Thursday], den [the] 21. Oktober [October] 1920, S [pp] 1181-1182, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/DeutscheMedizinischeWochenschrift1920462.HalbjahrAb729/page/n499>, describes two controlled experiments he performed during the 1919 and 1920 flu epidemics. It involved inoculating 196 healthy individuals with nasal secretions and 84 with respiratory tract secretions all from influenza patients. In the first group, 21 developed colds (10.7%) and three developed flu (1.5%). In the second group, four developed colds (4.7%) and five developed flu (5.9%). However, in the control group consisting of 43 individuals inoculated with sterile physiological salt solutions eight developed

colds (18.6%). In other words a much higher percentage of individual developed colds from the saline solution compared to those exposed to the virus! Schmidt's paper is reviewed by Perrin H Long MD, James A Doull MD, Janet M Bourn PhD and Emily McComb PhD, in their paper titled 'The Etiology of Acute Upper Respiratory Infection (Common Cold)', published in the Journal of Experimental Medicine, Vol. 53, Issue 4, 31 March 1931, pp447-470, that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://rupress.org/jem/article/53/4/447/10125/THE-ETIOLOGY-OF-ACUTE-UPPER-RESPIRATORY-INFECTION>.

In a later paper in 1921, by Williams *et al* titled 'Studies on Accute Respiratory Infections', published in The Journal of Immunology, Baltimore, Maryland, Volume VI, No. 1, 1921, pp5-24, and viewable on the Biodiversity Heritage Library (BHL) website at: <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/84839#page/15> or the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/journalofimmunol06ameruoft/page/4>, the authors on page 18 reported that they:

*"...were unable to infect 45 human volunteers, 20 of whom were students less than thirty years of age. ..."*

In 1924, Robert C Robertson and Robert L Groves exposed 100 volunteers to nasal secretions from 11 persons suffering from acute coryza (common cold). The experiment produced a negative result with none of the participants becoming ill. Their paper titled 'Experimental Human Inoculations with Filtered Nasal Secretions from Acute Coryza', was published in The Journal of Infectious Diseases, Volume 34, No. 4, April 1924, pp400–406, and is downloadable in PDF format from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/30083518>.

During the autumn of 1937, Australia's greatest virologist Sir Frank Macfarlane Burnet MD (1899-1985) and Australian bacteriologist Dora M Lush (1910-1943) conducted experiments on circa 200 healthy human volunteers who had intranasal inoculation of living egg-adapted "Melbourne" virus administered by intranasal spray resulting in none of them became ill. Their paper titled 'Influenza Virus on the Developing Egg: VII. The Antibodies of Experimental and Human Sera', was published in The British Journal of Experimental Pathology, Volume 19, No. 1, February 1938, pp17-29, and is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2065253/pdf/brjexppathol00199-0026.pdf>.

In 1940 Burnet and M Foley wrote a paper titled 'The Results of Intranasal Inoculation of Modified and Unmodified Influenza Virus Strains in Human Volunteers', published in The Medical Journal of Australia (MJA), Volume 2, Issue 25, 21 December 1940, pp655-659, that is obtainable from: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.5694/j.1326-5377.1940.tb79929.x>. In their paper the authors describe experiments they performed on 15 university student volunteers with two instillations of attenuated virus and a subsequent third instillation with the presumably virulent virus. After the third instillation three of the subjects had definite attacks of influenza. However, the authors concluded their experiment was a failure. Sir Frank subsequently shared the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 1960 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1960/summary/>) with British biologist Sir Peter B Medawar (1915-1987) "*for discovery of acquired immunological tolerance.*"

Dr Lawrence Broxmeyer MD, a Pennsylvania internist and medical researcher, has written an article titled 'The History of Influenza – The Unscrubbed Version', at: <https://lawrencebroxmeyer.wordpress.com/the-history-of-influenza-the-unscrubbed-version/>. He argues in favour of the possibility that influenza doesn't originate from a virus and that undetected tuberculosis (TB) may have been the real killer in the 1918 flu epidemic. As demonstrated by Tissot in 1937 tuberculosis is *not* contagious. In a review article by Broxmeyer titled 'Questions Raised By the "New" Coronavirus: Too Many "Experts" - Too Little Thought' published in Scientia Ricerca, Volume 4, Issue 1, 2020, pp01-08, and downloadable from webpage: <https://scienriacerca.com/srprc/SRPRRC-04-00026.php>, he argues that coronavirus is more like tuberculosis and concluded:



*“Considering that a disease like TB and the mycobacteria killed one billion people between 1850 and 1950 alone, not to mention the 1.7 million it now kills each year—there is really no need to look for exotic viruses, which we still have not proved are not merely passenger viruses, to explain or scrutinize a deadly “viral” pneumonia with similarities to TB and the mycobacteria beyond coincidence.”*

American physician, Head Bacteriologist for the city of San Antonio, Texas, and naturalist Dr Charles A R Campbell MD (1865-1931) was put in charge of a Pest House (isolation hospital) for smallpox patients. This gave him the opportunity to perform exhaustive experiments to prove the contagiousness of smallpox. He subsequently claimed that smallpox is caused by the bite of the bedbug known by its Latin name *Cimex lectularius* and that it is *not* contagious and is not an airborne disease. Campbell’s experiments are described in a paper he read before the Bexar County Medical Society (of which he was a member) titled ‘Résumé of Experiments on Variola’. His paper may be read in Part III of his book titled ‘Bats, Mosquitoes and Dollars’, first published in 1925 and reproduced by Photo-lithography in 1955 by the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research. The latter edition is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://soilandhealth.org/wp-content/uploads/GoodBooks/Campbell-%20Bats%20Mosquitoes%20and%20Dollars.pdf>. Alternatively, the paper may be viewed at: <https://www.soilandhealth.org/wp-content/uploads/0302hsted/030212campbell/campbell%203-1.htm>.

There is a book about Campbell’s research by Cash Asher titled ‘Bacteria, Inc., In Which is Told the Story of New York’s Half Million Dollar Bedbug’, first published in 1949, and reproduced by Photo-lithography in 1955 by the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research. Also of interest is Chapter Two: Do Germs Cause Disease? This latter version is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://soilandhealth.org/copyrighted-book/bacteria-inc/>.

In 1939, Reich conducted experiments concerning the theory of airborne infection and demonstrated that microorganisms form themselves from inorganic material and disintegrating organic substances. Reich showed where airborne germs originated from and demonstrated the absurdity of the commonly held “air germ” theory of disease. During these experiments Reich accidentally discovered radiation particles that he later named orgone. In September 1947, Reich wrote in the preface to his book ‘The Cancer Biopathy: Volume II of the Discovery of the Orgone’, downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2375900/c08e16>, that:

*“The air-germ theory must be abandoned and “endogenous infection” recognized.”*

Leo Southgate, who has studied acupuncture and orgonomy has a summary of mainstream and non-mainstream views on viruses on his website at: <http://orgonecontinuum.org/orgonomy-viruses.html>.

The German Benedictine Abbess Hildegard von [of] Bingen (1098-1179) who became a legendary healer, visionary, musician, artist, poet, and saint recognised the influence of the seasons on human health almost 1,000 years ago. Hildegard became known as Germany’s greatest mystic. A précis of her philosophy may be viewed on the website at: <https://www.healthyhildegard.com/seasons-and-the-flu/>.

Much later the name ‘influenza’ originated in Italy in the early 1600’s when European scientists started examining sun-spot records and noticed that outbreaks always seemed to coincide with peaks of sun-spot activity. They named this illness “*Influenza delle stelle* [Influence of the stars]”.

In February 1890, the Russian mystic and founder of the Theosophical Society Madame H P Blavatsky (1831-1891) commenting on the 1889-1890 flu pandemic said:

*“...Does it not seem therefore, as if the causes that produced influenza were rather cosmical than bacterial; and that they ought to be searched for rather in those abnormal changes in our atmosphere that have well-nigh thrown into confusion and shuffled seasons all over the globe for the last few years – than in anything else? ...all such mysterious epidemics as the present influenza are due to an abnormal exuberance of ozone in the air.”*

See under §2. Blavatsky: ozone and influenza on David Pratt's website webpage at: <http://www.davidpratt.info/ozone.htm>.

British surgeon and medical writer Dr James Eustace Radclyffe McDonagh FRCS (1881-1965) although a venereologist had a keen interest in research into the nature of disease. In 1929, McDonagh founded The Nature of Disease Institute, Wimpole Street, London, W1, and remained its Director for 30 years until 1959, where he employed holistic and bioenergetics natural therapeutic methods. He published The Nature of Disease Journal and The institute's First Annual Report was published in 1948 with a very critical review being published in the Postgraduate Medical Journal, Volume 24, Issue 273, July 1948, §Book Reviews, p377, downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI.nlm.nih website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2529788/pdf/postmedj00620-0061d.pdf>.

In 1936, McDonagh published a book titled 'The Common Cold and Influenza and Their Relationship to Other Infections in Man and Animals', wherein he stated he doesn't accept the notion of filterable viruses in the production of colds or flu. Other books followed such as 'The Universe Through Medicine', published in 1940, 'The Nature of Diseases Up to Date', published in 1946, 'The Universe in the Making' published in 1948, 'A Further Study in the Nature of Disease', published in 1954, 'A Final Study in the Nature of Disease', published in 1959, 'The Nature of the Universe, Health and Disease', published in 1963, and his last book 'Protein: The Basis of All Life', published posthumously in 1966.

McDonagh developed his 'Unitary Theory of Disease' averring that there is only one disease and that all diseases are merely aspects of imbalance or aberration manifesting in the blood protein. The protein, he argued, pulsates having the rhythmic characteristic of expansion and contraction with the process exhibiting three functions: radiation, storage and attraction with climate having an effect on activity derived from the discoveries made by modern astronomers.

As an independent thinker having an original mind in medical research, a very rare attribute in today's society, McDonagh in 'The Universe Through Medicine', hypothesised that viruses are created by over-expansion of protein molecules resulting in pieces breaking off and becoming a virus. English botanist Sir Albert Howard (1873-1947) in his book titled 'The Soil and Health: A Study of Organic Agriculture', first published in 1947 (2007 reprint edition downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2364638/2601f7>), in Part II, Chapter 11 The Nature of Disease, pp187-188, reproduced the text of a note from McDonagh dated 8 September 1944. In his note McDonagh outlines his hypothesis in the simplest possible terms that is reproduced below:

*"The Nature of Disease. Every body in the universe is a condensation product of activity. Every body pulsates, that is to say it undergoes alternate expansion and contraction. The rhythm is actuated by climate. Protein in the sap of plants and in the blood of animals is such a body, and it is also the matrix of the structures in the former, and of the organs and tissues in the latter. If the sap in plants does not obtain from the soil the quality nourishment it requires, the protein over-expands. This over-expansion renders the action of climate an invader, that is to say climate, instead of regulating the pulsation, adds to the expansion.*

*The over-expansion results in a portion of the protein being broken off, and this broken-off piece is a virus. The virus, therefore, is formed within, and does not come from without, but protein damaged in one plant can carry on the damage if conveyed to other plants. The protein in the blood of animals and man suffers the same damage if it fails to obtain the quality food it needs. In animals and man a third factor enters, and that is an invasive activity of the micro-organisms resident in the intestinal tract. This activity causes still further expansion, and the tissue and organ damaged is the one which originates from that part of the protein which is made to undergo the abnormal chemico-physical change, hence there is naturally only one disease, and this is regulated by the damage suffered by the protein wherein the host's resistance lies. As a result of the micro-organisms in the intestinal tract having played an invasive role for so long, they have in addition given rise to micro-organisms which can invade from without, but from these few*

*remarks you will see that micro-organisms do not play the causative role in disease with which they are usually credited.”*

Unfortunately, McDonagh’s research was largely ignored by his medical colleagues and both the man and his work are now virtually forgotten. However, the newly formed VOLKSMED School of Health and Pharmacology based in Bahia, Brazil, with website at: <http://www.volksmed.org/About.htm>, endeavours to promote McDonagh’s and other pioneering medical researchers work.

In 1948, German-born American historian Erwin H Ackerknecht (1906-1988) delivered the Fielding H Garrison (1870-1935) lecture to the American Association for the History of Medicine. This pioneering study into anticontagionism was originally published under the title ‘Anticontagionism between 1821 and 1867’, Bulletin of the History of Medicine, Volume 22, 1948, pp562-593. An abridged reprint with portions translated was published in the International Journal of Epidemiology, Volume 38, Issue 1, February 2009, pp7–21, which is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://academic.oup.com/ije/article-pdf/38/1/7/2056250/dyn254.pdf>. Ever since, historians have been debating the connections between commercial interests and theories of disease. At the end of his lecture Ackerknecht concluded:

*“...I am convinced that whatever your conclusions, whether you primarily enjoy the progress in scientific method and knowledge made during the last hundred years, or whether you prefer to ponder those epidemiological problems, unsolved by both parties at the time and unsolved in our own day, all your conclusions will be right and good except for the one, so common in man, but so foreign to the spirit of history: that our not committing the same errors today might be due to an intellectual or moral superiority of ours.”*

American born sculptor, autodidact natural scientist and author Dr Walter B Russell (1871-1963) became known for his part in the New Thought Movement. English born Daisy G Cook (1904-1988) later Daisy Stebbing was an entrepreneur who became Russell’s second wife in 1948. Polymath Russell named her Lao after the ancient Chinese mystic philosopher Lao Tse. That same year the Russells founded The University of Science and Philosophy at Swannanoa, Virginia, that has a website at: <https://www.philosophy.org>. One of Lao Russell’s books is titled ‘God will Work With You But Not For You: A Living Philosophy’, first published in 1955, and downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3035555/04efed>. In Part II, Chapter XIII Basic Cause of All Disease, Sickness and Evil, on page 152, she wrote:

*“...There are no diseases in Nature, in the sense in which we understand it. Nor is there contagion, or malignancy or infection in relation to disease as we understand it. ...”*

German physician and surgeon Dr Heinrich Schweich wrote a book titled ‘Die Influenza: Ein historischer und ätiologischer Versuch [Influenza: A Historical and Aetiological Experiment]’, first published in 1836, *Mit einer Vorrede von* [with a Preface by] Dr Justus F C Hecker (1795-1850) and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b29301269>, the Welcome Collection website at: <https://wellcomecollection.org/works/r2c9u3rp>, and the Google Play website at: [https://play.google.com/store/books/details?id=Z\\_hZAAAACAAJ](https://play.google.com/store/books/details?id=Z_hZAAAACAAJ). In the *Einleitung* [Introduction], §. 1., Schweich wrote:

*“No natural phenomenon gives us such clear evidence of how much our life, our well-being, and our illnesses depend on the nature and changes of the outside world as the epidemic illnesses. They show us clearly how the life of our and all animal organisms is most precisely directed according to the telluric or cosmic processes; And if for some time we have more or less forgotten this relationship, then suddenly a new epidemic appears again to remind us of that exact dependency.”*

In *Drittes Kapitel* [Third Chapter], Schweich discusses earlier influenza epidemics and compares their character with those of the previous epidemic discussed. He comments on the history of influenza and 18 epidemics ranging from 1387 to 1803.

In 1846, Schweich published two treatises titled '*Zwei Abhandlungen zur practischen Medicin. I. Einleitung in die medicinische Geographie. II. Ueber die verfehlte Richtung der 'Historischen Pathologie'; nebst Darlegung der bis jetzt noch unbekanntten Todesursache in der Ruhr*' [Two Treatises on Practical Medicine. I. Introduction to Medical Geography. II. Concerning the Wrong Direction of 'Historical Pathology'; Together with an Explanation of the Hitherto Unknown Cause of Death in Dysentery]. This is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21997895> and the Wellcome Collection website at: <https://wellcomecollection.org/works/vhagsg3p>.

On 15 and 16 November 1917, Steiner delivered two lectures in St. Gallen, Switzerland, titled 'Geographic Medicine: The Secret of the Double', viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: [https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA178/English/MP1986/GeoMed\\_index.html](https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA178/English/MP1986/GeoMed_index.html). In Lecture II, Steiner said:

*"...In the different regions of the earth, something entirely different streams forth. There are different forces, among them magnetism and electricity, but also forces that enter more into the realm of the living. All these forces come up out of the earth and influence people in the most varied ways at different points on the earth. They influence the human being in various ways according to the geographical formation."*

Also in 1917, Danish physician and radiologist Dr med Lauritz Johannes Mygge (1850-1935) published a seminal book on psychiatric treatment titled '*Sjælebehandling indenfor lægekunst i forlid og nutid: almenfattelig fremstillet*' [Psychological Treatment within Medicine in the Past and Present: General Understanding]. Much later in 1930 he published a monograph in French titled '*Etude sur l'eclosion épidémique de l'influenza*' [Influenza Outbreak Study], part of the Series: *Acta Medica Scandinavica, Supplementum* [Proceedings of Medicine of Scandinavia, Supplement], Vol. XXXII (32), 1930. Mygge proposed that during an influenza outbreak there is abnormal meteorological conditions (with falling temperature, rising barometric pressure and a rise in electrical phenomena measured on an electrometer) that has an influence on the susceptibility of the human organism determining the epidemic prevalence of influenza.

In 1965, British physician Dr Robert Edgar Hope-Simpson OBE (1908-2003), whose father Sir John Hope Simpson served in the Indian Civil Service, proposed that the cause of influenza epidemics during winter may be connected to seasonal fluctuations of vitamin D, which is produced in the skin under the influence of solar (or artificial) ultra violet radiation. In 1979, Hope-Simpson wrote a paper titled 'Epidemic Mechanisms of Type A Influenza', published in *The Journal of Hygiene*, Vol. 83, No. 1, August 1979, pp11-26, and downloadable in PDF format from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/3862151.pdf>. In this paper he highlighted 12 type A influenza problems requiring explanation among them prolonged absences of virus between epidemics. He also proposed 6 influenza A virus epidemic mechanisms and concluded:

*"...Like every other seasonal process on earth, the cause of its seasonal occurrence must ultimately be traced, however remotely mediated, to the annual cycle of variations in solar radiation caused by the 23½° inclination of the earth's equatorial plane to the plane of its orbit round the sun."*

Two years later Hope-Simpson wrote another paper titled 'The Role of Season in the Epidemiology of Influenza', published in *The Journal of Hygiene*, Volume 86, No. 1, February 1981, pp35-47, and downloadable in PDF format from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/3862236.pdf>, in which he illustrated the seasonal characteristics of epidemic influenza.



Much later in 1992, he published the culmination of his life's work in a book titled 'The Transmission of Epidemic Influenza', available from the publisher at: <https://www.springer.com/gp/book/9780306440731>. Alternatively the eBook may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2298474/d9c467> or from: <https://thefatemperor.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/11th-The-Transmission-of-Influenza-BOOK.pdf>. In his book Hope-Simpson questioned the theory of person-to-person transmission being the explanation for the simultaneous appearance of influenza in regions far removed from each other. Instead, he hypothesised that the cause of influenza epidemics during the winter season may be connected to a seasonal influence.

In 2001, three Canadians from British Columbia, astronomer Dr Kenneth F Tapping, epidemiologist & biostatistician Dr Richard G Mathias MD and family physician Dr David L Surkan MD wrote a paper titled 'Influenza pandemics and solar activity', that was published in the Canadian Journal of Infectious Diseases, Vol. 12, January 2001, pp61–62. Their paper is downloadable in PDF format from the ResearchGate website at: [https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Richard-Mathias-2/publication/265988168\\_Influenza\\_pandemics\\_and\\_solar\\_activity/links/54dd2c6f0cf25b09b912f0e5/Influenza-pandemics-and-solar-activity.pdf](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Richard-Mathias-2/publication/265988168_Influenza_pandemics_and_solar_activity/links/54dd2c6f0cf25b09b912f0e5/Influenza-pandemics-and-solar-activity.pdf). The authors concluded:

*“...We conclude therefore that there is a significant probability that influenza pandemics are more likely during solar magnetic activity maxima. ...”*

This is summarised in a short video titled 'Spanish Influenza, Influenza epidemics and the Sun cycle [The Invisible Rainbow]', viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oHsOCTeqs2c> 6:28.

Dr Damien Downing is a pioneer of ecological medicine at the New Medicine Group in Harley Street, London, and currently President of the British Society for Ecological Medicine (BSEM) with website at: <https://www.bsem.org.uk>. BSEM was established in 1983, and recognises the importance of nutrition and the interactions between individuals and the environment. Downing who has been named the ultimate 'medical detective' was one of the first clinicians to research the importance of vitamin D with his book titled 'Day Light Robbery - The Importance of Sunlight To Health', published in 1988.

British journalist and scientist Dr Oliver J Gillie (1937-), who had worked as medical correspondent for The Sunday Times and later as medical editor for The Independent, delivered the Annual Caroline Walker Lecture titled 'Sunlight robbery: Vitamin D and public health – Is current UK public health policy on vitamin D fit for purpose?', at Kensington Town Hall, London, on Tuesday 16 November 2010. The transcript of his talk is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.easy-immune-health.com/support-files/sunlight\\_robbery\\_oliver\\_gilley.pdf](https://www.easy-immune-health.com/support-files/sunlight_robbery_oliver_gilley.pdf). Figure 1 on page 4 shows the Annual hours of sunshine in the UK. In 2014, Gillie was awarded the Medical Journalists' Association Lifetime Achievement Award for his efforts to raise awareness of the importance of vitamin D.

In 2003, American physician Dr John J Cannell MD (1948-) founded The Vitamin D Council, Marina Del Rey, California, and became its CEO and Medical Director. Cannell avers that the majority of people in the 21st century are deficient in vitamin D. In 2006, he co-authored an article titled 'Epidemic influenza and vitamin D', published in Epidemiology and Infection, Volume 134, 2006, pp1129-1140, downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/C4D90C6E7CB127E6DF7A52D3A9EE2974/S0950268806007175a.pdf/epidemic\\_influenza\\_and\\_vitamin\\_d.pdf](https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/C4D90C6E7CB127E6DF7A52D3A9EE2974/S0950268806007175a.pdf/epidemic_influenza_and_vitamin_d.pdf). In their paper they conclude:

*“...that vitamin D, or lack of it, may be Hope-Simpson's 'seasonal stimulus'.”*

A later review paper by Cannell, co-authored with Michael A Zasloff (1946-), Cedric F Garland, Robert Scragg and Edward Giovannucci, titled 'On the epidemiology of influenza', published in the Virology Journal, Volume 5, 29, 25 February 2008, is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://virologyj.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/1743-422X-5-29> or more directly from: <https://virologyj.biomedcentral.com/track/pdf/10.1186/1743-422X-5-29.pdf>. The authors concluded:

*“Compelling epidemiological evidence indicates vitamin D deficiency is the “seasonal stimulus”. Furthermore, recent evidence confirms that lower respiratory tract infections are more frequent, sometimes dramatically so, in those with low 25(OH)D levels. Very recently, articles in mainstream medical journals have emphasized the compelling reasons to promptly diagnose and adequately treat vitamin D deficiency, deficiencies that may be the rule, rather than the exception, at least during flu season ...”*

Dr Levy in an article titled ‘COVID-19 How can I cure thee? Let me count the ways’, wrote about the importance of vitamin D amongst other supplements in an article for the Orthomolecular Medicine News Service, July 18, 2020. This may be viewed at: <http://orthomolecular.org/resources/omns/v16n37.shtml>.

In a clinical research study from Spain by José L Hernández *et al* titled ‘Vitamin D Status in Hospitalized Patients with SARS-CoV-2 Infection’, published in The Journal of Critical Endocrinology & Metabolism, Vol. XX, No. XX, 2020, pp1-11, and downloadable from: <https://academic.oup.com/jcem/advance-article-pdf/doi/10.1210/clinem/dgaa733/34157338/dgaa733.pdf>, it was found that more than 80% of 216 hospitalised COVID patients were deficient in vitamin D compared with 197 controls in the general population.

There are numerous other studies showing that lack of vitamin D can increase the susceptibility to a range of diseases including viral respiratory infections and cancer. In March 2007, American Carole Baggerly who had breast cancer treatment at the time attended a meeting of vitamin D researchers held at the National Cancer Institute (NCI). Aghast by the Panel’s closing remark that: “*We need more research.*”, despite the voluminous evidence of its benefits she became the Founder and Director of GrassrootsHealth, a non-profit organisation to promote vitamin D awareness with website at: <https://www.grassrootshealth.net>. It’s very disturbing that the UK Chief Medical Officers (CMO’s) have not publically advised people to boost their vitamin D levels, supplement with vitamins C, zinc and selenium to reduce their vulnerability to coming down with COVID-19 illness. Obviously, a low-return business-model solution compared to the expense of barbarous national lockdowns, synthetic drugs and vaccines.

The influence of the Sun cycle on the occurrence of influenza is discussed in a short video titled ‘Spanish Influenza, Influenza epidemics and the Sun cycle’ on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oHsOCTeqs2c&list=PLE4ORJpw7sqBxZrANVQFbktm\\_xg7nd3VY](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oHsOCTeqs2c&list=PLE4ORJpw7sqBxZrANVQFbktm_xg7nd3VY) 6:28.

On 1 April 2020, American researcher and alternative nutritionist Jeff Green released a video presentation titled ‘Viral Misconceptions: The True Nature of Viruses’ that was viewable on his YouTube channel until it was removed from YouTube due to ‘medical misinformation’. However, it is now viewable on his BitChute channel at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/9N3JhsnbloBA/> 41:43. In this video, a transcript of which is downloadable from: [https://drive.google.com/file/d/1HLmoLy62vLmWih77NE\\_Gvs2ZY34VVDf4/view](https://drive.google.com/file/d/1HLmoLy62vLmWih77NE_Gvs2ZY34VVDf4/view), Green discusses the problems associated with preparing and staining viruses using optical or electron microscopes as demonstrated by Dr Harold Hillman, more on whom further on. Green has written an eBook titled ‘The Age of Deception’, first released on 29 April 2020 and available from his website at: <https://virusesarenotcontagious.com>. Green publishes, at irregular intervals, a free SHINE A LIGHT Newsletter covering a range of topics downloadable from his website at: <https://virusesarenotcontagious.com/shine-a-light-newsletter/>.

American author Alana Fournet who has a website called Intentional Health for Women interviewed Green, the transcript of which may be found at: <https://drive.google.com/file/d/1C6SGlzdYG4fZ7o0CkcHHecOA4EWmhePH/view>. Fournet has taken some clips from an audio book Green’s working on and woven them into an interview titled ‘The

Viral Misconception' mini-series in four Segments with an Introduction. These may be listened to on her website at: <https://www.intentionalhealthforwomen.com/theviralmisconception>.

Green's new biology view of viruses is that at certain times of the year such as the transition between seasons (with associated temperature changes) people's bodies attempts to dump their toxin accumulations at around the same time through cold and flu-like symptoms creating what he calls "*the illusion of viral activity*". He asserts that when toxins enter the blood system the body first tries to dispose of them through living microbial action where bacteria feed on the dead matter. However, if the bacteria themselves becomes poisoned by these toxins he argues the cells intelligently create viruses that are non-living enzymatic protein solvents whose purpose is to dissolve the toxins and restore homeostasis. Phagocytosis plays a role together with parasites and fungi depending on the nature of the toxicity. Green asserts that every three days the cells manufacture a new set of viruses having different cleansing mechanisms. Viruses are nature's cleansers and dissolve toxic waste products and cellular debris in and around cells. According to Green, the viruses contain the RNA and DNA required to dissolve a specific type of toxin. He argues the main function of viruses is to dissolve dying and dead tissue and waste. The only vectors for the transmission of viruses are through vaccination and blood transfusions with blood from infected patients.

In 1996, American former dentist, author and public speaker Dr Leonard G Horowitz DMD (1952-) published a book titled 'Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola: Nature, Accident or Intentional?', which is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/675219/adb782>. Horowitz claims that these viruses are accidentally or intentionally transmitted via vaccines.

Humans have some level of viral/metabolic activity in their bodies all of the time. Antibodies produced by a type of white blood cell called a B lymphocyte or B cell don't fight viruses. Instead, according to Green, antibodies guide the debris and waste material to the virus for dissolving specific toxicity and hence symbiotically co-operate with the virus as part of the healing process. Hence, the presence of antibodies implies that there is a specific toxicity in the body that needs addressing. This is the complete inverse of what is taught by modern medical science. Since vaccines are designed to create antibodies that means they are polluting one's internal terrain! More on this topic further on. The body is receiving something that doesn't belong there. Many vaccines contain a dangerous concoction of foreign animal proteins, chemical preservatives and stabilisers all meant to prevent a virus from occurring in the population. How does anyone expect to inject disease to prevent disease? The body stores environmental toxins in the fat tissue of which the human brain is the fattest organ in the body containing nearly 60% fat, hence the common term 'fathead'.

Green does not accept that exosomes are the same as viruses. He asserts that exosomes and viruses have distinct roles. Exosomes, according to Green, are intercellular communication agents that are excreted by cells in small amounts. They also act as intermediaries carrying fluids necessary for cellular life. Whereas viruses are manufactured by the cells and replicated in much larger quantities. Green expands on this in his 'Shine A Light Newsletter', Issue #1, downloadable from his website at: [https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ozyYy7H363pIb1uIIRs8UwkdmSyqiP\\_p/view](https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ozyYy7H363pIb1uIIRs8UwkdmSyqiP_p/view).

Green argues that viruses originating outside the host cannot 'infect' another host because they are unique to that host. Such a virus would be treated by another person's body as foreign debris. Furthermore, he asserts that viruses are merely a type of enzyme for dissolving and breaking down toxic substances and that there is no such thing as a majority viral strain.

The word enzyme was first coined by German physiologist Wilhelm Friedrich Kühne (1837–1900) in a paper titled '*Ueber das Verhalten verschiedener organisirter und sog. ungeformter Fermente* [About the Behaviour of Various Organised and So-Called Unformed Ferments] read at a meeting of the *Naturhistorisch-medicinischen Vereins zu Heidelberg* [Natural History and Medicine Association in Heidelberg] on 4 February 1876. It was subsequently published in the *Verhandlungen des Naturhistorisch-medicinischen Vereins zu Heidelberg* [Proceedings of the Natural History and Medicine Association in Heidelberg], Heidelberg, *Neue Folge* [New Series], *Erster Band* [First

Volume], 1877, S. [pp] 190-193, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/verhandlungendes7477natu/page/190>.

Speaking of enzymes, their importance in the treatment of cancer was first outlined in a book titled ‘The Enzyme Treatment of Cancer and Its Scientific Basis: Being Collected Papers Dealing with the Origin, Nature, and Scientific Treatment of the Natural Phenomenon Known as Malignant Disease’, by British scientist Dr John Beard DSc (1858-1924) first published in 1911. Beard’s book is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2880448/84d58f>. His book was republished in January 2009 with a Foreword by American physician Nicholas J Gonzalez MD (1947-2015) and is available from New Spring Press at: <https://newspringpress.com/book/the-enzyme-treatment-of-cancer-and-its-scientific-basis/>. Further information may be found on The Nicholas Gonzalez Foundation website at: <https://thegonzalezprotocol.com>.

In the 1930’s German pharmacologist and chemist Dr Waldemar Diesing (1902-1992) worked at the private laboratory the ‘*Institut für experimentelle Tierforschung* [Institute for Experimental Animal Research]’, and developed a therapy known as the *Horvi-Enzym-Therapie* [Horvi Enzyme Therapy] (HET) by isolating poisons from predominately snakes, but also spiders, scorpions and other poisonous animals discovering certain enzymes in the poisons through purification by a special process known as deproteinisation. Diesing wrote a book titled ‘*Schlangen-Reintoxine und ihre Bedeutung für die Heilkunde: mit einer Therapieanweisung und einem Anhang* [Purified Snake Venoms and their Significance for Medicine: With Therapy Instruction and an Appendix]’, first published in Georgensgmünd, Bavaria, in 1978, followed by a second edition in 1978, third edition in 1993 and a fourth edition in 2006. The enzymes were manufactured by Horvi-Chemie in Germany up until 2003 when it had to relocate its operation to Hoogvliet, Rotterdam in The Netherlands and the company was renamed Horvi-EnzyMed Holland BV. They have a website at: <https://www.horvi.com>. A brochure entitled ‘*Horvi-Enzym-Therapie nach Dr. Waldemar Diesing* [Horvi Enzyme Therapy after Dr. Waldemar Diesing]’ may be downloaded from: <http://www.steuer-jeub.de/downloads/flyerhorvienzymtherapie.pdf>. Diesing’s central hypothesis is that diseases are caused by enzyme deficiency and that their replacement act as a repair crew to rectify the damage. The modern diet is for the most part deficient in plant and animal enzymes that can lead to chronic disease. HET practitioners claim a 70-80% success rate depending on the skill of the practitioner and the cooperation of the patient in following the protocols for treating cancer tumours. As it is a biologically based treatment there are no adverse side effects. This is in contrast to conventional chemotherapy treatment that can only be described as medieval and barbaric.

In 1950, Vienna-born American scientist Professor Dr Max Wolf (1885-1976) founded the Biological Research Institute in New York. He recruited cell culture biologist Dr Helen Benitez who formerly was a researcher in the Department of Anatomy at Columbia University, New York. Together with his foster son Dr Karl Ransberger (1931-2001), a young biomedical researcher from Germany, they developed the first enzyme mixture of hydrolases and named them WoBe enzymes. The name is derived from the first two letters of the surname of the two discoverers, Wolf and Benitez. Today it is marketed as Wobenzym® and the company’s website is at: <https://www.wobenzym.de>. Wolf and Ransberger are considered to be the founders of enzyme therapy. A history of enzyme therapy may be read on the *Medizinische EnzymForschungsgesellschaft* (MEF) [Medical Enzyme Research Society] website at: <https://www.enzymforschungsgesellschaft.de/en/history.html>.

In 1964, American dentist Dr William D Kelley DDS (1925-2005) developed pancreatic cancer due to poor life-style choices and documented his recovery with pancreatic enzymes and wrote his self-help book titled ‘One Answer to Cancer’, first published in 1967. The 1997 version is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5290461/5e31f7>. The protocols he advocated are on his official website at: <https://drkelley.info>. Some experts call enzymes, chained amino acids, the ‘spark of life’.

In 1977 British astronomer and cosmologist Sir Fred Hoyle (1915-2001) and Sri Lankan-born British mathematician, astronomer and astrobiologist N Chandra Wickramasinghe (1939-) wrote an article



titled ‘Does Epidemic Diseases Come from Space?’, published in the New Scientist, London, Vol. 76, No. 1078, 17 November 1977, pp402-404, and viewable at: <http://books.google.com/books?id=3Vt6LgkUzU4C&pg=PA396&dq=Fred+hawking+influenza&hl=en&sa=X&ei=nleeU8zRK8efyATls4KYBw&ved=0CCEQ6AEwATgU#v=onepage&q=Fred%20Hoyle%20influenza&f=false>. Here the authors first mooted the idea that many of the most common diseases such as cold, influenza, smallpox and whooping cough have their origins in outer space averring that horizontal transmission i.e. person-to-person transmission is false. These ideas were subsequently published by the authors in a 1979 book titled ‘Diseases from Space’. This book is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/B-001-024-178>.

In 1981, Hoyle and Wickramasinghe published ‘Space Travellers: The Bringers of Life’. In Chapter 11 Influenza, on page 133, they discuss numerous examples of influenza being: “...*contracted without connection being necessary to another human.*” Much later in 1986, Hoyle expanded on this theme bringing together various essays in a book titled ‘Viruses from Space and Related Matters’ co-authored with Wickramasinghe and John Watkins. This book is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.hoyle.org.uk/resources/virusesfromspaceCompressed.pdf>. In Chapter 1, on page one of their book the three authors commenting on the horizontal transmission of diseases wrote that this:

*“...appears to have arisen through historical accident rather than through accurate observation and experiment. ...”*

Further on they wrote:

*“Once a false belief becomes established it is very difficult to get it out, essentially because the system invents supposed facts in order to support it. ...”*

The three authors mentioned that the medical establishment is stubborn in its rejection of any evidence that militates against the established belief of pathogenic transmission of disease from person-to-person. Hence, Sir Fred *et al* argued against horizontal contagion and for the vertical transmission of disease from cosmic influences. All three scientists are proponents of ‘panspermia’, i.e. the hypothesis that life is seeded across the universe by travelling on meteors, comets and space dust.

In January 1990, Sir Fred and Wickramasinghe had a letter titled ‘Sunspots and influenza’, published in Nature, Vol. 343, 25 January 1990, p304, that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/343304b0.pdf>. Here they extended Hope-Simpson’s comparison data prior to the year 1919 showing further evidence of a causal link between influenza pandemics and solar activity. Three months later, they co-authored a paper titled ‘Influenza – evidence against contagion: discussion paper’, which was published in the Journal of The Royal Society of Medicine, Volume 83, April 1990, pp258-261. It is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1292615/pdf/jrsocmed00137-0072.pdf>. There is a website dedicated to Sir Fred’s memory at: <https://www.hoyle.org.uk>.

It is interesting that Wickramasinghe co-authored a paper with Jiangwen Qu titled ‘Are We Approaching a New Influenza Pandemic?’, published in Virology Current Research, 2018, Volume 2, Issue 2. In it the authors predicted the 2019 influenza pandemic based upon the *La Niña* [Spanish for ‘the Little Girl’] phenomenon that is the colder counterpart to the *El Niño* [the Little Boy]. This paper may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://www.hilarispublisher.com/open-access/are-we-approaching-a-new-influenza-pandemic.pdf>.

American physician Dr Arnold Fox MD (1928-), of Los Angeles, a former Assistant Professor of Medicine, University of California, Irvine (UCI), co-authored a book with Dr Barry Fox PhD titled ‘Immune for Life: Live longer and better by strengthening “your doctor within”’, first published in 1989. In Chapter 1, §The Immune System: Your Built-in Department of Defense, on pages 7 to 8, Dr Arnold Fox reflects on his time as a resident in Internal Medicine:

*“Many years ago, as a resident in Internal Medicine at Los Angeles County Hospital, I was in charge of the adult infectious-disease ward. For 10 to 15 hours a day I was exposed to just about every infectious illness you can imagine. These patients had tuberculosis, meningitis, the very deadly septicemia and other dangerous diseases. They coughed and sneezed on me; I got their blood, sweat and even feces on my hands. But I didn’t “catch” any of their diseases. My “doctor within” kept me in perfect health.”*

*“Some time later, I was rotated out of the infectious-disease ward and into surgery. Months later I came down with meningitis, a potentially deadly infection of the covering of the brain. Why? None of the people I was treating had meningitis. I wasn’t near anyone with meningitis who could have “given” me the disease. What happened was that I was working double shifts, going to every class and lecture offered and moonlighting besides. In other words, I ran my immune system into the ground. Without immune-system protection I was “easy pickings” for any disease. If not meningitis, I would have “caught” something else.”*

There is a scholarly book titled ‘Virus Mania: How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billion-Dollar Profits At Our Expense’ written by two German authors Torsten Engelbrecht and Dr med Claus Köhnlein first published in English in 2007 from the first German edition. Torsten Engelbrecht is a freelance journalist who lives in Hamburg and Dr med Claus Köhnlein specialised in internal medicine in the Department of Oncology, University of Kiel, between 1983 and 1993. Since then he has been working in private practice. A flyer in English for the 2007 edition is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.torstenengelbrecht.com/en/download/virus-mania-aboutthebook-en.pdf> and the whole book is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://www.biohealthworksinstitute.com/uploads/1/8/2/5/18255309/virus-mania\\_pdf.pdf](http://www.biohealthworksinstitute.com/uploads/1/8/2/5/18255309/virus-mania_pdf.pdf).

Alternatively, it is also downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5422727/10038b>. Their book contains over 1,100 pertinent scientific references most of which were recent at the time of publication. The authors explain that what virologists view under the electron microscope are particles produced by the cells themselves as a consequence of a range of stress factors and it is these that are mistaken, accidentally or deliberately and nefariously, as being an epidemic-causing virus.

The current 10th German edition has two additional co-authors, New Zealand physician Dr Samantha Bailey MD and Dr Stefano Scoglio, and was published in February 2021. It includes a chapter on COVID-19 with the title ‘Virus-Wahn: Corona/COVID-19, Masern, Schweinegrippe, Vogelgrippe, SARS, BSE, Hepatitis C, AIDS, Polio, Spanische Grippe: Wie die Medizinindustrie ständig Seuchen erfindet und auf Kosten der Allgemeinheit Milliardenprofite macht’, available from: <https://www.bod.de/buchshop/virus-wahn-torsten-engelbrecht-9783753403069>. The first English edition was updated and published in July 2020 with four extra chapters. It may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/11370006/fff405>.

In February 2021, a 3rd updated edition was published with the title ‘Virus Mania: Corona/COVID-19, Measles, Swine Flu, Cervical Cancer, Avian Flu, SARS, BSE, Hepatitis C, AIDS, Polio, Spanish Flu. How the Medical Industry Continually Invents Epidemics, Making Billion-Dollar Profits At Our Expense’, and advertised on Engelbrecht’s website at: <https://www.torstenengelbrecht.com/en/virus-mania/>. Chapter 8 of this edition has a section titled ‘Greed, Negligence and Deception in the Vaccine Industry’, by US Lawyer Robert F Kennedy Jr., pp263-271. This book may be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/12005388/cd0db3>.

Health scientist Philip Alcabes who trained as an infectious-disease epidemiologist is currently a Professor in the Department of Allied Health at the School of Nursing, Adelphi University, Garden City, NY. He has written a book titled ‘Dread: How Fear and Fantasy Has Fuelled Epidemics from the Black Death to Avian Flu’, first published in 2009 and reprinted in 2010. In it he explores the history of epidemics and exposes the myths of unprecedented danger and ‘risk’. He has a website at: <http://www.philipalcabes.com>. For individuals with little time to read his full book, Businessnews Publishing has made available a summary titled ‘Summary: Dread: Review and Analysis of Philip Alcabes’s Book’, published in 2017.

In 1993, medical sleuth Alex Loglia from New York City gave a four-part radio presentation series on the 'Germ Theory Deception' that was broadcasted on William Cooper's American radio show 'The Hour of the Time'. This aired from late November through early December. Part 1 broadcast on 24 November 1993 may be heard on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4BN8iKDjUoA> 49:00 or on <http://www.hourofthetime.com/bcmp3/233.mp3> 1:02:00. Part 2 broadcast on 25 November 1993 may be heard on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t9WBaFu5URo> 45:49 or on World-Wide Christian Radio (WWCR) at: <http://www.hourofthetime.com/bcmp3/234.mp3> 56:34. Part 3 broadcast on 30 November 1993 may be heard on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hWCTqFAOGas> 46:58 or at: <http://www.hourofthetime.com/bcmp3/237.mp3> 47:09. Part 4 broadcast on 1 December 1993 may be heard on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jxewDaUsDT8> 50:55 or on WWCR at: <http://www.hourofthetime.com/bcmp3/238.mp3> 1:01:52.

Loglia gave an earlier radio broadcast on 'Vaccinations' on 13 July 1993 that may be heard on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gvq6BDfKp9I> 49:33 or at: <http://www.hourofthetime.com/bcmp3/137.mp3> 59:43. The transcript of the radio programme may be read at: <http://www.gval.com/loglia.htm>.

In 2004, Spanish-born German physician Dr med Maria M Bleker (1931-), a protégé of Professor Dr Enderlein published a book titled 'Unappreciated Friend or Unsuspected Foe?' about Enderlein's teachings in theory and practice. The book discusses Enderlein's comprehensive theory of bacteria cyclogeny. A synopsis of her book may be read on the Helios Homœopathy website at: <https://www.helios.co.uk/shop/unappreciated-friend-or-unsuspected-foe>. Bleker's book may be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5435142/66477d>.

Award-winning British medical investigative journalist Janine Roberts (aka Janine Farrell-Roberts) (1942-2016) who had worked for the BBC, spent 12-years exploring in detail the corruption within Big Pharma that culminated in her book titled 'Fear of the Invisible: An Investigation of Viruses and Vaccines, HIV and AIDS' first published in 2008. Some text under the heading 'The Nature of Viruses' taken from the final chapter (Chapter 21, pages 247-250) of her book may be read on her legacy webpage at: <https://fearoftheinvisible.wordpress.com>. The second edition of her book published in 2009 may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3648835/e3d9b2>. Like most of the population Roberts' thought that modern medicine was there to help people but as she dug deeper she unearthed very disturbing facts thoroughly documented in her book. There are many interesting reviews of her book on Amazon.co.uk at webpage: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Fear-Invisible-Janine-Roberts/dp/0955917727>. Roberts wrote a follow up book titled 'The Vaccine Papers' published unfinished in 2010 by her family as she suffered a debilitating stroke in January 2010.

Roberts' research is reinforced by a talk given by Richard Smith to the Medical Society of London in October 2004 from which an article titled 'Medical Journals Are an Extension of the Marketing Arm of Pharmaceutical Companies', was based. This was published in Plos Medicine, Volume 2, Issue 5, May 2005, pp0364-0366, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://journals.plos.org/plosmedicine/article/file?id=10.1371/journal.pmed.0020138&type=printable>. It contains disturbing information about the tactics used by pharmaceutical companies to market their drugs.

The German physician, Dr med Ryke Geerd Hamer (1935-2017), who was Head Internist in the Oncology Clinic at the University of Munich, whilst in Rome on 18 August 1978 received news that his 19 year old son Dirk had been accidentally shot by Italian Prince Victor Emmanuel of Savoy (1937-) whilst on holiday in the Mediterranean. Dirk subsequently died on 7 December that year. A few months later, Dr Hamer who was 43-years old at the time was diagnosed with testicular cancer. As he had been in good health prior to that event he surmised that the trauma of losing his son might be linked to his cancer. Through investigating the personal histories of his cancer patients he analysed and compared thousands of brain Computerised Tomograph (CT) scans to correlate the location of disease in the body and a specific type of unresolved conflict. Hamer subsequently founded what became known

as *Germanische Neue Medizin* [German New Medicine] (GNM<sup>®</sup>) or Germanic medicine. His main hypothesis is that all diseases begin with a conflict shock that he named the Dirk Hamer Syndrome (DHS) in memory of his son. Hence, GNM avers: It is in the psyche where ‘diseases’ originate, so it is in the psyche where ‘diseases’ begin to heal. Dr Hamer found that microbes do *not* cause diseases nor harm the organism but instead play a supportive role. GNM considers bacteria and viruses to be part of a purposeful healing process. The body creates the appropriate microbes to repair the damage. GNM asserts viruses are *not* contagious. This is because microbes are only active during the healing phase. Dr Hamer went on to discover Five Biological Laws that became the foundation of GNM. The Scientific Chart of Germanic New Medicine<sup>®</sup> by Dr Hamer may be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5649668/80f400>. It shows the correlations between the three embryonic germ layers and Significant Biological Special (SBS) programs of Nature on the three levels Psyche-Brain-Organ, based on Hamer’s Five Biological Natural Laws of Germanic New Medicine. Hamer’s biography may be viewed at webpage: <http://www.newmedicine.ca/german-new-medicine.php>. A synopsis of the five biological laws may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://www.chimachine4u.com/Hamer-5BioLaws.pdf>.

Italian-born Moroccan author Giuliana Lüssi (1962-) has written a book on GNM titled ‘*Die Universalbiologie: Eine Lebenseinstellung* [The Universal Biology: A Way of Life]’, first published in 2020 and available from Naturopath Ursula Stoll’s (1968-) publishing company *Praxis-Neue-Medizin-Verlag* [Practice New Medical Publishing House] at: <https://www.praxis-neue-medizin-verlag.de/produkt/die-universalbiologie-eine-lebenseinstellung-von-giuliana-luessi/>. A 26-page summary in English titled ‘Brief Introduction to Universal Biology’ is also available from: <https://www.praxis-neue-medizin-verlag.de/produkt/brief-introduction-to-universal-biology-by-giuliana-luessi/>.

American chiropractic healer Dr Thurman Fleet (1895-1983) had a practice in San Antonio, Texas, during the 1930’s, 40’s and 50’s. In 1931 he developed what became known as Concept Therapy. It was designed to change thinking patterns and fixed ideas or concepts in the subconscious mind and their release through the application of Zone Therapy. There are six potential zones of the body that when disturbed through emotional, physical, or chemical stressors can result in disease. The six zones or systems identified by Fleet are: the glandular system, the eliminative system, the nervous system, the digestive system, the muscular system and the circulatory system. The central theme of zone therapy is to balance the brain and body. Fleet became so popular that the local police had to frequently reroute the traffic in order to accommodate people driving to his office. He had to move offices three times due to non-compliance with fire regulations when his offices became filled with patients. He is considered one of the greatest healers. In 1949 Fleet founded the Concept-Therapy Institute in San Antonio, which has a website at: <https://concept-therapy.org>. There is also a website dedicated to his work at: <https://www.drthurmanfleet.com>. In 1953, Fleet published a book titled ‘The Evolution of the Soul: A Symbolic Portrayal’, available from: <https://concept-therapy.store/product/evolution-of-the-soul/>. Fleet was once asked what percentage of the body is a reflection of the soul or mind and he replied 99 percent. Subsequent developments in GNM, epigenetics (discussed further on) and Polyvagal Theory confirm Fleet’s findings. Due to the lack of zone therapists American chiropractor Dr Peter Goldman DC set up the Zone School of Healing to teach his Zone Technique built upon Palmer’s chiropractic principles combined with Fleet’s teachings and he has websites at: <https://zoneschoolofhealing.com> and <https://my.zonetechnique.com>.

French surgeon and psychosomatician Dr Michel Moirot (1912-1997) collected data on over 4,000 cancer patients in several European countries and concluded that the disease has psychosomatic origins. He published his findings in 1985 in a book titled ‘*Origine des cancers: traitement et prévention* [Origin of Cancers: Treatment and Prevention]’, downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5601745/62c1b6>.

In 1998, Ilesdora Laker became the first Canadian GNM educator and consultant authorised by Dr Hamer. Her website is at: <http://www.newmedicine.ca>. Dr Caroline Markolin PhD, who also lives in Canada (where children are vaccinated against phantom viruses) is also a GNM practitioner



endeavouring to spread GNM in the English-speaking world. In 2009, Markolin gave a presentation titled ‘Virus Mania: The Truth About Infectious Diseases’ that may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZvrfdZgTagY> 1:52:29 or in two parts from her website webpage at: <https://learninggnm.com/documents/videos.html>.

GNM’s fifth biological law, the quintessence, states that there are no diseases but only meaningful biological processes. Furthermore, in GNM the immune system does *not* exist. What exists, however, is a perfect biological system - a support system rather than a defence system created to assist one whilst one is healing. The support system includes the antibodies, the white blood cells and many other chemical processes. GNM explains that when one has a vaccine the body produces antibodies. But antibodies are only produced by the body as part of the healing process. Hence, this implies that the body is reacting to the cell damage caused by the harmful chemicals adjuvants in the vaccine such as animal proteins, formaldehyde, aluminium compounds, thimerosal (containing ethyl mercury (etHg) an organomercury compound), etc. So it is the poisons in the vaccines that are the real danger for one’s health and *not* the viruses that don’t exist. It’s important to understand the function of the blood-brain barrier that is a selective filter that prevents harmful substances from entering the human brain. Only water, sugar and fat-solubles are allowed to pass through this protective barrier. It’s important to realise that in addition to the toxic contents in vaccines, manufacturers’ also use solvents as carriers. These solvents can deliver these toxic chemicals through the blood-brain barrier into the brain. This can cause serious nerve damage and neurological symptoms such as paralysis, epileptic seizures and symptoms such as autism. It’s no surprise that the rise in autism in children, especially in the USA, is due to their mandatory vaccine schedule. The world population is circa 7.7 billion of which 1% has autism that is 77 million human beings. Autism was 1 in 10,000 29 years ago. Today it is 1 in 30. By 2032 it is projected to be 1 in 2. It’s not a genetic problem, so it has to be a man-made environmental one.

American film maker and concerned mother Natalie Beer has produced a movie titled ‘Man Made Epidemic’ about the alarming rise in autism. The trailer to her movie may be viewed at: <http://man-made-epidemic.com> 03:09.

British former physician and academic Dr Andrew J Wakefield (1956-) who now lives in the USA has released his latest film titled “1986 The Act”, the two trailers for which may be viewed at: <https://7thchakrafilms.com> 2:37 & 1:17. The full film may be viewed at: <https://1986theact.com> 2:04:42.

A new documentary film on vaccines was released on 12 December 2020 by Ickonic titled ‘Informed Consent’, the trailer for which is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JqV-FpgNN8A> 03:12.

The FDA has *not* approved the three COVID-19 vaccines: Pfizer-BioNTech, Moderna and Janssen (Johnson & Johnson) more correctly called injectable devices, which have only Emergency Use Authorization (EUA). Furthermore the EUA is based upon the false assumption that there are no other alternative treatments available. The estimated study completion date for the Pfizer-BioNTech vaccine clinical trial is 6 April 2023 as stated on the U.S. NLM NIH ClinicalTrials.gov website at: <https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT04368728>. In Europe the European Medicines Agency (EMA) issue Conditional Marketing Authorisation (CMA) for vaccines during public health emergencies.

American physician Dr Stanley Plotkin MD (1932-) who worked as a consultant to vaccine manufacturers and is known as the Godfather of Vaccines admitted under oath during a vaccination lawsuit deposition on 11 January 2018 that he used orphans, mentally retarded individuals and prisoners to test his experimental vaccines on in the 1960’s. His testimony may be viewed on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yevV\\_slu7Dw](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yevV_slu7Dw) 3:08. In a further YouTube video Plotkin talks about some of the ingredients in vaccines at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fr\\_o\\_XXoJ3M](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fr_o_XXoJ3M) 07:31. Now the vaccine industry are attempting to use experimental vaccines on the whole of humanity. This agenda is being pushed by the Microsoft co-founder and philanthropist Bill Gates (1955-) via The Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation and the German engineer and economist Professor Dr-Ing Klaus Schwab

(1938-) who is the Founder and Executive Chairman of the World Economic Forum (WEF) a Non-Governmental Organisation (NGO). In a short video clip viewable at: <https://t.me/credencehealth/12931>, Schwab under the guise of “mutual interdependence”, which in reality is totalitarian collectivism, is pushing for worldwide mandatory vaccination mandates.

Dr Vernon Coleman (1946-) warns that doctors and nurses administering the COVID-19 experimental vaccine could be tried as war criminals in a video on BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/doctors-and-nurses-giving-the-covid-19-vaccine-will-be-tried-as-war-criminals\\_7tNEBnZogbdlEXu.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/doctors-and-nurses-giving-the-covid-19-vaccine-will-be-tried-as-war-criminals_7tNEBnZogbdlEXu.html) 15:18. They could also be charged with culpable homicide. This is because they are blindly following orders without due diligence and additionally the vaccine recipients are not being properly informed about the risks involved in having an experimental vaccine.

In order to protect the human right to ‘informed consent’ there are some forms that may be downloaded from the Freedom Taker website at: <https://www.freedomtaker.com/index.html> and the Health Freedom Defense Fund (HFDF) at: <https://healthfreedomdefense.org/resources/>. Also the Digital Warrior Productions website at: <https://digitalwarriorproductions.com>, has a vaccine response questions form for your doctor to fill in that is downloadable from their webpage at: <https://digitalwarriorproductions.com/vaccine-response-questions-download/>. They also have a website at: <https://digitalwarriors.uk> and a BitChute channel at: [www.dwpro.uk](http://www.dwpro.uk).

The number of deaths and injuries from the vaccines so far are documented on Coleman’s websites at: <http://www.vernoncoleman.com/vaccineskilling9.htm> and <https://vernoncoleman.org/articles/how-many-people-are-vaccines-killing>. In the USA, the CHD list the number of vaccine deaths and injuries from the CDC on its website at: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-injuries-covid-vaccine-cdc-data>.

On Monday 28 June 2021, a group of doctors, dentists and scientists known as the New Zealand Doctors Speaking Out with Science (NZDSOS) has written ‘A Call to Action’ letter for sending to their elected representatives as a last resort in an attempt to stop the genocide via the roll-out of the mRNA mass vaccination programme. Their letter is downloadable from the NZDSOS website at: <https://nzdsos.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/Call-to-action.pdf>.

Her Majesty’s (HM) Government freely publicise the number of deaths for any reason within 28 days of a positive COVID-19 test but withhold publishing data on how many vaccine recipients have died within 28 days of having one of the three COVID-19 vaccines. This one-sidedness and lack of transparency suggests a nefarious agenda. Additionally, they do not record deaths due to health care.

Concerning mercury, the FDA under pressure from the mounting evidence of the dangers of mercury dental amalgam fillings issued a statement dated 24 September 2020 reversing its previous stance about their potential risks by saying:

*“Today, the FDA is issuing updated recommendations concerning dental amalgam and potential risks to certain high-risk individuals that may be associated with these mercury-containing fillings ...”*

Their full statement may be read at: <https://www.fda.gov/news-events/press-announcements/fda-issues-recommendations-certain-high-risk-groups-regarding-mercury-containing-dental-amalgam>, and their report ‘Epidemiological Evidence on the Adverse Health Effects Reported in Relation to Mercury from Dental Amalgam: Systematic Literature Review (2010 to Present), September 2019’, may be downloaded from: <https://www.fda.gov/media/131151/download>.

Andi Locke Mears, an American GNM practitioner with website at: <https://www.andilockemears.com>, gives the GNM view on the cause of COVID-19 being a territorial fear conflict that initiates the bronchial mucosa program in the psyche. Mears has four YouTube videos on this titled ‘Corona Virus - a German New Medicine view’ at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2B2RN7DD6Os> 14:32,

‘COVID19 - Answers To Your Questions’ at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sQQ5J8afo50> 21:04, ‘Using GNM to be Healthy During Covid 19’, at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WuAoBgEaLig> 32:23 and ‘Additional Covid19 Symptoms - A GNM Update’ at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=A4IIWNO6eVc> 30:02.

Dr Henry L N Anderson host of Organic Wellness Crusade (OWC) interviewed in Nigeria, American health educator and founder of The Life Science Institute, Austin, Texas, Terry C Fry (1926-1996) about ‘The Myth of Contagion’ that is viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-\\_HoE-dRv0](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-_HoE-dRv0) 1:00:35. In 2001, Dr Anderson published a book titled ‘The Nature and Purpose of Disease’, in which Chapter Twelve, pp158-198, contains a transcript of the interview. Dr Anderson was the Protégé of Fry who is Chancellor Emeritus, at City University Los Angeles (CULA®), Marina Del Rey, California. In the preface to his book, Anderson wrote:

*“But, germs are not only “not the enemy” or the deterrent to good health, they are, in fact, a necessary factor in optimum wellness. The innate purpose accorded to germs is to return organic matter to Nature. As rust transforms metal back to essential elements, germs ultimately assist in re-cycling natural or organic elements. So, like dedicated police officers, they are more friendly than hostile.”*

Fry produced a 106 lesson course consisting of 2,380 pages called the ‘Life Science Health System’ now available as a Life Science eBook that may be purchased from website: <https://www.rawfoodexplained.com>. In Lesson 2, §5.3, page 76, Fry wrote:

*“Yes, drugs kill bacteria. But they're just as deadly to all forms of metabolic life. That which deranges and destroys the metabolic functions of bacteria usually does likewise to the cells of all forms of life. Even physicians will tell you that drugs have no effect on viruses. Of course they don't have any effect on what they call viruses because that is dead cell debris that can't be made any deader.”*

There is a website dedicated to Fry’s work at: <https://www.gethighwithtcfry.com>.

Since 2005, The College of Practical Homeopathy (CPH) based in London, with website at: <https://thecph.co.uk>, has been issuing a handout to their year one students titled ‘Exposing the Myth of the Germ Theory’ by Arthur M Baker. It is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://mednat.news/ExposingTheMythOfTheGermTheory.pdf>. This is extracted from the author’s 1994 book titled ‘Awakening Our Self Healing Body: A Solution to the Health Care Crisis’.

American nutritionist and creator of the raw Primal Diet Aajonus Vonderplanitz (1947-2013) is considered the Father of the Food Rights Movement and well known for his legal battles and legal workarounds regarding raw food. He gave some interviews and talks on what causes disease. On 28 April 2009, Vonderplanitz was interviewed by Carl Lenore, the Host of Super Human Radio, on the topic ‘VIRUS Explanation & more by Aajonus Vonderplanitz in 2009’ listenable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qvLD-VTbt-s> 45:19. The transcript of this broadcast is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.whale.to/a/aajonus-interview-apr-2009.pdf>. Other extracts from some of his talks on ‘Viruses are not contagious’ and ‘Aajonus Vonderplanitz Talks About Viruses’ are viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9Jec0\\_J4jbs](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9Jec0_J4jbs) 5:01 and <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t4DaHVF23gw&t=555s> 15:00, respectively. In August 2013, Vonderplanitz reportedly fell to his death from the second floor balcony of his home in the Kingdom of Thailand aged only 66.

The retired German virologist Professor Karin Mölling (1943-) was emeritus director of the Institute of Virology at the University of Zürich from 1993 until her retirement in 2008. In 2006, Mölling published a book titled ‘Viruses: More Friends Than Foes’. Mölling who was an early critic of excessive lockdown measures, stresses in a new interview the role of local special factors such as air pollution and population density. Her short interview, in German with English subtitles, titled ‘Prof. Moelling on the nature of a

coronavirus & How essential or harmful viruses are to us', may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4rl2sqLcDoQ> 3:14.

Crowe has a chapter in his unfinished book project titled 'The Infection Myth' with the title 'Chapter 1: SARS - Steroid and Ribavirin Scandal', which is downloadable from: [https://www.academia.edu/42061895/Chapter\\_1\\_SARS\\_Steroid\\_and\\_Ribavirin\\_Scandal](https://www.academia.edu/42061895/Chapter_1_SARS_Steroid_and_Ribavirin_Scandal). In the §The Accidental Experiment, pp56-57, Crowe describes the outbreak of SARS in November 2002 in Guangzhou, in Guangdong Province, China. SARS is considered highly infectious and at that time considered a dangerous new disease. Crowe describes how 95 SARS infected patients were accidentally placed on the same hospital floor as 19 AIDS infected patients between February and May 2003 during the duration of the epidemic. There was a corridor between the wards that had open windows on both sides allowing unrestricted airflow. Furthermore, the two groups had contact over short distances but despite this not a single immune-compromised AIDS patient became ill with the highly contagious SARS virus. This was reported in a Letter to the Editor from Xiao Ping Chen *et al* titled 'Lack of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome in 19 AIDS Patients Hospitalized Together', published in the Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes, Volume 34, No. 2, 1 October 2003, pp242-243, downloadable from: [https://journals.lww.com/jaids/Citation/2003/10010/Letters\\_to\\_the\\_Editor\\_Lack\\_of\\_Severe\\_Acute.16.aspx](https://journals.lww.com/jaids/Citation/2003/10010/Letters_to_the_Editor_Lack_of_Severe_Acute.16.aspx).

The American Comedian George Carlin (1937-2008) during one of his performances launched a jeremiad against the obsession with germs in an amusing video clip titled 'Germs, Immune System' that is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X29IF43mUlo> 6:26. Good natural hygiene is of course important.

In 2009, British-born healer and author Karma Singh (1949-2021) published an e-book titled 'The Flu Fairy Tale' with a Forward by American developmental biologist Professor Bruce H Lipton (1944-). A description of the book may be viewed on his website at: <http://www.theflufairytales.com>. Singh hosted an interview with Romanian-born German medical journalist and blogger Feli Popescu in the ExtremNews Television Studio in Germany, on the subject 'Do viruses even exist?' viewable on the ExtremNews YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fpTUIPLVtE0> 31:06.

In December 2009, Dr med Wolfgang Wodarg (1947-) a German physician and politician for the *Sozialdemokratische Partei Deutschlands* [Social Democratic Party of Germany] (SPD) co-signed a proposed resolution for a motion in the European Union (EU) Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe (PACE) on 'Faked Pandemics – a threat for Health' that was briefly discussed in January 2010 in an emergency debate. The draft agenda may be viewed at: <http://assembly.coe.int/nw/xml/News/News-View-EN.asp?newsid=2707&lang=2> and the motion may be downloaded in PDF format from: <http://whale.to/vaccine/EDOC12110.pdf>.

There is an article on the Philosophers Stone website titled 'Wolfgang Wodarg: Viruses are not the problem – stay calm!', viewable at: <http://philosophers-stone.info/2020/11/30/wolfgang-wodarg-viruses-are-not-the-problem-stay-calm/>, highlighting the fraud that is being perpetrated.

In 2010, retired American chiropractor Donald A Dahlin DC, published a book titled 'Are Epidemics and Vaccinations Billion Dollar Scams?: The Truth Revealed And How A Whole New Biology Will Change, Heal And Extend Your Life!'. A synopsis of the contents may be viewed on the publisher's website at: <https://www.authorhouse.com/en/bookstore/bookdetails/293771-Are-Epidemics-and-Vaccinations-Billion-Dollar-Scams>.

In 2012, Irish-born Electronic Engineer James McCumiskey (1964-) who now lives in Belfast, published a book titled 'The Ultimate Conspiracy - The Biomedical Paradigm', reviews of which may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Ultimate-Conspiracy-Biomedical-Paradigm/dp/0755214706>.



McCumiskey addressed an Open Letter to Professor John S Oxford (1942-) who is considered a world leading expert on influenza and bird flu. This was published in The Idaho Observer, Idaho, in December 2009 and is viewable on their website at: <https://proliberty.com/observer/20091243.htm>. In 2011, McCumiskey started a petition titled 'Pathogenic' viruses do not exist', on change.org at: <https://www.change.org/p/pathogenic-viruses-do-not-exist>, which attracted only 30 supporters highlighting the programmed apathy and misplaced trust in medical science that exists in today's society.

McCumiskey was interviewed by David Crowe on 5 June 2018 in a podcast titled 'The Infectious Myth - There are no Viruses', listenable at: <https://infectiousmyth.podbean.com/e/the-infectious-myth-there-are-no-viruses-with-james-mccumiskey-060518/> or on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oZgnJ2bt7kE> 57:33.

In 2014, Dr Martin Blaser who is Professor of Medicine and Microbiology at New York University School of Medicine, and a world-renowned expert on the role of bacteria in human disease published a book titled 'Missing Microbes: How Killing Bacteria Creates Modern Plagues'. Reviews of his book may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/gp/product/1780744412>.

In 2015, Melvin A Benarde published a book titled 'Germs Are Us: Collaborating FOR LIFE'. Reviews of his book may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Germs-Are-Us-Collaborating-LIFE/dp/1500574880> and at Amazon.com at: <https://www.amazon.com/Germs-Are-Us-Collaborating-LIFE/dp/1500574880>.

Dr rer nat (*Doktor rerum naturalium*) [doctor of natural sciences] Stefan T J Lanka (1963-) a German biologist and virologist (the latter term he no longer uses since pathogenic viruses don't exist) discovered the first giant harmless virus in marine algae in the late 1980's. It's now called a mini-spore, more on which further on. Lanka co-authored a paper with Michael Klein, Uwe Ramsperger, Dieter G Müller and Rolf Knippers, titled 'Genome Structure of a Virus Infecting the Marine Brown Alga *Ectocarpus siliculosus*', published in Virology, Vol. 193, No. 2, April 1993, pp802-811, obtainable from the ScienceDirect website at: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S004268228371189X> or downloadable in PDF format from: [https://impfen-nein-danke.de/u/Lanka+Genome+Structure+Virus+in+Ectocarpus\\_siliculosus.pdf](https://impfen-nein-danke.de/u/Lanka+Genome+Structure+Virus+in+Ectocarpus_siliculosus.pdf). Lanka subsequently spent over a decade questioning the HIV theory and the existence of the HIV virus.

In November 2011, Lanka challenged the scientific community by offering €100,000 prize money to anyone who could offer real empirical and definitive proof that the measles virus actually exists. David Bardens (1984-), a German physician offered six papers (see webpage at: <https://learninggnm.com/SBS/documents/virus-trial.html> or download from: [https://learninggnm.com/SBS/documents/Lanka\\_Bardens\\_Trial\\_E.pdf](https://learninggnm.com/SBS/documents/Lanka_Bardens_Trial_E.pdf)), not his own, and attempted to claim the prize. However, Lanka refused to pay. Bardens took Lanka to court, and in Spring 2015 the District Court of Ravensburg Upper Swabia, Southern Germany, ordered Lanka to pay without looking at the evidence, which is of course unlawful. In 2016, Lanka appealed to the *Oberlandesgericht* (OLG) [German Higher Regional Court] in Stuttgart. The OLG system in Germany, unlike most other supreme courts, has very specific rules about scientific proof. Appointing a Master and using the rules of evidence the OLG overturned the lower court's decision and upheld Lanka's claim that there is no scientific evidence that the measles virus exists. The ruling became part of German case-law. See the article at: <https://healthimpactnews.com/2017/german-federal-supreme-court-upholds-biologists-claim-that-measles-virus-does-not-exist/>.

On 27 October 2007, Lanka was interviewed by Christopher Ray that was titled 'No Panic. The Truth about Bird Flu, H5N1, Vaccines and AIDS', an English translation of which may be read on the webpage at: <https://www.psitalent.de/Englisch/Virus.htm>.

Lanka has his main website at: <https://wissenschaftplus.de>. His English articles may be found by clicking ‘mehr erfahren [Learn more]’ under ‘Wichtige Texte [Important texts]’. He also has a Red Card for Corona website (in German only) at: <http://rotekartefuercorona.de>.

In 2017, Lanka in an interview titled ‘Virologist Says Measles Virus Doesn’t Exist - Offers 100K Reward For Anyone With Actual Evidence’ speaks on why he took the court case on YouTube, in German with English voice-over, at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dxc1adZDnJ4> 10:54. Further information may be found on webpages at: <https://neue-medizin.com/lanka2.htm> or <http://whale.to/a/lanka5.html>.

In the same year Lanka gave a talk under the title ‘Grippepandemie und Tamiflu [Pandemic flu and Tamiflu]’. The first half of his talk had English subtitles added under the title ‘History of the Infection Theory (Part 1)’, viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?time\\_continue=36&v=3cnlynJZLtM&feature=emb\\_logo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=36&v=3cnlynJZLtM&feature=emb_logo) 42:14. Sacha Dobler has made an English transcript of his talk available on webpage: <https://abruptearthchanges.com/2017/11/17/dr-stefan-lanka-the-history-of-the-infection-theory/>. Part 2 is not yet available in English translation.

Lanka is Editor-in-Chief of *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin* [SciencePlus – The Magazine] covering the topics of biology, medicine, social issues and technology. He published an article titled ‘Viren entwirren Das „Masern-Virus“ als Beispiel [Dismantling the virus theory: The “measles virus” as an example]’, *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin*, No 6, 2015, pages 38-45, which may be downloaded in PDF format from: [https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/Wissenschaftplus\\_Viren\\_entwirren.pdf](https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/Wissenschaftplus_Viren_entwirren.pdf). There is an English translation downloadable from: <https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/Dismantling-the-Virus-Theory.pdf>.

More recently, Lanka has published a two-part article *Teil* [Part] I of which is titled ‘Fehldeutung Virus: Masern als Beispiel [The Virus Misconception: Measles as an example]’ published in *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin*, No 1, 2020, *Auszug* [Excerpt], pages 2-12, and downloadable in English translation from: <https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/wissenschaftplus-the-virus-misconception-part-1.pdf>. This was followed in mid-June 2020 with *Teil* [Part] II titled ‘Fehldeutung Virus: Anfang und Ende der Corona-Krise [The Virus Misconception: beginning and end of the corona crisis]’ published in *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin*, No 2, 2020, *Auszug* [Excerpt], pp2-9, and downloadable in English translation from: <https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/wissenschaftplus-the-virus-misconception-part-2.pdf>.

The transcript of an ‘Interview von Michael Delias mit Dr. Stefan Lanka [Interview by Michael Delias with Dr. Stefan Lanka]’, published in *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin* [SciencePlus – The Magazine], No 3, 2020, pages 1-12, may be downloaded in English translation from: <https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/wissenschaftplus-won-measles-virus-process.pdf>.

In another interview for *Die Wurzel* [The Root] magazine in July 2020, Dr Lanka is asked about ‘How dead are virus [sic] anyway?: All claims of Virus Existence Refuted’, published in *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin* [SciencePlus – The Magazine], No 3, 2020, pages 1-13. This may be downloaded in English translation from: <https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/die-wurzel-interview-englisch.pdf>.

In a third article titled ‘Die Verursacher der Corona-Krise sind eindeutig identifiziert - Virologen die krankmachende Viren behaupten sind Wissenschaftsbetrüger und strafrechtlich zu verfolgen [The causers of the corona crisis are clearly identified - Virologists who claim disease-causing viruses are science fraudsters and must be prosecuted]’, published in *WissenschaftPlus – Das Magazin* [SciencePlus – The Magazine], No 4, 2020, pages 1-12, which may be downloaded in English translation from: <https://wissenschaftplus.de/uploads/article/wissenschaftplus-virologists.pdf>. In his concluding remark on page 11, Lanka wrote:

*“Please do not only keep in mind that the decision in the measles trial, which was confirmed by the highest court of law, has deprived the entire virology of its basis. It has been established by a court of law and is therefore part of the German jurisdiction that the publication of the central method of virology from June 1, 1954, in which the unintentional and unnoticed killing of cells in the laboratory was published as proof of the existence of disease-causing viruses, no longer constitutes proof of the existence of a virus from the year 2016!”*

Lanka talks about the seven rebuttals to the virus claims in his paper and in two short interviews at Lake Constance in December 2020 viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VZB5WeVcGVs> 12:09 and <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3BDFUJcDmNM> 9:04. In an additional interview segment Lanka explains how he first came to question the very existence of pathogenic viruses in some Personal Influences viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iSuAdswe2yc> 14:02.

Lanka has co-authored four books: ‘*IMPFFEN - Völkermord im dritten Jahrtausend?* [Vaccination - Genocide in the Third Millennium?]', by Karl Krafeld (1949-2013) and Dr Stefan Lanka *et al*, published in 2002, on website at: <https://www.praxis-neue-medizin-verlag.de/produkt/impfen-voelkermord-im-dritten-jahrtausend/>, ‘*Die Vogelgrippe: Der Krieg der USA gegen die Menschheit* [Avian Influenza: The US War Against Humanity]', by Stefan Lanka, Hans-Ulrich Niemitz, Veronika Widmer and Karl Krafeld, published in 2006, on website at: <https://www.praxis-neue-medizin-verlag.de/produkt/die-vogelgrippe/>, ‘*AIDS ist das Verbrechen* [AIDS is the Crime]', by Karl Krafeld and Stefan Lanka, published in 2008, on website at: <https://www.praxis-neue-medizin-verlag.de/produkt/aids-ist-das-verbrechen/>, and ‘*Corona: Weiter ins Chaos oder Chance für ALLE?* [Corona: Descent into Chaos or Chance for ALL?]', by Dr Stefan Lanka and Ursula Stoll, published in 2020, on website at: <https://www.praxis-neue-medizin-verlag.de/produkt/corona-weiter-ins-chaos-oder-chance-fuer-alle/>. This book is currently being translated into English and should be published shortly.

A summary of Lanka’s work translated from German may be viewed in the article titled ‘Pictures of “Isolated Viruses” Debunked’ at: <https://www.psitalent.de/Englisch/Virus2.htm> and <http://neue-medizin.com/lanka2.htm>. Krafeld worked in the Editorial Department of *klein-klein-verlag* [Small-Small Publishing House] at: <https://klein-klein-verlag.de>.

In a blog article dated 31 May 2011 by Mark Fields titled ‘*EHEC-Aufregung – Macht das Bakterium überhaupt krank?* [EHEC excitement - does the bacterium make you sick?]', viewable at: <https://klein-klein-verlag.de/Bakterien-%7C-Erschienen-in-2011/31052011-ehc-aufregung-macht-das-bakterium-ueberhaupt-krank.html>, he comments on the Enteropathogenic Escherichia coli (EHEC) bacterium, by writing:

*“The fact is that in all scientific publications on so-called infectious diseases it is admitted that the mechanism by which the bacterium is supposed to make you sick is not known, or that it is not possible in nature (outside of artificial laboratory tests).”*

American Chiropractor Dr Tim O’Shea DC offered a US\$5,000 reward for anyone that can prove a COVID-19 diagnosis. This is discussed in his two part video podcast ‘#705 \$5K Reward for Proof of COVID 19 Diagnosis’ and ‘#706 Germ Theory of Disease: The New State Religion’ on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AR2Ju\\_E1kuQ&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AR2Ju_E1kuQ&feature=youtu.be) 56:13 and <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n2s0wdJuI9w> 52:54, respectively. No one has claimed his reward for proving COVID-19 exists.

O’Shea’s latest video podcast titled ‘Positive Tests Are Not COVID Cases - Where's the Epidemic?’ is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p1OAdVDaQH0> 50:44. In his latest video titled ‘Why The Delusion Cannot End’ on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YWO79ilfs7k> 47:51, O’Shea avers that no viral disease in history has gone on for this length of time without its characteristics changing. He said:

*“it’s immunologically impossible.”*

On 24 May 2021 American Silicon Valley tech entrepreneur Steve T Kirsch (1956-) posted an article on the TrialSiteNews website titled ‘If you can prove that the NIH and WHO got their treatment guidelines right, you could win \$2M’, viewable at: <https://trialsitenews.com/if-you-can-prove-that-the-nih-and-who-got-their-treatment-guidelines-right-you-could-win-2m/>. Kirsch has publicly offered prizes of \$1 M for ivermectin and \$1 M for fluvoxamine if anybody can show that the NIH or WHO has done one single thing correct during the pandemic for which he will pay \$2 M. To date no one has claimed his prizes.

Canadian Herbalist and naturopath Dr Amandha Dawn Vollmer, of German origin, based in Minden, Ontario, has a BSc degree in Agriculture Biotechnology and a degree of Doctor of Naturopathic Medicine. Vollmer founded her store business Yummy Mummy Emporium & Apothecary in 2013 and has a website at: <https://yumnaturals.store>. Her YumNaturals Emporium YouTube channel has some videos on viruses such as a talk she gave on Radio Woodstock 104 WIOF-LP on 20 November 2017 titled ‘Viruses Do Not Exist’ at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HR7A\\_ICVsC8](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HR7A_ICVsC8) 1:44:45 and a talk on 27 November 2017 titled ‘No Viruses Exist - Isopathy and the Terrain’ viewable on her website at: <https://yummy.doctor/video-list/no-viruses-exist-isopathy-and-the-terrain/> 55:43.

American author, Matthew Grace, wrote a book titled ‘A Way Out: Disease Deception & the Truth about Health’, first published in 2000 with a second edition published in 2018. In Chapter 5, The Myth of Contagion, pp131-146, Grace wrote:

*“The idea that you could “catch” dis-ease is as absurd as the idea that you could “catch” health.  
...”*

The important point about the above quotation is the duality it brings to light. When humans are in close contact with each other there is an information exchange between their human auras (energetic fields). If people are around a melancholic person it can impact negatively upon them. Likewise, if people are around a sanguine person the impact can be positive. But there is no virus involved. Dr Valerie V Hunt (1916-2014) was Professor Emeritus of Physiological Science at the University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA), and a pioneer in the field of bioenergy. She narrated a short video titled ‘Bioenergy Demonstration’ viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_AUqSRVbhCO](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_AUqSRVbhCO) 5:13. There is a legacy website in her name at: <http://valerievhunt.com>.

An article by American freelance journalist Brandon Keith titled ‘Happiness and Sadness Spread Just Like Disease’ was published in Wired on 14 July 2018, and is viewable on their website at: <https://www.wired.com/2010/07/contagious-emotions/>. Keith references the Framingham Heart Study that found emotional patterns of “infected” and “uninfected” people that are the hallmark of the infectious process.

Bulgarian author Tihomir Petrov (1975-) has written a book titled ‘The Truth About Diseases: Causes, Precautions and Treatment – Without “Medicines” and Surgeries’, published in 2014. Therein he describes his own healing experience and is highly critical of the theories taught in medical universities. A short description of the book may be found on the AuthorHouse website at: <https://www.authorhouse.com/en-gb/bookstore/bookdetails/636694-the-truth-about-diseases>.

An article by Jeff Green titled ‘The Deception of Virology & Vaccines — Why Coronavirus Is Not Contagious’, may be downloaded in PDF format from: <http://www.vacinfo.org/uploads/7/9/8/5/79856028/deception.pdf>.

British stand-up comic, playwright and filmmaker Michael O’Bernicia (MO’B) (1969-), known as The Bernician, posted an article on 25 March 2020 by Jeff Green also titled ‘The Deception of Virology & Vaccines: Why Coronavirus Is Not Contagious’, viewable on his website at:



<https://www.thebernician.net/the-deception-of-virology-vaccines-why-coronavirus-is-not-contagious-2/>.

There is an article written by Helen Lobato dated 30 March 2020 titled ‘What if coronavirus is not contagious?’, on webpage at: <https://helenlobato.com/2020/03/30/what-if-coronavirus-is-not-contagious/>.

In a statement by HM Government about the ‘Status of COVID-19’, they wrote:

*“As of 19 March 2020, COVID-19 is no longer considered to be a high consequence infectious disease (HCID) in the UK.”*

*“The Advisory Committee on Dangerous Pathogens (ACDP) is also of the opinion that COVID-19 should no longer be classified as an HCID.”*

These quotations may be found at: <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/high-consequence-infectious-diseases-hcid>. Diseases such as Ebola, SARS, and Middle East Respiratory Syndrome (MERS), etc., usually fall under the HCID category.

A report from the Korean Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (KCDC) released on 19 May 2020 titled ‘Findings from Investigation and Analysis of Re-Positive Cases’, shows that “re-infected” patients don’t have infectious viruses. This finding suggests that the diagnostic tests are picking up the genetic material (nucleic acids) from non-infectious or dead viruses. The researchers conclude that the lack of infectious virus particles means these people aren’t currently infected and are incapable of infecting others with 96% of these cases being positive for neutralising antibodies. The KCDC report may be downloaded in PDF format from: [https://www.greenme.it/wp-content/uploads/2020/05/Findings from Investigation and analysis of re-positive cases final.pdf](https://www.greenme.it/wp-content/uploads/2020/05/Findings_from_Investigation_and_analysis_of_re-positive_cases_final.pdf).

In a Scientific Brief issued by WHO dated 17 June 2020, titled ‘Criteria for releasing COVID-19 patients from isolation’, they state the following under the section titled ‘Current understanding of transmission risk’:

*“Infection with the virus causing COVID-19 (SARS-CoV-2) is confirmed by the presence of viral RNA detected by molecular testing, usually RT-PCR. Detection of viral RNA does not necessarily mean that a person is infectious and able to transmit the virus to another person. ...”*

The above quotation may be found on their website at webpage: <https://www.who.int/news-room/commentaries/detail/criteria-for-releasing-covid-19-patients-from-isolation>.

In the 1960’s Grover Cleveland (Cleve) Backster Jr (1924-2013) worked for the American Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) as an interrogation specialist and began performing experiments on plants using a polygraph instrument. His experimental results led to his hypothesis that plants have a ‘Primary Perception’ that became known as the Backster Effect. In 2003, he published his 36 years of research in the field of biocommunication in a book titled ‘Primary Perception: Biocommunication with Plants, Living Foods, and Human Cells’. In 1959, he founded The Backster School of Lie Detection in San Diego, California, that provides training for law enforcement officers to use the polygraph or lie detector test. They have a website at: <https://backster.net>. Some of Backster’s experiments were reproduced by American research scientist Marcel J Vogel (1917-1991) about which further information may be found on the website at: [https://www.vogelcrystals.net/legacy\\_of\\_marcel\\_vogel.htm](https://www.vogelcrystals.net/legacy_of_marcel_vogel.htm). Backster’s work was popularised in a book by American journalist Peter Tompkins (1919-2007) and Christopher Bird titled ‘The Secret Life of Plants’, first published in 1973 and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2057525/4032fc>.

In 1970, three American biologists Frank A Brown Jr (1908-1983), J Woodland Hastings (1927-2014) and John D Palmer (1932-) published a three-chapter book titled ‘Biological Clock: Two Views’,

downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2367465/2466a7>. In Chapter Two, Brown outlined his hypothesis of environmental timing of the clock.

American neuroanatomist and bioelectrodynamist Dr Harold Saxton Burr (1889-1973) performed extensive work on the electrodynamic field of plants and animals. One of his books was titled 'Blueprint for Immortality: The Electric Patterns of Life', published in London in 1972 and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3525739/d0c851>. This was followed by an American edition titled 'The Fields of Life: Our Links with the Universe', published in 1973. Burr performed numerous experiments during the 1970's into what he called the 'Life-field or 'L-field' that he detected around plants and animals. 'The Electro-Dynamic Theory of Life' was developed with the collaborative assistance of American philosopher Dr Filmer S C Northrop (1893-1992) and jointly published in The Quarterly Review of Biology, Volume 10, Number 3, September 1935, pp322-333, obtainable from: <https://www.journals.uchicago.edu/doi/pdf/10.1086/394488>. Burr's work suggests that it is the 'electrodynamic field' of a living being that contains the blueprint for encoding proteins that are the basic building blocks of life and *not* the DNA. In Part II Selected Papers, there is a paper by one of Burr's assistants Dr Leonard J Ravitz MD (1919-1995) who on page 156 wrote:

*“Obviously such studies throw a wet blanket on scientific dogma currently in vogue, which still asserts that the special human body is principally a chemical product deriving from mystical activities of the DNA molecule. However disquieting, chemistry represents a scalar property-the downhill flow of energy-requiring some vector force to give it direction. ...”*

Ravitz's pioneering work was published by Rutledge Books in 2002 under the title 'Electrodynamic Man: Electromagnetic Field Measurements in Biology, Medicine, Hypnosis and Psychiatry'.

In 1983, Swedish radiologist Dr Björn Nordenström MD (1920-2006) wrote a book outlining the meticulous research he performed on the bio-electrical fields of the human body published under the title 'Biologically Closed Electric Circuits: Clinical, Experimental and Theoretical Evidence for an Additional Circulatory System', downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2515169/dea2fb>. Nordenström became known for his concept of biologically closed electric circuits and his cell membrane voltage model. He was also using electrodes to dissolve tumours in cancer patients.

Others who have researched the bioelectric characteristics of the human body are American orthopedic surgeon and electromedicine researcher Dr Robert O Becker MD (1923-2008) who with Gary Selden wrote a book titled 'The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life', first published in 1985, and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/651853/291b25>. British biomedical physicist Dr Cyril W Smith (1930-) and medical journalist Simon Best wrote a book titled 'Electromagnetic Man: Health and Hazard in the Electrical Environment' published in 1989, and also downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3556315/ae47c3>. Further information on Smith's work may be found at webpage: [http://www.scienceoflife.nl/html/cyril\\_smith.html](http://www.scienceoflife.nl/html/cyril_smith.html).

The Quantum ElectroDynamic (QED) theory of coherent domains in water was proposed by two Italian physicists Emilio Del Giudice (1940-2014) and Giuliano Preparata (1942-2000) who with Giuseppe Vitiello wrote a paper titled 'Water as a Free Electric Dipole Laser', published in Physical Review Letters, Volume 61, Number 9, 29 August 1988, pp1085-1088, the Abstract of which is viewable on the American Physical Society (APS) website at: <https://journals.aps.org/prl/abstract/10.1103/PhysRevLett.61.1085>. Their full paper is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://2gqdkq4bpinp49wvci47k081-wpengine.netdna-ssl.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/PRL611988.pdf>. They demonstrated that water molecules under the influence of a surrounding electromagnetic field can form coherent domains in water consisting of up to 5 million water molecules that oscillate at the same frequency. Further information may be found on the Hexagonal Water website at: <https://hexagonalwater.com>.

French virologists Dr Luc A Montagnier MD (1932-) and Dr Françoise Barré-Sinoussi (1947-) shared one-half jointly of the 2008 Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/2008/summary/>) “for their discovery of human immunodeficiency virus.” However, despite the controversy surrounding their 1983 discovery of HIV, from 2005 onwards, a team headed by Montagnier commenced new research using a device previously designed by French immunologist Jacques Benveniste (1935-2004) *et al* to detect electromagnetic signals in water dilutions of biologically active compounds.

Montagnier’s team announced their first findings in a paper titled ‘Electromagnetic Signals Are Produced by Aqueous Nanostructures Derived from Bacterial DNA Sequences’, published in the Journal Interdisciplinary Sciences Computational Life Sciences, Volume 1, Issue 2, June 2009, pp81-90. This paper is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://sphq.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/03/etudes\\_Montagnier\\_Electro-signals-produced-by-aqueous-DNA.pdf](http://sphq.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/03/etudes_Montagnier_Electro-signals-produced-by-aqueous-DNA.pdf).

Further experiments followed and Montagnier stunned fellow scientists when he announced his teams work on experiments showing a new property of DNA - the induction of electromagnetic waves in high aqueous dilutions in a paper he delivered at the 5th International Workshop on Decoherence, Information, Complexity and Entropy - DICE 2010, held at Castello Pasquini, Castiglioncello (Tuscany), 13-17 September 2010. This paper was titled ‘DNA Waves and Water’ and was published in the Journal of Physics: Conference Series, Volume 306, Issue 1, 2011. It is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://iopscience.iop.org/article/10.1088/1742-6596/306/1/012007/pdf>.

One set of experiments involved taking two test tubes; one containing pure water with some filtered DNA genetic material in it (an HIV virus); with the second test tube containing just pure water. Both sample solutions were subjected to high dilutions. The experiments would *not* work without high dilutions. These two samples were then placed inside a copper coil separate from each other and placed inside a box made from Mu-metal used for blocking out external low-frequency electromagnetic fields. A low intensity 7 Hz electric current was sent through the copper coil to simulate the natural background radiation (Earth’s natural electromagnetic field) known as the Schumann resonance that is around that frequency – sometimes called the heartbeat of the Earth. After 18 hours, the tube containing the pure water was removed and found to emit its own electromagnetic signal.

Carrying on with the experiment Montagnier’s team then added to the tube containing pure water the three organic ingredients normally used for making copies of DNA (nucleotides, primers, and polymerase). Primers are also called oligonucleotides or oligos. Next the tube was subjected to the normal cycle of heat exposure used in the PCR manufacturing technique for DNA replication. The results of this experiment were astounding as normally for the raw materials to be able to assemble multiple copies of DNA at least one strand of DNA would need to be present to act as a template. The researchers found that the DNA fragment of more than 100 base pairs produced in the sample was 98% identical in sequence to the original DNA fragment of HIV. This phenomenon has been called DNA teleportation! Whilst these experiments need to be replicated by other researchers they do have some historical context to experiments carried out in the 1920’s that found the emission of electromagnetic radiation in the ultraviolet (UV) range was involved in the process of cell mitosis.

In 1984, German biophysics researcher Dr Fritz-Albert Popp (1938-) coined the term ‘biophotons’ and proposed the theory that coherent UV photons are emitted from the DNA of biological organisms. There is a short video extract about Montagnier’s experiments from “What is Life? A Non-Particle View” viewable on YouTube at: <https://youtu.be/Zjzg8askO4c> 08:45.

American physician Dr Richard M Gerber MD (1954-2007) wrote a landmark book titled ‘Vibrational Medicine: New Choices for Healing Ourselves’, first published in 1988. The third edition subtitled ‘The #1 Handbook of Subtle-Energy’, was published in 2001 and is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2075823/f4ae9b>. Gerber attempted to build a bridge between allopathic medicine and etheric or subtle-energy medicine.

Japanese scientist Dr Masaru Emoto (1943-2014) carried out numerous experiments that revolutionised the idea that our thoughts and intentions impact the physical realm. One of his books titled 'Hidden Messages in Water' may be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/11148942/1d709b>.

More recently New Zealand water researcher, artist and author Veda Austin has expanded upon Emoto's research. Using macroscopic photography Austin captures the influences of words, thoughts and pictures or music on pre-freezing water. The water in a Petri dish is then frozen using her Collective Molecular Photography (CMP) technique. Austin has written a book titled 'The Secret Intelligence of Water: Macroscopic Evidence of Water Responding to Human Consciousness', published in 2021. She has a website at: <https://www.vedaustin.com>.

American ophthalmologist, physician and integrative health practitioner Dr Jerry L Tennant MD (1940-) wrote a book titled 'Healing is Voltage: The Handbook', first published in 2010 and now in its Third Edition, 2013. This is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.org/book/3682484/7a9925>. Tennant is the founder and CEO of The Tennant Institute for Integrative Medicine, Colleyville, Texas, with website at: <https://www.tennantinstitute.com>. Tennant's own remarkable story of how he recovered after being contaminated with three apparent viruses (or perhaps exosomes) found in his brain from performing numerous ophthalmic laser surgery operations throughout his career led to his realisation that chronic disease is associated with loss of voltage in the cells. Discovering that pH measures the voltage in a solution then being able to measure the voltage in cells led to him being able to heal himself naturally. His biography may be read at: <https://www.tennantinstitute.com/dr-tennant>. Tennant doesn't believe in the diagnosis of autoimmune diseases. Instead he avers that cell wall deficient organisms excrete digestive enzymes that cause damage. Damage to cells for which there is no apparent cause is called autoimmune disease for which Tennant recommends oxidative therapies.

Two easy-to-read popular science articles on Montagnier's findings may be read: the first article by Laurence Hecht is titled 'New Evidence for A Non-Particle View of life' and is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://21sci-tech.com/Articles\\_2011/Winter-2010/Montagnier.pdf](http://21sci-tech.com/Articles_2011/Winter-2010/Montagnier.pdf). The second article titled 'DNA Sequence Reconstituted from Water Memory?', was written by the Hong Kong born biologist and geneticist Dr Mae-Wan Ho (1941-2016) who was Co-founder and Director of the Institute of Science In Society (ISIS) in London in 1999 until her death. This article is viewable on the ISIS website archive webpage at: [http://www.isis.org.uk/DNA\\_sequence\\_reconstituted\\_from\\_Water\\_Memory.php](http://www.isis.org.uk/DNA_sequence_reconstituted_from_Water_Memory.php).

Montagnier hypothesises that at high dilutions water forms a nano-structure that is able to emit an Electro-Magnetic (EM) signal similar to the original DNA. Hence, when the nucleotides were added to the water nano-structures they were able to amplify them into actual DNA strands. Some homœopaths assert that Montagnier's experiments provide a scientific basis for homœopathy.

In 2015, Montagnier *et al* wrote an overview of their research in this new field of biology during the past ten years in a paper titled 'Transduction of DNA information through water and electromagnetic waves', published in *Electromagnetic Biology and Medicine*, Volume 34, Issue 2, 2015, pp106-112, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://arxiv.org/pdf/1501.01620.pdf>.

On 14 July 2018, the writer attended the 'New Horizons in Water Science: Evidence for Homeopathy?' International Seminar organised by the late Lord Aaron K Ward-Atherton (1948-2021), and held at The Royal Society of Medicine, 1 Wimpole Street, London. Amongst the ten speakers were two Nobel Laureates including Montagnier and five professors with circa 250 delegates including world leading researchers from Europe, Russia, United States and India. A short biography of the six main speakers may be viewed on the website at: <https://thescienceevidence.co.uk>.

One of the speakers was American Professor Gerald H Pollack (1940-), from The University of Washington, Seattle, Washington, who discovered the fourth phase of water known as Exclusion Zone



water or EZ water. EZ water has a crystalline structure having an extra hydrogen and an extra oxygen molecule with chemical formula  $H_3O_2$ . In 2013, Pollack published his seminal book titled ‘The Fourth Phase of Water: Beyond Solid, Liquid and Vapor’, reviews of which may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Fourth-Phase-Water-Beyond-Liquid/dp/0962689548>.

Compared to  $H_2O$ , Pollack’s fourth phase EZ water is more structured, is better at hydrating, is more viscous, has a negative voltage charge, and has more ability to exclude toxins. Pollack has a webpage at: <https://bioe.uw.edu/portfolio-items/pollack/> and a dedicated website at: <https://www.pollacklab.org>. Pollack’s research highlights the importance of the structure of the fluid in the cells for human health.

In 2015, American materials scientist and engineer Dr William A Tiller (1929-) founded The Tiller Foundation to focus on research into Psychoenergetic Science that includes human consciousness and human intention. Emoto and Austin’s human intention research findings support those of Tiller. His foundation has a website at: <https://www.tillerfoundation.org>. Tiller has spent half a century researching psychoenergetic science and established the energy flow in living organisms as being:

*etheric/subtle energy fields* ⇔ *electro-magnetic energy fields* ⇔ *chemistry* ⇔ *structure* ⇔ *form*

Various researchers are looking at endogenous electromagnetism and DNA, as seen from the library of papers on the Electromagnetic Mind (EMMIND) website at: [https://emmind.net/endogenous\\_fields-mind-eem-electromagnetic\\_dna.html](https://emmind.net/endogenous_fields-mind-eem-electromagnetic_dna.html). It’s clear from all the research to date that the template for coding proteins is a field effect with the information being imprinted in water molecules forming coherent domains.

A Cell Wellbeing hydration App is available from: <https://hydration-app.com>. There are growing number of InfoCeuticals (IC’s) – energy medicine tictures (or electro-homeopathy) made by Pulsed ElectroMagnetic Fields (PEMF) being offered such as those mentioned on the Infopathy website at: <https://www.infopathy.com>.

Czechoslovakian Ing. Jiří Čehovský (1947-) developed a system of autopathy using predominately the patient’s saliva that is used in an autopathic dilution prepared using a specially designed Autopathy Bottle. Čehovský has written three books on autopathy and has a website at: <https://www.autopathy.com>. Autopathic therapies are not new. American physician Loyal D Rogers MD (1856-1935) wrote a book titled ‘Auto-Hemic Therapy: Treating Your Blood With You Own Blood’, first published in 1916. The second edition published in 1917 is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/autohemictherap00rogegoog>. American surgeon and physician Dr Charles H Duncan MD (1866-1942) wrote a book titled ‘Autotherapy’, first published in 1918 and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/autotherapy00dunciala> or downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5442597/34e043>. These early pioneering physicians understood what today is called information medicine or infopathy.

In 1976, German alternative medicine practitioner Ulrich Jürgen Heinz (1941-) invented what became known as the Heinz-Spagyrik and cluster medicine therapy. It is generally a blood crystal analysis method that aims to imitate complex processes by restoring lost information. The Heinz-Spagyrik Institut (HSI) GmbH [Ltd] was founded in the 1970’s and has a *Labor für Spagyrische Diagnostik & Arzneimittel* [Laboratory for Spagyric Diagnostics & Medicines] based in Braunschweig, Lower Saxony, Germany. The Spagyrik healing method involves producing medicine from a patient’s blood or urine and the information it contains is used to heal the patient. Heinz wrote a book titled ‘*Heilchance Spagyrik: das spagyrische Verfahren nach Ulrich Jürgen Heinz, seine philosophische, methodische, diagnostische, heilkundliche und laborantische Leistung* [Chance of Cure with Spagyrik: The spagyric procedure according to Ulrich Jürgen Heinz, his philosophical, methodological, diagnostic, medicinal and laboratory achievement]’, first published in 1988 and re-issued in 1995. The HSI has a website at: <https://spagyrik.com>. An article titled ‘Cluster Medicine - Spagyric Modernity’ may be viewed on the Paracelsus Magazine website at: <https://www.paracelsus-magazin.ch/en/natural-healing->

[therapies/cluster-medicine-spagyric-modernity/](#). There is a short video explaining ‘Cluster-Medicine’ on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=505e6J0YObI> 9:30.

American editor, researcher and graphic designer Karen Elkins has produced a beautifully illustrated book titled ‘Inside OUT: Revealing the Mysteries of Creation and the Wisdom to Live Your Life Consciously Connected’, published in 2018, and available from her website at: <https://insideoutbook.com>. Elkins’ has other websites are: <https://karenelkins.com> and <https://sciencetosage.com>. Additionally, Elkins has produced the Science to Sage E-Magazine - an art canvas format hosting the work of novel thinkers, philosophers and artists. The 8 June 2021 issue describes the amazing research results of Cuban-born American scientist Abrahám A Embí Sorondo titled ‘Secrets in the Field – Bioelectromagnetic’ that is viewable at webpage: <https://sciencetosagemagazine.com/secrets-in-the-field-bioelectromagnetic/>. Sorondo’s research shows that human hair acts as both an antenna and transmitter of bioelectromagnetic energy and the magazine contains links to peer reviewed papers. He has expanded our knowledge and understanding of this bioelectromagnetic communication pathway.

Measles is considered a highly contagious disease but as mentioned earlier in 2016 at Lanka’s appeal to the OLG the court concluded that there is no scientific evidence that the measles virus exists. So much so that The Big Picture Book of Viruses website at webpage: [http://www.virology.net/Big\\_Virology/BVRNAPara.html](http://www.virology.net/Big_Virology/BVRNAPara.html), has removed the picture of the measles virus from within the family Paramyxoviridae of the genus Morbillivirus and replaced it with N/A. However, people may wonder why if one child has measles and it is *not* contagious, then how do other children near them apparently ‘catch’ measles too? If one child has English measles, attributed to an RNA virus called the rubeola or morbilli virus, or the usually milder German measles, attributed to an RNA virus called the rubella virus, or chickenpox, attributed to a DNA virus called the Varicella-Zoster Virus (VZV), there will be non-chemical and non-contact cell-to-cell communication similar to that described by Montagnier and Sorondo. The low frequency energy fields around humans communicate with each other in real time. This is why when meeting someone for the first time there is either an instant rapport or an uncomfortable feeling generated.

Montagnier’s results also suggest that disease can be induced by artificial man-made electro-magnetic fields, a hypothesis that is vigorously dismissed by the telecommunications industry despite numerous scientific papers describing the debilitating effects on the human organism leading to EMF illnesses.

Other pathways of communication are likely too. Cellular communications between an ‘infected’ child and those around it may signal the cells of other children to go on standby. This would be a benign process. If necessary, some other children’s cells may become activated due to a toxin build-up and signalled to clean up their internal terrain and eliminate the metabolic debris. Suppressing such childhood illnesses via vaccinations will only store up chronic health problems later on in life the symptoms of which will manifest as a different illness resulting in no conscious link being made to that caused by the foreign toxins in vaccines. Some acute childhood diseases like measles are linked to a potassium deficiency and are also a natural maturation developmental process having a beneficial purpose. English measles is generally considered a detoxification of the respiratory system and German measles a detoxification of the lymph nodes, skin and eyes. Since the skin is the second largest organ in the human body (after the newly discovered interstitium) rashes break out as one of the elimination processes. O’Shea published a book titled ‘Vaccination Is Not Immunization: The War On Children’, a description of which may be found on his website at: <https://thedoctorwithin.com/vaccine-book/>. The 2010 edition of his book is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5701082/30e915> and the second edition published in 2012 is downloadable from: [https://forlifetimewellness.com/uploads/Vaccination\\_Is\\_Not\\_Immunization\\_2nd\\_Ed\\_2012.pdf](https://forlifetimewellness.com/uploads/Vaccination_Is_Not_Immunization_2nd_Ed_2012.pdf).

Children in the same environment are in contact with the same environmental pollutants simultaneously. It was common practice years ago for parents to hold measles or chickenpox parties so that their children’s immune system would be ‘primed’. New Zealand TV presenter and medical doctor Samantha

Bailey MD has produced a short video titled ‘Chickenpox Parties and Varicella Zoster Virus?’, viewable on her YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UKrfxMWyGto> 14:09.

The concept of chemical communication or biological signals between individuals of the same species is by no means new. Primal attraction via olfactory factors is mentioned in very old text books and dates back to the ancient Greeks. In 1959, two researchers from the Max Planck Institute for Biochemistry in Munich, Germany, Peter Karlson and Martin Lüscher coined the term pheromone from the Greek *pherein* for ‘to transfer’, and *hormōn* ‘to excite’. This replaced the previously used term ectohormone. Their paper titled ‘Pheromones’: a New Term for a Class of Biologically Active Substances’, was published in *Nature*, Vol. 83, 3 January 1959, pp155-156, and is obtainable from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/183055>. They predicted that within the cloud of molecules produced by animals most pheromones would act through the sense of smell or taste but some may also be ingested and have a direct effect on the brain or other organs. The first chemical identification of a sex pheromone in a domestic female silk moth was made by German biochemist Dr Adolf F J Butenandt (1903-1995) in 1959 in a paper by Butenandt *et al* titled ‘Über den Sexuallockstoff des Seidenspinners *Bombyx mori*. Reindarstellung und Konstitutionsermittlung [About the Sex Attractant of the Silk Moth *Bombyx mori*. Pure Representation and Determination of Constitution]’, *Zeitschrift für Naturforschung* [Journal of Nature Research], *Band* [Volume] 14b, 1959, S. [pp] 283–284. Butenandt named this pheromone bombykol. He was awarded one-half of the 1939 Nobel Prize in Chemistry (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1939/summary/>) “for his work on sex hormones.”

In 1971, British physician and scientist Dr Alexander Comfort (1920-2000) wrote an article titled ‘Likelihood of Human Pheromones’, published in *Nature*, Vol. 220, No. 5294, 16 April 1971, pp432-433, and obtainable from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/230432>, in which he stated:

*“The practical importance of such research lies in the possibility of primer control over human endocrine cycles and reproduction generally: if this exists, it might open a new chapter in reproductive pharmacology at a time when it is badly needed. Compared with drugs, pheromones are strikingly economical in quantity, many operating at a level of molecules rather than milligrams. ...”*

That same year, American psychologist Dr Martha K McClintock (1947-) was the first researcher to discover menstrual synchronisation among human females while still an undergraduate student at Wellesley College in Massachusetts. Her paper titled ‘Menstrual Synchrony and Suppression’ was published in *Nature*, Vol. 229, 22 January 1971, pp244-245, the abstract of which may be viewed at: <https://www.nature.com/articles/229244a0>. McClintock hypothesised that pheromones could cause the phenomenon of menstrual cycle synchronisation that occurs when a group of women living together find that eventually they all start menstruating at the same time each month. This phenomenon has been called the McClintock effect.

American reproductive biologist and behavioural endocrinologist Dr Winnifred B Cutler (1944-) is attributed as the co-discoverer of human pheromones in the axillae (under arms). In 1986 Cutler *et al* wrote two papers titled ‘Human Axillary Secretions Influence Women’s Menstrual Cycles: The Role of Donor Extract from Men’, published in *Hormones and Behavior*, Volume 20, Issue 4, December 1986, pp463-473, followed by the second back-to-back paper titled ‘Human axillary secretions influence women’s menstrual cycles: the role of donor extract of females’, *Hormones and Behavior*, Volume 20, Issue 4, December 1986, pp474-482. The abstracts of both papers are viewable on the PubMed website at: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/3793027/> and <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/3793028/>, respectively. In 1986, Cutler Founded and became President of The Athena Institute for Women’s Wellness, Inc., in Chester Springs, Pennsylvania, with website at: <https://www.athenainstitute.com>. These two full papers are available on her website at: <https://www.athenainstitute.com/sciencelinks/hormonesandbehaviormale1986.html> and <https://www.athenainstitute.com/sciencelinks/hormonesandbehaviorfemale1986.html>.

This epidemiological observation of the McClintock effect could be classed as ‘contagion’ but there is no virus involved. There are real physiological responses for reasons other than a contagious virus transmitted from person-to-person.

Comedians have mastered the art of making laughter contagious. Contagious yawning is a recognised phenomenon studied by psychologists in humans and animals. Hill *et al* wrote a paper titled ‘Emotions as infectious diseases in a large social network: the SISA model’, published in the Proceedings of The Royal Society B, Vol. 277, 7 July 2010, pp3827-3835, and downloadable in PDF format from: [https://ped.fas.harvard.edu/files/ped/files/procroysocb10\\_0.pdf](https://ped.fas.harvard.edu/files/ped/files/procroysocb10_0.pdf). SISA is an acronym for Susceptible-Infected-Susceptible with autonomous infection. This study shows long-term emotional states can spread between socially connected individuals. The authors also found that sadness is twice as infectious as happiness. This phenomenon is called social infection and is analogous to what’s seen from epidemiological models of disease.

American author Aaron Lynch (1957-2005) wrote a book titled ‘Thought Contagion: How belief Spreads Through Society: The New Science of Memes’, published in 1996, and downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/898056/8a1042>. Lynch having studied mathematics and philosophy developed a symbolic language and derived mathematics from epidemiologic formulae to describe idea transmission through populations.

It was disclosed in 2012 that Facebook had manipulated the news feeds of circa 700,000 of their users in an experiment to see if the emotion picked up through the content influenced the emotion they subsequently displayed on the platform through their own posts. The Facebook Experiment found that emotional states can be transferred to others via ‘*emotional contagion*’. A research article titled ‘Experimental evidence of massive-scale emotional contagion through social networks’, was conducted by D Adam *et al*, and published in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS), Volume 111, Number 24, June 2014, pp8788-8790, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.pnas.org/content/111/24/8788.full>.

American neuroscientist and pharmacologist Dr Candace B Pert (1946-2013) wrote a book titled ‘Molecules Of Emotion: Why You Feel the Way You Feel’, first published in 1997, which is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3320350/adc8fc>. The title ‘Molecules of Emotion’ refers to neuropeptides or ‘Information Molecules’ as she called them. In 1972 Pert discovered the opiate receptor whilst still a graduate student at Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine in Baltimore, Maryland. Opioid peptides are peptides that bind to opioid receptors in the human brain. Peptides are short chains of amino acids. Proteins are large biomolecules consisting of one or more long chains of amino acids.

Pert found that each peptide carries its own emotional information. Hence, she established the molecular basis for the role of emotions as the pathway between mind and body. For example, if a person is stressed the body creates a peptide such as cortisol. If a person feels elated the body creates a peptide such as an endorphin. As peptides are created due to one’s emotion they in turn have a direct negative or positive impact on one’s physical health. Everyone has heard of Psychosomatic Illness but Pert also spoke about Psychosomatic Wellness, a kind of healthy emotional terrain. To date over 100 peptides have been discovered. Her research showed that the mind and body work together confirming the findings of GNM. There is a website in Pert’s honour at: <https://candacepert.com>.

American film director Raul Sandelin commenced a documentary film project titled ‘Candace Pert’s Molecules of Emotion’. He has produced a short video treatment dated October 2015 that may be viewed on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WyCyzHyueLM> 6:30.

In 1992, a team of researchers from the *Istituto di Fisiologia Umana* [Institute of Human Physiology], *Universita' di Parma* [University of Parma], Italy, made a serendipitous discovery on macaque monkeys by observing cells that become active during both the execution and observation of actions. These cells are located in the premotor and posterior parietal cortex of the macaque brain. The results from their



study by Giuseppe di Pellegrino, Luciano Fadiga, Leonardo Fogassi, Vittorio Gallese and Giacomo Rizzolatti titled ‘Understanding motor events: a neurophysiological study’, were published in *Experimental Brain Research*, Vol. 91, No.1, October 1992, pp176-180, that is obtainable from the SpringerLink website at: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007%2FBF00230027>. Four years later in 1996, the same researchers in a paper titled ‘Action recognition in the premotor cortex’, published in *Brain: a Journal of Neurology*, Volume 110, Issue 2, April 1996, pp593-609, and downloadable in PDF format from the Oxford Academic website at: <https://academic.oup.com/brain/article/119/2/593/382476>, referred to the area F5 neurons as ‘mirror neurons’. These mirror neurons with a corresponding system in the human brain are of interest in the fields of neuroscience and psychology. Mirror neurons are thought to be the physiological basis for empathy. The human Mirror Neuron System (hMNS) is another communication gateway for mirroring behaviour.

Another example of non-viral ‘contagion’ was highlighted in a study by European researchers Nicoletta Balbo and Nicola Barban titled ‘Does Fertility Behavior Spread among Friends?’, published in the *American Sociological Association (ASA)*, Vol. 79, No. 3, June 2014, pp412-431, and downloadable in PDF format from the ASA website at: <https://www.asanet.org/sites/default/files/savvy/journals/ASR/Jun14ASRFeature.pdf>. It was preceded by a Press Release dated 29 May 2014 titled ‘Having Children is Contagious Among High School Friends During Early Adulthood’, downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.asanet.org/sites/default/files/savvy/documents/press/pdfs/ASR\\_June\\_2014\\_Balbo\\_Barban\\_News\\_Release.pdf](https://www.asanet.org/sites/default/files/savvy/documents/press/pdfs/ASR_June_2014_Balbo_Barban_News_Release.pdf) or viewable at: <https://www.asanet.org/press-center/press-releases/having-children-contagious-among-high-school-friends-during-early-adulthood>. The authors’ research showed friends’ fertility behaviour affects an individual’s transition to parenthood.

On 30 May 2014, Thailan Pham in a post titled ‘Watch Out, Pregnancy’s Contagious!’, commented on Balbo and Barban’s paper viewable on the webpage at: <https://www.self.com/story/watch-pregnancys-contagious>.

Scottish social anthropologist, folklorist and pre-eminent classical scholar Sir James G Frazer OM (1854-1941) produced his great work titled ‘*The Golden Bough: A Study in Comparative Religion*’, first published in two volumes in 1890. The second edition was expanded to three volumes in 1900 and retitled ‘*The Golden Bough: A Study in Magic and Religion*’, and the third edition was expanded to 12 volumes and published between 1906 and 1915. In the abridged 1922 edition, Chapter III. Sympathetic Magic, §1. The Principles of Magic, p11, viewable online at: <https://www.bartleby.com/196/5.html>, Sir James wrote about the “*Law of Contact or Contagion*” and stated:

*“...that things which have once been in contact with each other continue to act on each other at a distance after the physical contact has been severed.”*

One of Sir James’ central themes is sympathetic magic. In more modern parlance this would be called energetic resonance. He points out that all premodern peoples believed in action-at-a-distance, in influences without direct cause or effect.

In 1935 German-born American theoretical physicist Albert Einstein (1879-1955), Russian-born American physicist Boris Y Podolsky (1896-1966) and American-Israeli physicist Nathan Rosen (1909-1995) wrote a critical article on quantum mechanics titled ‘Can Quantum-Mechanical Description of Physical Reality Be Considered Complete?’. Their paper was published in the *Physical Review*, Volume 47, 15 May 1935, pp777-780, and is downloadable from the APS website at: <https://journals.aps.org/pr/abstract/10.1103/PhysRev.47.777>. Their critique became known as the EPR paradox.

The correspondence between German physicist and mathematician Max Born (1882-1970) and Einstein was first published in English translation in 1971 in a book titled ‘*The Born-Einstein Letters: Correspondence between Albert Einstein and Max and Hedwig Born from 1916 to 1955 with*

commentaries by Max Born', that is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2517514/0eee8b>. On 3 March 1947, Albert Einstein in a letter to Max Born, on pages 157-158, stated his skepticism and distrust of Quantum Mechanics (QM) when he wrote:

*"...I cannot seriously believe in it because the theory cannot be reconciled with the idea that physics should represent a reality in time and space, free from spooky actions at a distance [spukhafte Fernwirkungen]. I am, however, not yet firmly convinced that it can really be achieved with a continuous field theory, ..."*

However, in 1978 Mexican neurophysiologist and psychologist Jacobo Grinberg-Zylberbaum (1936-) *et al* attempted to record Electroencephalography (EEG) activity of a psychotherapist and his patients during therapeutic sessions. The experimental results when analysed showed that a direct correlation was found between the degree of communication and the EEG recordings of the therapist-patient pairs. Subsequent more refined experiments indicated that the human brain is capable of establishing communication with other brains. This transference potential is interpreted as the effect of quantum non-local interaction between correlated brains. Their results appeared in a paper titled 'The Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Paradox in the Brain: The Transferred Potential', published in *Physics Essays*, Volume 7, Number 4, 1994, pp422-428, that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.scienceofnonviolence.org/docs/Grinberg1994.pdf>. The researchers demonstrated brain-to-brain non-local EPR correlation between brains. This supports the brain's quantum nature at the macro level.

The action-at-a-distance characteristic is now called non-locality. This tells us that there is no such thing as separate parts - that there are connections between spatially separated objects. In making measurements on subatomic phenomena the participants actually change the situations they are investigating as the human being is part of the underlying symmetry of natural phenomena. It is impossible to divorce oneself from participation in nature as German natural scientist and polymath Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (1749-1832) stressed, contrary to the methodology of contemporary science.

The early American and British pioneers of radionics were aware of this action-at-a-distance phenomenon. These include Dr Albert Abrams MD (1863-1924), Dr Ruth B Drown DC (1891-1965), Thomas G Hieronymus (1895-1988), George W de la Warr (1904-1969) & his wife G Marjorie de la Warr (1903-1985), Malcolm Rae (1913-1979), Dr Bruce Copen (1923-1998) and Dr David V Tansley DC (1934-1988). Bioresonance therapies too work in this way. For example, bioresonance according to the German engineer Paul Schmidt (1922-1994) who founded Rayonex Biomedical *GmbH* [Ltd] in 1982 with company website at: <https://www.rayonex.co.uk>. Another example, is the TimeWaver information field technology invented and developed by German quantum physicist Marcus Schmieke (1966-) with co-inventor Portuguese homoeopath, Dr Nuno Nina. The TimeWaver frequency system uses the therapeutic frequencies Nina has collected over several decades from his clinical practice. They have websites at: <https://timewaver.com> and <https://eu.healy.shop>. There are other companies that produce bioresonance therapy devices. British company World Development Systems Ltd, manufactures the e-Lybra<sup>®</sup> bio-resonance therapy equipment with company website at: <https://wds-bio-resonance.com>. There is the Russian manufactured Physiospect Non-Linear Systems (NLS) biofeedback bioresonance system with company website at: <https://www.physiospect.ru>. Radionics is the metaphysical practice of local and distant manifestation using intention programmed instruments to broadcast energetic patterns to help restore a patient's health at the bio-energetic level. Anecdotal evidence suggests that focused intention practices such as prayer and meditation can have an action-at-a-distance effect. It is interesting that this underlying conception was fundamental to human thinking until recent times when scientism became the dominant religion. The idea that one needs a physical pathogenic microorganism in order to transmit something from person-to-person is long outdated. The wrong questions are being asked by those who hold the highest offices.

New generation 90.10.<sup>®</sup> frequency technology has been developed by 9.10. AG [Ltd] in Bern, Switzerland, that will transform the whole of medicine. The company's website is at: <https://9010.com>

with English websites at: <https://medbed.com> and <https://quantumfrequencymedicine.com>. They have a YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/c/9010tv>.

Tracey Northern who lives in the Republic of Ireland is an antivivisectionist, antivaccinationist and health researcher who has written a well researched article titled ‘Contagion-Fact Checked’ readable on her WordPress webpage at: <https://northerntracey213875959.wordpress.com/2021/05/14/contagion-fact-checked/>. On 2 June 2021, Patrick Timpone, Host of the One Radio Network interviewed Northern in a radio broadcast titled ‘There is no virus, never was one or never will be’, listenable on the One Radio Network website at: <https://oneradionetwork.com/all-shows/tracey-northern-there-is-no-virus-never-was-one-and-never-will-be-june-1-2021/> 1:31:50.

## **Asymptomatic Contagion and Pre-Symptomatic Contagion**

Bizarrely there is a difference between these two terms. Asymptomatic contagion is defined as being the transmission of the virus by people who have no symptoms and will never develop any symptoms from their infection. Pre-symptomatic contagion is defined as being the transmission of the virus by people who have no symptoms but who will eventually develop symptoms from their infection. This latter group known as ‘silent spreaders’ are considered the most contagious carriers of SARS-CoV-2 by some virologists.

An asymptomatic infection is also called an ‘inapparent infection’. The term ‘*infection inapparentes*’ was coined by the French bacteriologist and philosopher Professor Charles J H Nicolle (1866-1936) in a paper titled ‘*Les infections inapparentes* [Inapparent Infections]’, published in *Scientia*, Volume 33, March/April 1933, pp181-271. Whilst researching typhus between 1910 and 1919 Nicolle discovered inapparent infections. Nicolle was subsequently awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1928 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1928/summary/>) “for his work on typhus.” During his Nobel lecture viewable at: <https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1928/nicolle/lecture/>, he said:

*“This new concept of inapparent infections that I introduced to pathology is, without a doubt, the most important of the discoveries that I was able to make. ...”*

It’s claimed by government authorities that asymptomatic cases can act as stealth carriers of the ‘deadly’ SARS-CoV-2 virus. However, recent research in peer-reviewed medical journals proves the opposite.

A Californian attorney, T Matthew Phillips, Esq., has written about the asymptomatic diagnosis of COVID-19 as a scam designed to cover-up false-positive test results. His article titled ‘Asymptomatic-19: The False Positive Scam!’, may be viewed on his website at: <https://tmatthewphillips.com/2020/06/08/asymptomatic-19-the-false-positive-scam/>.

Ming Gao *et al* performed ‘A study on infectivity of asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 carriers’, which was published in *Respiratory Medicine*, Volume 169, August 2020, which is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7219423/pdf/main.pdf>. Of the positive contacts who were exposed to the asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 virus carrier the authors concluded that:

*“No severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infections was detected in 455 contacts by nucleic acid test.”*

Similarly, in a study by Shiyi Cao *et al* titled ‘Post-lockdown SARS-CoV-2 nucleic acid screening in nearly ten million residents of Wuhan, China’, published in the peer-reviewed scientific journal *Nature Communications* 11, Article 5917, 20 November 2020, and viewable online at: <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-020-19802-w>, the authors concluded that:

*“...There were no positive tests amongst 1,174 close contacts of asymptomatic cases. ...”*

In a short video clip on YouTube titled ‘COVID-19 Asymptomatic Transmission’ at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X43IW7p\\_zn8](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X43IW7p_zn8) 2:15, three experts: American physician, immunologist and former Trump administration White House Coronavirus Task Force key member Dr Anthony S Fauci MD (1940-); Emeritus Professor of Immunology Beda M Stadler (1950-), Former Head of the Bern Institute of Immunology, and; Dr Maria Van Kerkhove (1977-), Technical Lead COVID-19, WHO Health Emergencies Programme, have said respectively:

*“...An epidemic is not driven by asymptomatic carriers...”*

*“...that’s a ridiculous assumption and I’m just amazed how everybody is repeating it.”*

*“...It still appears to be rare that an asymptomatic individual actually transmits onward. What we really want to be focused on are [sic] is following the symptomatic cases.”*

Other experts too have spoken out about the lie of asymptomatic transmission and their views may be found at: <https://concernedamericandad.com/2021/05/24/asymptomatic-transmission-fact-or-fiction/>.

On 23 November 2020, the UK Health Minister The Rt Hon Matthew J D Hancock MP (1978-) Secretary of State for Health and Social Care (SSHSC) speaking on BBC Radio 4 listenable at: [https://twitter.com/lyne\\_ian/status/1331369024299548678](https://twitter.com/lyne_ian/status/1331369024299548678), told the British public that:

*“...The biggest drop off actually, in terms of managing to isolate people who are at risk of this virus, is finding the people who are positive but asymptomatic. And you know, asymptomatic transmission being the single biggest challenge of this whole disease...”*

Yet the scientific evidence is contrary to Hancock’s asinine and deceitful statement. This is malfeasance in public office.

### **Sexually Transmitted Diseases**

Sexually Transmitted Diseases (STDs) or Sexually Transmitted Infections (STIs) are considered contagious. However, Green has written an article explaining why this is not the case titled ‘‘STDs’ - What Are They & What Is Their Role?’, viewable on his website at: <https://virusesarenotcontagious.com/stds-what-are-they-what-is-their-role/>. Due to bio-chemical and energetic changes that occur during sex if the participants have toxic internal terrains then these conditions can lead to the endogenous generation of viruses from one viewpoint or the release of cellular debris from another viewpoint as part of the body’s cleansing process that subsequently becomes labelled as STDs.

On Saturday 8 September 1984, the writer attended a public lecture delivered by the Greek civil engineer turned classical homœopath George Vithoukias (1932-) to a packed audience in Westminster Central Hall, London. Vithoukias was crowned ‘The King of Homœopathy’ by a Belgian doctor. The transcript of his lecture titled ‘Homœopathy, Health and Humanity’, was published in the Radionic Quarterly, December 1984, and may be read on his website at: <https://www.vithoukias.com/writings/speeches/homoeopathy-health-and-humanity>. His talk may also be listened to on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RvzoJIAmUOc> 1:27:35. In his talk about emerging new diseases such as AIDS, Vithoukias warned:

*“...I have come to the conclusion that the human health in general is in great hazard - it is in great danger. My conclusion is that the health of the human race is rapidly degenerating.”*

The BBC produced a series of nine documentaries titled ‘The Healing Arts’. Vithoukias appeared in number 4: George Vithoukias – Homeopath, broadcast on BBC One London, on Sunday 26 July 1987 at 10.55. A free preview 5:41 is available on the Films Media Group website at: <https://www.films.com/ecTitleDetail.aspx?TitleID=25821>. Alternatively, the whole documentary is



viewable on Vithoulkas' YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yrOKX9pgaGw> 49:39.

The Perth Group, formed in Perth, Western Australia, in 1981 has published scientific papers on HIV-AIDS in peer reviewed medical journals and has a website at: <http://www.thepertthgroup.com>. They review the scientific evidence and argue that to date HIV has not been demonstrated to exist.

In December 2005, French-Algerian film maker and journalist Djamel Tahı interviewed Pasteur Institute, France, electron microscopist Dr Charles Danguet who was one of the co-authors of Montagnier's *et al* 1983 AIDS paper titled 'Isolation of a T-Lymphotropic Retrovirus from a Patient at Risk for Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS)', published in Science, Vol. 220, Issue 4599, 20 May 1983, pp868-871, the Abstract of which is viewable on the Science website at: <https://www.science.org/doi/10.1126/science.6189183>. Tahı asked Danguet if he examined controls, i.e. uninfected cultures, to which Danguet replied:

*"No...I do not think so. The samples on which I worked were from infected cultures."*

In a private communication, Tahı asked Danguet: "*Have you found viral particles?*", to which Danguet replied:

*"We have never seen virus particles in the purified virus. What we have seen all the time was cellular debris, no virus particles."*

The above quotations may be found in a paper titled 'HIV – a virus like no other' on the Perth Group website at: <http://www.thepertthgroup.com/HIV/TPGVirusLikeNoOther.pdf>.

The *Verein für interessensunabhängige Forschung* [Association for Unbiased Research] has further information on AIDS on its website at: <https://scienceandaids.org/e/>.

In 1991, Iranian-born American doctor and writer Dr Fereydoon Batmanghelidj MD (1931-2004), who was known affectionately as Dr Batman by his followers, wrote a paper titled 'AIDS: The Dead-End Of Virus Etiology', published in his Foundation's Journal of Science in Medicine Simplified, Volume 2, June 1991, pp47-55, and downloadable in PDF format from: [http://www.watercure.com/pdf/AIDS\\_The\\_Dead\\_End\\_of\\_Virus\\_Etiology.pdf](http://www.watercure.com/pdf/AIDS_The_Dead_End_of_Virus_Etiology.pdf). On pages 50-51, he wrote:

*"...To justify the concentrated attention of research of a virus in AIDS, the cardinal rules of immunology have been twisted 180 degrees. Now and only in AIDS, the presence of HIV antibody is pushed as a sign of the eventual clinical disease. The same assumption, that the recognition of HIV antibody in heterosexuals is also a sign of future AIDS, exposes a large sector of the population to the devastation of anxiety stress. The homosexuals and the drug addicts have been further exposed by the belief that it is the virus and not the primary impact of their life-style that contributes to the various clinical manifestations of AIDS."*

American physician Dr Robert E Willner MD PhD (1929-1995) had 40 years' experience in medicine and became a whistle-blower of the AIDS hoax. To prove that the Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) cannot be transmitted from one person to another Willner injected himself with blood from an HIV-infected patient at the Project AIDS International Conference held in the Hollywood Roosevelt Hotel, Greensboro, North Carolina, on 7 December 1994. The video recording of his talk titled 'Deadly Deception: The Proof That Sex And HIV Absolutely Do Not Cause AIDS', is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tQCKb1JV-4A> 1:13:36. Willner had performed this HIV infection experiment on himself several times previously. At timestamp 9:32-9:42 minutes, Willner said:

*"...That we have known what causes acquired immune deficiency diseases for at least 70 years. It's in the medical textbooks. It's there for you to read. ..."*

Willner wrote a book titled 'Deadly Deception: The Proof That Sex And HIV Absolutely Do Not Cause AIDS', published in 1994 and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://b-ok.cc/book/11187957/9519a4>.

In Africa, AIDS is caused by malnutrition and starvation. In the west, AIDS is caused by drugs but not just street (recreational) drugs such as poppers like amyl nitrite (use of which is linked with Kaposi's sarcoma), medical drugs too such as the antiretroviral chemotherapeutic drug for cancer Zidovudine known as azidothymidine (AZT), antibiotics and radiation.

In 1996, Dr Peter H Duesberg (1936-), a German-born American molecular biologist and former Professor of Molecular and Cell Biology at the University of California, Berkeley, who pioneered the discovery of retroviruses challenged the widely accepted belief that HIV is the cause of AIDS. He however, erroneously believed that HIV exists. In his book titled 'Inventing the AIDS Virus', downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2324244/1189f4>, Duesberg concluded that governments' have deliberately committed mass murder. He has a website at: <http://www.duesberg.com>.

In 2006, Dr Ho *et al* wrote a critical book on AIDS titled 'Unraveling Aids: The Independent Science and Promising Alternative Therapies'. A list of the book's contents may be found on ISIS's website at: <http://www.i-sis.org.uk/unravelingAIDS.php>.

In 2009, Canadian-born filmmaker Brent W Leung directed, produced and hosted a documentary titled 'The Great AIDS Hoax! House of Numbers Movie', viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HkYE6ED0\\_nI&t=5110s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HkYE6ED0_nI&t=5110s) 1:29:11. At the end of the documentary (from timestamp 1:25:10 to 1:25:53), Leung concluded:

*"...at journey's end I find myself perplexed, bewildered at times with an overall feeling of dismay and sadness. I found the research community in disarray over the most fundamental understanding of HIV, all the while presenting a monolithic public posture of authority and certainty. Bluntly stated, we have tests that prove nothing, remedies that kill, and statistics manipulated to the point of absurdity. Ninety percent of global HIV corresponds to areas of great poverty and squalor. Ironically, while we may have been pursuing a phantom killer, a shape-shifting assassin, perhaps the real enemy has been hiding in plain view as clear as day and as old as time."*

In 2011, Leung produced a supplementary follow-up documentary titled 'The Emperors New Virus? - An Analysis of the Evidence for the Existence of HIV', viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PQFxrWh7E> 1:36:11. Leung has a website at: <https://www.houseofnumbers.com>.

Lester and Parker have published a Blog article titled 'There's No Such Thing as a Sexually-Transmitted Disease', viewable on their website at: <https://whatreallymakesyouill.com/theres-no-such-thing-as-a-sexually-transmitted-disease-2-2/>.

## **Brief History of Virology**

Pasteur's hypothesis about microbial bacteria being the cause of disease was insufficient to explain the cause of all diseases. Hence, it was speculated that there must exist microorganisms much smaller than bacteria that are responsible for non-bacterial diseases.

On 19 July 1884 French microbiologist Charles E Chamberland (1851-1908), a close associate of Pasteur, filed a patent for his invention of a filter that became known as the Chamberland filter or Chamberland-Pasteur filter. It made use of an unglazed porcelain candle that has pores smaller than bacteria. His patent was published on 26 August 1884 under Publication number: CA 20067, which is downloadable from the Espacenet website at: <https://worldwide.espacenet.com>.

In 1886 German agricultural chemist Adolf Mayer (1843-1942) was the first to describe tobacco mosaic or leaf-spot disease and show it is contagious in his paper titled ‘*Über die Mosaikkrankheit des Tabaks* [Concerning the Mosaic Disease of Tobacco]’, published in *Die Landwirtschaftliche Versuchsstationen* [The Agricultural Research Stations], *Band* [Volume] XXXII, 1886, S. [pp] 451-467. An English translation from German by James Johnston was published by the American Phytopathological Society (APS) in *Phytopathological Classics*, Number 7, 1942, pp11–24, and is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://edisciplinas.usp.br/pluginfile.php/2783605/mod\\_resource/content/1/Phytopathological%20Classics%20-%20Mosaic%20disease%20of%20tobacco.pdf](https://edisciplinas.usp.br/pluginfile.php/2783605/mod_resource/content/1/Phytopathological%20Classics%20-%20Mosaic%20disease%20of%20tobacco.pdf).

French physician and bacteriologist Dr Pierre Paul Émile Roux (1853-1933) co-founded the *Institut Pasteur* [Pasteur Institute] in Paris in June 1887. Roux, who was Head of Department at the Pasteur Institute, together with his assistant the Swiss-French-born physician and bacteriologist Dr Alexandre Emile Jean Yersin (1863-1943) performed seminal research on isolating a soluble toxin from cultures of diphtheria. The *Corynebacterium diphtheria* bacterium associated with diphtheria is also known as the Klebs-Löffler bacterium. This is because it was first identified in 1883 by German-born Swiss physician and pathologist Dr T A Edwin Klebs (1834-1913) and the following year in 1884 German bacteriologist Dr Friedrich Löffler MD (1852-1915) isolated and cultured the bacterium. *Corynebacterium diphtheria* bacterium is only ever found in the throat of patients, but it can destroy tissues and organs throughout the body. Thus Roux and Yersin hypothesised that an exotoxin secreted by the bacterium was responsible for the disease. They filtered diphtheria cultures to remove the bacteria and leave only the remaining fluid filtrate. They then injected the Diphtheria Toxin (DT) into healthy guinea pigs, rabbits and pigeons and they developed diphtheria lesions without the presence of bacteria proving that the exotoxin was the cause of the disease. The exotoxin was so minute that it was ultra-microscopic in size and capable of passing through even the finest of filters. Their landmark study laid the foundation for the field of bacterial toxinology. Roux and Yersin first reported their findings in a paper titled ‘*Contribution a l’étude de la diphthérie* [A Contribution to the Study of Diphtheria]’, that was published in the *Annales de l’Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, 2<sup>me</sup> Année [2nd Year], No. 12, *Décembre* [December] 1888, pp629-661, and is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k57912858/f1.item>. A 2<sup>e</sup> Mémoire [2nd Thesis] also titled ‘*Contribution a l’étude de la diphthérie* [A Contribution to the Study of Diphtheria]’, followed in the *Annales de l’Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, 3<sup>me</sup> Année [3rd Year], No. 6, *Juin* [June] 1889, pp273-288, and is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k57912502/f1.item>. A third paper with his new assistant Preparator Dr M Louis Martin (1864-1946) titled ‘*Contribution a l’étude de la diphthérie (sérum-thérapie)* [A Contribution to the Study of Diphtheria (Serum-Therapeutics)]’, was published in the *Annales de l’Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, 8<sup>me</sup> Année [8th Year], No. 9, *Septembre* [September] 1894, pp609-639, and is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k58345103/f1.item>. This third paper was translated into English under the title ‘A Contribution to the Study of Diphtheria (Serum-Therapeutics)’ and published in *The Journal of Comparative Pathology and Therapeutics*, Edinburgh and London, Vol, VII, 1894, pp332-355, and is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://ia600708.us.archive.org/view\\_archive.php?archive=/22/items/crossref-pre-1909-scholarly-works/10.1016%252Fs0368-1742%252891%252980068-6.zip&file=10.1016%252Fs0368-1742%252894%252980078-5.pdf](https://ia600708.us.archive.org/view_archive.php?archive=/22/items/crossref-pre-1909-scholarly-works/10.1016%252Fs0368-1742%252891%252980068-6.zip&file=10.1016%252Fs0368-1742%252894%252980078-5.pdf). Their paper describes how they injected horses with weakened diphtheria toxin to derive the horse serum containing antitoxin that became known as anti-diphtheria serotherapy.

It was the French physician Dr Pierre F Bretonneau (1778-1862) who gave diphtheria its official name calling it *diphthérite* in 1817 after carried out autopsies on affected patients. This is derived from the Greek word for ‘leather’ or ‘hide’ since this texture describes the dead tissue that forms a thick, hard, grayish pseudomembrane coating lining the patient’s throat making breathing and swallowing difficult, or impossible.

The Russian botanist Dmitri Iosifovich Ivanovsky (1864-1920) is considered one of the co-founders of virology. In 1892, Ivanovsky was studying diseased tobacco plants. Whilst experimenting with Chamberland filters that had pores small enough to retain bacteria, he used one of these to filter the sap from a diseased tobacco plant and demonstrated that it remained infectious to healthy tobacco plants. On 12 February 1892 Ivanovsky read a paper to the St. Petersburg Imperial Academy of Sciences titled ‘Über die Mosaikkrankheit der Tabakpflanze [Concerning the Mosaic Disease of the Tobacco Plant]’, that was published in the *Bulletin de l'Académie impériale des sciences de St.-Pétersbourg* [Bulletin of the St. Petersburg Imperial Academy of Sciences], *Nouvelle Série* [New Series] III, (XXXV), *Août* [August] 1894, §I. *Sciences Mathématiques, Physiques et Biologiques* [Mathematical, Physical and Biological Sciences], pp67-70, that is viewable on the Biodiversity Heritage Library (BHL) website at: <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/263326#page/79/mode/1up>. His paper is viewable in English translation in *Phytopathological Classics*, Number 7, 1942, pp27-30. It's universally accepted that Ivanovsky's paper is the first report of the filterability of either plant or animal viruses.

In 1898, the Dutch microbiologist and botanist Martinus W Beijerinck (1851-1931) wrote a paper titled ‘Über ein Contagium vivum fluidum als Ursache der Flecken-Krankheit der Tabaksblätter [Concerning a Contagium vivum fluidum as cause of the Spot Disease of Tobacco Leaves]’, that was published in the *Verhandelingen der Koninklijke akademie van Wetenschappen te Amsterdam* [Treatises of the Royal Academy of Sciences in Amsterdam], 1898, *Sectie* [Section] 6, *Deel* [Part] II, pp1-22 (With 2 plates). This was reprinted in the *Zentralblatt für Bakteriologie, Parasitenkunde und Infektionskrankheiten* [Central Sheet for Bacteriology, Parasite Science and Infectious Diseases], Jena, *Abteilung* [Section] II, *Bd.* [Vol.] 5, 1899, S. [pp] 27-33. Beijerinck's paper is also viewable in English translation in *Phytopathological Classics*, Number 7, 1942, pp33-52 + Plate I and Plate II. His paper describes the results of similar filtration experiments to Ivanovsky's demonstrating that tobacco mosaic disease is caused by an infectious agent smaller than a bacterium with almost liquid like qualities. Beijerinck found the infectious agent could reproduce only in the host and used the name *contagium vivum fluidum* [contagious living fluid] that led to the coinage of the modern term virus to indicate its non-bacterial and non-fungal nature. Thus with the discovery of the Tobacco Mosaic Virus (TMV) the science of virology was born. Hence, Beijerinck is often called the Father of Virology. Pictures of the rod-shaped TMV may be viewed on The Big Picture Book of Viruses website at: [http://www.virology.net/Big\\_Virology/BVunassignplant.html](http://www.virology.net/Big_Virology/BVunassignplant.html).

Also in 1898 German bacteriologist Dr Friedrich A J Löffler MD (1852-1915) was the first to have shown the filterability of the animal virus that causes foot and mouth disease in a paper titled ‘IV. Bericht der Kommission zur Erforschung der Maul- und Klauenseuche bei dem Institut für Infektionskrankheiten in Berlin [IV. Report of the Commission for Research on Foot and Mouth Disease at the Institute for Infectious Diseases in Berlin]’, published in the *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift* [German Medical Weekly], Leipzig-Berlin, *Vierundzwanzigster Jahrgang* [Twenty-Fourth Year], No. 35, *Donnerstag* [Thursday] 1 September 1898, S. [pp] 562-564, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/DeutscheMedizinischeWochenschrift189824/page/n607>.

Pioneering young American pathologist Dr Howard Taylor Ricketts MD (1871-1910) first worked at Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, then later at the University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois. In 1906, he discovered the bacterium that causes Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever (RMSF) and epidemic typhus and succeeded in demonstrating its transmission by the bite of the Rocky Mountain wood tick (*Dermacentor Occidentalis*). *Rickettsia rickettsii* bacteria are named in his honour. The genus of Rickettsia is the largest within the Rickettsiaceae family and these organisms are intermediate in size between bacteria and viruses. The family includes rickettsialpox, other spotted fevers, epidemic and murine typhus. Ricketts was known for enthusiastically injecting himself with pathogens as a means of studying their effects. In 1909, he travelled to Mexico City to study murine typhus due to the apparent similarity of the disease to spotted fever. However, a few days after isolating the organism he attributed to typhus he became ill and died of the disease in 1910 aged only 39.



Ricketts published a number of papers on RMSF titled as follows: ‘The-Study of “Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever” (Tick Fever?) by means of Animal Inoculations: A Preliminary Communication’, published in the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Vol. XLVII, No. 1, 7 July 1906, pp33-36, and obtainable from the JAMA website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/458733>; ‘The Transmission of Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever by the Bite of the Wood-Tick (Dermacentor Occidentalis)’, published in the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Vol. XLVII, No. 5, 4 August 1906, p358, and obtainable from the JAMA website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/459239>; ‘Further Observations on Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever and Dermacentor Occidentalis’, published in the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Vol. XLVII, No. 14, 6 October 1906, pp1067-1969, and obtainable from the JAMA website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/1108254> and ‘Observations on the Virus and Means of Transmission of Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever’, that was published in The Journal of Infectious Diseases. Vol. 4, No. 1, 1 January 1907, pp141-153, and is downloadable from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/30101875.pdf>.

It wasn’t until 1935 that American biochemist and virologist Dr Wendell M Stanley (1904-1971) examined the tobacco mosaic virus using an electron microscope and found it was mostly made of protein. He described his research in a paper titled ‘Isolation of a Crystalline Protein Possessing the Properties of Tobacco-Mosaic Virus’ published in Science, New Series, Vol. 81, Issue 2113, 28 June 1935, pp644-645, obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/81/2113/644>. Four years later in 1939, Stanley and American biophysics researcher Max A Lauffer (1914-2012) separated the TMV into protein and nucleic acid as described in their paper titled ‘Disintegration of Tobacco Mosaic Virus in Urea Solutions’, published in Science, New Series, Vol. 89, Issue 2311, 14 April 1939, pp345–347, obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/89/2311/345>. Then American biochemist Dr Hubert S Loring (1908-1974), whilst working as a postdoctoral Fellow for Stanley, showed the nucleic acid to be RNA in his paper titled ‘Properties and Hydrolytic Products of Nucleic Acid from Tobacco Mosaic Virus’ published in the Journal of Biological Chemistry, Volume 130, Issue 1, September 1939, pp251–258, downloadable in PDF format from the ScienceDirect website at: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/sdfe/reader/pii/S0021925818735771/pdf>. Hence, with these developments the theory of viruses changed from being a poisonous fluid found in the cells to being a pathogenic microbe consisting of genetic material wrapped in protein. The 1946 Nobel Prize in Chemistry (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1946/summary/>) was shared with one half awarded to American chemist James B Sumner (1887-1955) “for his discovery that enzymes can be crystallized”, the other half jointly to American biochemist John H Northrop (1891-1987) and Wendell M Stanley “for their preparation of enzymes and virus proteins in a pure form.”

It’s worthwhile to review some of the orthodox epidemiological research performed into the common cold over the years. In 1930, Wade H Frost MD, from the School of Hygiene and Public Health, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, wrote a paper titled ‘Elusive Features in the Epidemiology of the Common Cold’. This was published in the American Journal of Public Health Nations Health, Volume 20, Issue 8, August 1930, pp843-848, and is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1556037/> or more directly from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1556037/pdf/amjphnation00624-0057.pdf>. In his paper Frost wrote:

*“In conclusion, it appears that the central problem involved in the epidemiology of the common cold is that of its relation to epidemic influenza and other members of the general family of minor respiratory diseases. ...”*

When this problem is observed from a terrain perspective it brings into clear focus why there appear to be a diverse range of respiratory diseases.

Around the same time A R Dochez MD, Gerald S Shibley MD, and Katherine C Mills, from the Department of Medicine of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University, and the

Presbyterian Hospital, New York, published a paper titled ‘Studies in the Common Cold, Experimental Transmission of the Common Cold to Anthropoid Apes and Human Beings by Means of a Filtrable Agent’. This paper appeared in the Journal of Experimental Medicine, Volume 52, Issue 5, 31 October 1930, pp701-716, and is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2131904/> or more directly from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2131904/pdf/701.pdf>. The authors on page 712 of their paper noted one case in particular described by them as follows:

*“It was apparent very early that this individual was more or less unreliable and from the start it was possible to keep him in the dark regarding our procedure. He had inconspicuous symptoms after his test injection of sterile broth and no more striking results from the cold filtrate, until an assistant, on the second day after injection, inadvertently referred to his failure to contract a cold. That evening and night the subject reported severe symptomatology, including sneezing, cough, sore throat and stuffiness of the nose. The next morning he was told that he had been misinformed in regard to the nature of the filtrate and his symptoms subsided within the hour. It is important to note that there was an entire absence of objective pathological changes.”*

This highlights how suggestion, anxiety and fear can bring on illness. In their conclusions, the authors found that human colds could only be successfully transmitted to apes and human volunteers in 44 per cent of instances tried by means of filtered nasal washings obtained from colds. This raises the question, why weren’t all apes and human volunteers affected equally?

Austrian physiotherapist and naturopath Björn Eybl (1965-) became interested in GNM. He wrote a book titled ‘*Die seelischen Ursachen von Krankheiten* [The Mind/Soul Causes of Illness]’, now in its 9th extended and revised German edition published in 2021. His book detailing the root causes of different diseases was translated into English and published under the title ‘The Psychic Roots of Disease: New Medicine’ in 2018. Eybl has a website (in German only) at: <https://praxiskurseeybl.com>, and his book may be downloaded for free in 12 different languages from: <http://www.free-new-medicine.com>. He has published a companion book titled ‘Five Biological Laws of Nature: A New Medicine’, published in 2018. Eybl is best known for competing in the 1984 Summer Olympics in Los Angeles coming eighth in windsurfing.

The isolation of the human influenza A virus in 1933 is attributed to Scottish virologist Sir Patrick P Laidlaw (1881-1940) and his team from The National Institute for Medical Research (NIMR), Farm Laboratories, Mill Hill, North London. Dr Wilson Smith MD (1897-1965), Sir Christopher H Andrewes (1896-1988), and P P Laidlaw wrote a paper titled ‘A Virus Obtained from Influenza Patients’, published in The Lancet, 8 July 1933, pp66-68, which is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140673600785412/pdf>. Smith *et al* used bacteriologically sterile filtrates obtained from throat-washings from patients with early symptoms of influenza. These human throat-washings were subcutaneously and by intranasal instillation administered to ferrets. They concluded:

*“...that the evidence...strongly suggests that there is a virus element in epidemic influenza, and we believe that the virus is of great importance in the aetiology of the human disease. ...Our results with ferrets, so far as they have gone, are consistent with the view that epidemic influenza in man is caused primarily by a virus infection.”*

Laidlaw *et al* followed Shope’s technique that used bacteriologically sterile Berkefeld filtrates of infectious material, named after the American virologist Dr Richard E Shope MD (1901-1966), who together with his pathologist mentor Dr Paul A Lewis MD (1879-1929) is attributed as having identified the influenza virus A in pigs in 1931. The problem inherent in their approach is that the isolation of the bacteria from the so-called viral filtrates effects the relationship of how the two microorganisms work together. Isolation of the virus outside its microbiome will affect the symbiotic relationship and ultimately lead to false conclusions. Human microbiome research is rapidly changing the way viruses are viewed.

On 2 May 1932, Rivers delivered a Presidential Address titled ‘Viruses’, to the American Society for Clinical Investigation, Atlantic City, New Jersey. This was published in *Science*, New York, Vol. 75, Issue 1956, 24 June 1932, pp654-656, and is obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/75/1956/654>. In his paper on page 656, Rivers said:

*“Furthermore, the viruses may be situated near the line that separates inanimate transmissible incitants from minute living organisms. The transition from one side of the line to the other may be so gradual that no great difference in the types of disease caused by agents near the line is perceptible. Such a statement is strongly reminiscent of a remark by Aristotle that “nature makes so gradual a transition from the inanimate to the animate kingdom that the boundary lines which separate them are indistinct and doubtful.”*

*To the naturalist it is undoubtedly of importance to know whether the viruses are living autonomous agents or products of cellular perversion capable of inciting similar perversions in other cells.”*

This hints at an endogenous rather than an exogenous source for these agents. Further on, Rivers said:

*“Numerous diseases spread by means of water, milk, food, filth and insect vectors have been controlled not by preventive vaccines and curative sera, but largely through the improvement of sanitary conditions. ...”*

An important collection of papers was published in ‘Viruses 1950: Proceedings of a conference on the similarities and dissimilarities between viruses attacking animals, plants, and bacteria, respectively. Held at the California Institute of Technology, March 20-22, 1950’, Edited by M Delbrück, and viewable on the Biodiversity Heritage Library (BHL) website at: <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/40733#page/7/mode/1up> or viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/viruses1950proce00conf>. Italian-born American microbiologist Salvador E Luria (1912-1991) of Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana, delivered the first paper titled ‘Bacteriophage: An Essay on Virus Reproduction’, pp7-16. On page 7, Luria admitted:

*“The concept of reproduction requires closer scrutiny. What we observe is the appearance of increased virus activity, associated with an increased number of specific material particles, in a population of virus-infected cells. Virus is produced by the only observable entity, the virus-infected cell, and the mechanism intervening between infection and appearance of the new virus activity cannot be postulated by analogy. ...”*

Luria’s research demonstrates clearly that the virus-infected cell is produced endogenously as opposed to exogenously. Luria’s essay was submitted for publication to *Science* before the conference and was published in a slightly modified form in *Science*, Vol. 111, Issue 2889, 12 May 1950, pp507-511, obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/111/2889/507>. Luria co-shared the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1969 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1969/summary/>) with German-born American biophysicist Max L H Delbrück (1906-1981) and American bacteriologist and geneticist Alfred D Hershey (1908-1997) “for their discoveries concerning the replication mechanism and the genetic structure of viruses.”

In another paper from the conference by Australian-born American plant pathologist Dr John G Bald (1905-1995) who was Associate Professor at the University of California, Los Angeles, titled ‘Measurement of Concentration of Plant Virus Suspensions’, pp17-29, Bald on page 17 said:

*“...No virus placed on this surface can penetrate it directly. Wounding is therefore a prerequisite for entry by the virus and for the initiation of each single lesion. During inoculation, it seems that only a fraction of a percent of the cells on an inoculated leaf surface are wounded in the right way and to the right degree for the entry and establishment of virus in living leaf cells. ...”*

Later that year, at the Seventh International Congress of the International Society for Cell Biology held at Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, from September 4-8, 1950 (<http://hdl.handle.net/10079/bibid/5662006>), French microbiologist, protistologist, geneticist and protozoologist Dr André M Lwoff (1902-1994), who was Head of the Department of Microbial Physiology at the Pasteur Institute in Paris, gave a report at the closing session of the conference on Friday 8 September that was considered one of the highlights of the meeting. It is paraphrased as follows.

Lwoff observed a substance, normally part of the internal structure of an organism and causing no harm, that was able to metamorphose whilst under external influences into a virulent virus-like agent able to multiply itself quickly a hundred fold and dissolve the cell that gave it birth. The external influences involved irradiating the bacterium grown from a single cell with ultraviolet light and placing it in a culture consisting of yeast extract. The host bacilli dissolved in less than half an hour and were replaced by circa ninety bacteriophage per bacterium. The change to its environment by the irradiation shock and the nutrient medium caused the metamorphosis. When the bacilli were starved for two hours following irradiation no dissolution was observed. Hence, the irradiation and nutrient change were essential for the metamorphosis. Bacteria are often killed when ultraviolet radiation from the Sun damages their nuclear DNA.

Lwoff's report was described the following day in an article in The New York Times by William L Laurence on Saturday 9 September 1950, page 32, Columns 2 & 3, titled 'Harmless' Agent in Cells Made Killer That Destroys Life of Host: Biologists at Yale Session Hear of Action of Virus-Like Substance...', available for purchase as a reprint from The New York Times website at: <https://www.nytimes.com/1950/09/09/archives/harmless-agent-in-cells-made-killer-that-destroys-life-of-host.html>. Laurence reported:

“...As long as it exists in this form it is harmless to its host. The application of the shock of ultraviolet radiation and the change in its nutritional medium cause the pro-phage to develop into a virulent full-fledged bacteriophage.”

In an earlier communication André Lwoff, Canadian molecular biologist Louis Siminovitch (1920-2021) and Danish microbiologist Niels Ole Kjeldgaard (1926-2006), published a Note titled '*Sur les conditions de production du bactériophage chez une bactérie lysogène* [On the Production Conditions of Bacteriophage in a Lysogenic Bacterium]', in *Comptes Rendus hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences* [Weekly Reports of the Sessions of the Academy of Sciences], Paris, *Tome* [Vol.] 230, *Janvier-Juin* [January-June] 1950, *Séance du 13 Mars 1950* [Meeting of March 13, 1950], pp1219-1221, is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k3182n/f1219.item> or from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/ComptesRendusAcademieDesSciences0230/page/n1219>. Here Lwoff *et al* announces their discovery of lysogenic bacteriophages in *Bacillus megaterium* irradiated with ultraviolet light and coined the term *probactériophage* [probacteriophage] abbreviated to prophage.

This was followed by another Note titled '*Induction de la lyse bactériophagique de la totalité d'une population microbienne lysogène* [Induction of Bacteriophage Lysis from an Entire Lysogenic Microbial Population]', published in *Comptes Rendus hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences* [Weekly Reports of the Sessions of the Academy of Sciences], Paris, *Tome* [Vol.] 231, *Juillet-Décembre* [July-December] 1950, *Séance du 10 Juillet 1950* [Meeting of July 10, 1950], pp190-191, which is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k3183z/f190.item> or from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/ComptesRendusAcademieDesSciences0231/page/n189>. The three authors with the collaboration of Sarah Rapkine, Evelyne Ritz and Antoinette Gutmann wrote a full paper titled '*Induction de la production de bactériophages chez une bactérie lysogène* [Induction of Bacteriophage Production in Lysogenic Bacteria]', published in the *Annales de l'Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, *Tome* [Vol.] 79, No. 6, *Décembre* [December] 1950, pp815-859, downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k62112748/f835.image>.



In 1953, Lwoff wrote a paper titled ‘Lysogent’ that was published in *Bacteriological Reviews*, Volume 17, No. 4, December 1953, pp269-337, which is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC180777/pdf/bactrev00015-0026.pdf>. Lysogeny, or the lysogenic cycle is one of two viral reproduction cycles with the other being the lytic cycle. The former may be characterised as the integration of the virus as a prophage whilst the latter may be characterised as resulting in the destruction of the infected cell and its membrane.

Lysogeny, the hereditary power to produce bacteriophage, was discovered in bacteriophages independently by two scientists in 1925. German bacteriologist, hygienist and immunologist Dr Oskar Bail (1869-1927) reported this in his paper titled ‘*Der kolistamm 88 von Gildemeister und Herzberg*’ [The E. coli strain 88 of Gildemeister and Herzberg], published in the *Medizinische Klinik: Wochenschrift für praktische Ärzte* [Medical Clinic: Weekly for General Practitioners], Berlin, *Jahrgang* [Volume] XXI, 1925, pp1271–1273. It was also reported by the Belgian immunologist and microbiologist Dr Jules J V B Bordet (1870-1961) in his paper titled ‘*Le problème de l’autolyse microbienne transmissible ou du bactériophage*’ [The Problem of Transmissible Microbial Autolysis or Bacteriophage], published in the *Annales de l’Institut Pasteur* [Annals of the Pasteur Institute], Paris, *Tome* [Vol.] 39, No. 9, *Septembre* [September] 1925, pp717-763, and is downloadable from the Gallica BnF digital library website at: <https://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k58446507/f1.item>. Bail had interests in bacteriology, immunology and particularly bacteriophagy. Bordet was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 1919 in 1920 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1919/summary/>) “for his discoveries relating to immunity.”

Lwoff subsequently shared the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1965 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1965/summary/>) with French biologist François Jacob (1920-2013) and French biochemist Jacques Monod (1910-1976) “for their discoveries concerning genetic control of enzyme and virus synthesis.” During his Nobel lecture titled ‘Interaction among Virus, Cell, and Organism’, viewable at: <https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1965/lwoff/lecture/>, Lwoff elaborates on the prophage.

Provirus sometimes called temperate viruses are considered distinctly different from prophages in that proviruses do not bring death to the host cell immediately when the host cell is stressed. However, Lwoff’s findings helps explain the spontaneous generation of a filterable virus disease without person-to-person contact. The significance of this research has been overlooked for over 70 years and confirms what Drs Lanka, Cowan and Kaufman have been saying about the cytopathic effects arising due to the toxic nature of the cell culture broth media.

On 15 April 1957 Lwoff delivered before the Society for General Microbiology at its Twenty-fourth Meeting the Third Marjory Stephenson Lecture titled ‘The Concept of Virus’. This lecture was published in the *Journal of General Microbiology*, Volume 17, Issue 2, 1 October 1957, pp239-253, and is downloadable in PDF format from the Microbiology Society’s website at: <https://www.microbiologyresearch.org/content/journal/micro/10.1099/00221287-17-2-239>. At the start of his lecture Lwoff said:

*“The man in the street generally considers viruses as the dangerous agents of infectious diseases. If one has to lecture before an assembly of microbiologists, one becomes aware of the fact that the real danger lies with the virologists. When by reading their writings one tries to understand what a virus is, one reaches a sort of feeling of the possible existence of some slight theoretical misunderstandings amongst virologists in which it may be dangerous to be involved. Some virologists are convinced that viruses are micro-organisms. ...”*

In 1959, George Gee Jackson and Harry F Dowling from the Department of Medicine and the Research and Educational Hospitals, University of Illinois College of Medicine, Chicago, Illinois, wrote a paper titled ‘Transmission of the Common Cold to Volunteers Under Controlled Conditions: IV. Specific Immunity to the Common Terrain’. This paper was published in the *Journal of Clinical Investigation*,

Volume 38, Issue 5, May 1959, pp762-769, and is downloadable from the PubMed website at: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/13654511/> or more directly from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2131904/pdf/701.pdf>. The authors wrote:

*“Transmission of the common cold to volunteers by filtered nasal secretions or nasopharyngeal washings offers the most direct approach to the problem. Several groups of investigators have shown that the common cold can be successfully transmitted to volunteers, but almost always it has been impossible to infect all of them. The incidence of experimental colds has been about 35 to 50 per cent. The basis for susceptibility or resistance is not known but might be specific immunity.”*

Here it is admitted that it is impossible to infect everyone. If toxins are inserted into volunteers then of course some may become ill. However, none of the authors questioned why circa 50% of the volunteers are immune.

HM Government funded a remarkable scientific institution known as the Common Cold Unit (CCU) or Common Cold Research Unit (CCRU) founded after the Second World War in 1946 at an old US military hospital site donated by the American Red Cross and Harvard Medical School in Harnham Down near Salisbury in Wiltshire. This was a unit of the British Medical Research Council (BMRC), Ministry of Health, Harvard Hospital that undertook laboratory and epidemiological research on the common cold. After over forty years research it failed to justify its existence and closed its doors for economic reasons in 1989.

Up until its closure some 20,000 volunteers went on holiday for circa 10 days to catch a cold. The buildings were a series of deluxe version American style Nissen huts with central heating. The CCU advertised for volunteers who were paid pocket money (£1.75 a day), their rail fare with food and accommodation provided. The volunteers were divided into two sets: those who were infected and those who got a placebo. Hence, it was a proper double-blind placebo controlled clinical trial. The volunteers could play indoor and outdoor games but had to stay 10 yards apart. Ten yards was considered the “magic distance” over which the common cold virus couldn’t jump. It appears the SARS-CoV-2 virus is less athletic than the seasonal flu virus being able to jump no more than two metres. Perhaps it’s an obese coronavirus living on junk and GMO food? Initially the common cold virus couldn’t be grown in a laboratory. But around 1961 it was discovered how to grow the virus in a cell culture so that it could be studied. The scientists at the CCU discovered over 200 strains of the common cold virus. This finding suggests that rather than viruses being exogenous invaders, the different strains of cellular debris are generated endogenously as reactionary bodily responses to toxins within one’s internal terrain. As the common cold and influenza viruses are part of one’s body’s healing process it’s hardly surprising that the cure they sought remains elusive.

There is a short video of the CCU made in 1989 on the BBC website at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/av/stories-48923865> 04:08 and a short audio narrated by Alex Last on the BBC World Service Witness History: The Common Cold Unit at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/sounds/play/w3csyx4c> 08:59. Last spoke to the eminent virologist, Professor Nigel J Dimmock, of Warwick University, who worked at the CCU from 1961 until 1965. Included is an audio clip from virologist Dr David A J Tyrrell (1925-2005), long time Director of the Common Cold Unit from 1982-1989 speaking to the BBC in 1989.

The first human coronavirus was identified by Scottish virologist and pioneer of immuno-electron microscopy Dr June Almeida (née Hart) (1930-2007) in 1964 at her laboratory in St Thomas’s Hospital in London. Almeida and Tyrrell coined the word ‘coronavirus’ and are credited with publishing the first electron microscope images of a coronavirus in 1967 in a paper titled ‘The Morphology of Three Previously Uncharacterized Human Respiratory Viruses that Grow in Organ Culture’, Journal of General Virology, Volume 1, Issue 2, April 1967, pp175-178, downloadable from: <https://www.microbiologyresearch.org/content/journal/jgv/10.1099/0022-1317-1-2-175>. An Electron

Microscopy (EM) image of an apparent coronavirus may be viewed on The Big Picture Book of Viruses website at: [http://www.virology.net/Big\\_Virology/BVRNAcorona.html](http://www.virology.net/Big_Virology/BVRNAcorona.html).

In 1992, Tyrrell in a paper titled 'A view from the common cold unit' published in Antiviral Research, Volume 18, Issue 2, June 1992, pp105-125, gave a mini-review of 31 years working at the CCU. His paper may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/016635429290032Z>.

It was thought for a long time that colds were bacterial infections and influenza was viral. Hence, GP's prescribed antibiotics to their patients for the common cold. However, a study involving 200 young adults with common colds was performed over a 10-month period by Finnish researchers Mika J Mäkelä *et al.* Their research paper titled 'Viruses and Bacteria in the Etiology of the Common Cold', was published in the Journal of Clinical Microbiology, Volume 36, No 2, February 1998, pp539-542, which is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://jcm.asm.org/content/36/2/539.long> or more directly from: <https://jcm.asm.org/content/jcm/36/2/539.full.pdf>. The authors' found that:

*"Bacterial infections were rare, supporting the concept that the common cold is almost exclusively a viral disease."*

and they concluded:

*"...The implications of this study, nevertheless, are clear. The common cold is a viral illness for which the etiology can be shown in most cases. Bacterial coinfections are very rare."*

On 29 April 2020, American Professor Lisa Feldman Barrett, President of the Association for Psychological Science (APS) published an online Presidential Column article titled 'Mind, Body, Illness: Amidst Pandemic, Opportunities for Discovery', which may be read on the APS website at: <https://www.psychologicalscience.org/observer/mind-body-illness-amidst-pandemic-opportunities-for-discovery>. Commenting on research conducted under The Common Cold Project (CCP) that looked at five prospective viral-challenge studies over the preceding 25 year period from 1986 to 2011 by American Psychologist Dr Sheldon Cohen (1947-) *et al*, Barrett wrote:

*"...Five studies revealed that a virus is not a sufficient cause. Chronic stress, affect and emotion, social isolation, social and economic disadvantage, childhood adversity, or other psychosocial factors may also confer risk. Social integration, social support, positive affect, and a high-quality relationship with parents in childhood may confer resilience."*

*"It's tempting to assume that a virus is the major cause of a cold, and any psychosocial factors are subsidiary and merely moderate the impact. After all, you cannot develop a cold without a virus. But a virus is not the cause. Respiratory infections, like most biological phenomena, more likely emerge from a complex web of weak, interdependent causal factors..."*

This is further evidence that supports the internal terrain theory and the GNM conflict shock hypothesis.

American evolutionary scientist Dr Luis P Villarreal who is Professor Emeritus, Department of Molecular Biology and Biochemistry, School of Biological Sciences, University of California, Irvine, wrote a book titled 'Viruses and the Evolution of Life', published in 2005. It is borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/virusesevolution0000vill/page/n10>. Therein Villarreal focuses on the virus-host relationship and shows that the Earth is a planet of viruses.

The Austrian philosopher of science and language Dr Günther Witzany (1953-) is best known for his 'Theory of Communicative Nature' that is described in his book titled 'Life: The Communicative Structure a new philosophy of biology', published in 2000 and downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.biocommunication.at/pdf/publications/Kern.pdf>. Witzany has edited several books one of which is titled 'Viruses: Essential Agents of Life', published in 2012. It is downloadable in PDF format

from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2089035/bade41>. In an interview with HuffPost journalist Susan Mazur on 6 August 2015, viewable at: [https://www.huffpost.com/entry/guenther-witzany-modern-s\\_b\\_7947442](https://www.huffpost.com/entry/guenther-witzany-modern-s_b_7947442), Witzany concluded the interview by saying:

*“The older concepts we have now for a half century cannot sufficiently explain the complex tendency of the genetic code. They can’t explain the functions of mobile genetic elements and the endogenous retroviruses and non-coding RNAs. Also, the central dogma of molecular biology has been falsified - that is, the way is always from DNA to RNA to proteins to anything else, or the other “dogmas,” e.g., replication errors drive evolutionary genetic variation, that one gene codes for one protein and that non-coding DNA is junk. All these concepts that dominated science for half a century are falsified now. ...”*

## Scientific and Medical Fraud

The general public have no idea of the magnitude of corrupt practices and skulduggery that lie hidden under the radar in the medical, biological, agricultural and food sciences. American physician Dr Harvey W Wiley MD (1844-1930), was an early pioneer of food chemistry, food toxicology and food safety and a tireless crusader and coalition builder in support of national food and drug regulation. In 1902, Wiley a Government Chemist organised a group of 12 volunteers to be test subjects for the effects of chemically-laced food products whom the media dubbed the “Poison Squad”. Wiley’s war on adulterated foods and drugs resulted in the 26th US President Theodore Roosevelt Jr.’s (1858-1919) signing of the Pure Food and Drugs Act of 1906. Wiley was appointed Head of the US Bureau of Chemistry making him the first commissioner of what would later become the US FDA. He became known as the Father of the Pure Food and Drugs Act and Father of the FDA. Due to harassment, Wiley resigned in disgust from his post seven years later in 1912 recognising that the fundamental principles of the act became unenforceable due to food industry and political corruption he could not stop.

In 1907, Wiley published his book ‘Foods and Their Adulteration’, the second edition of which was revised and enlarged in 1911. This book was written for the layperson and describes the history, preparation and subsequent adulteration of basic foodstuffs. In 1929, just before he passed away Wiley self-published his last book titled ‘The History of a Crime Against the Food Law: The Amazing Story of the National Food and Drugs Law Intended to Protect the Health of the People Perverted to Protect Adulteration of Foods and Drugs’. Wiley’s book was reproduced by Photo-lithography in 1955 by the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research and is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.seleneriverpress.com/images/pdfs/HISTORY\\_OF\\_A\\_CRIME\\_AGAINST\\_THE\\_FOOD\\_LAW\\_by\\_HW\\_WILEY\\_MD\\_1929.pdf](https://www.seleneriverpress.com/images/pdfs/HISTORY_OF_A_CRIME_AGAINST_THE_FOOD_LAW_by_HW_WILEY_MD_1929.pdf). A short review of Wiley’s book may be read at: <http://ajph.aphapublications.org/doi/pdf/10.2105/AJPH.19.12.1389-a>.

In January 2020, the PBS released a documentary about Wiley based on the book by Deborah Blum titled ‘The Poison Squad’. A review of its contents may be viewed on the PBS webpage at: <https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/americanexperience/features/poison-squad/>. A short trailer may be viewed on the AmericanExperiencePBS YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=92NgwcvR8E4> 1:17. A longer clip may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=euBoKIm1v6Q&list=TLPQMDIwOTIwMjBMtvkqpo6oPQ&index=3> 9:11.

From the Selected Works of Gandhi, Volume 3, The Basic Works, Chapter 12, The Condition of India: Doctors, viewable online at: [https://www.mkgandhi.org/hindswaraj/chap12\\_indiadoctors.htm](https://www.mkgandhi.org/hindswaraj/chap12_indiadoctors.htm), Gandhi, had this to say about the medical profession:

*“...I was at one time a great lover of the medical profession. It was my intention to become a doctor for the sake of the country. I no longer hold that opinion, ...”*

*“Doctors have almost unhinged us. Sometimes I think that quacks are better than highly qualified doctors. ...”*



*“Hospitals are institutions for propagating sin. Men take less care of their bodies and immorality increases. European doctors are the worst of all. ...”*

*“It is worth considering why we take up the profession of medicine. It is certainly not taken up for the purpose of serving humanity. We become doctors so that we may obtain honours and riches. I have endeavoured to show that there is no real service of humanity in the profession, and that it is injurious to mankind. Doctors make a show of their knowledge, and charge exorbitant fees. Their preparations, which are intrinsically worth a few pence, cost shillings. The populace, in its credulity and in the hope of ridding itself of some disease, allows itself to be cheated. Are not quacks then whom we know, better than the doctors who put on an air of humaneness?”*

There have been several US congressional hearings into the corruption and conspiracy behind the medico-drug cartel. For example, in the 1950's Senator Charles W Tobey's (1880-1953) son Tobey Jr., was diagnosed with cancer and given less than two years to live by allopathic oncologists. His son turned to alternative medicine for treatment and fully recovered. His father upon learning of alleged conspiracy practices recruited Benedict F Fitzgerald Jr. (1914-2017) as Special Counsel for the Senate Interstate and Foreign Commerce Committee to investigate allegations of conspiracy and monopolistic practices on the part of orthodox medicine. His investigation resulted in what became known as the “Fitzgerald Report” that was submitted into the Congressional Record Appendix August 3, 1953. The ‘1953 Fitzgerald Report – Suppressed Cancer Treatments’, is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.newmediaexplorer.org/chris/Fitzgerald%20Report%201953.pdf> or alternatively available at webpage: [http://whale.to/a/report\\_cancer.html](http://whale.to/a/report_cancer.html). Therein, on page A5351, Fitzgerald said:

*“Behind and over all this is the weirdest conglomeration of corrupt motives, intrigue, selfishness, jealousy, obstruction, and conspiracy that I have ever seen.”*

Other congressional hearings followed such as the 1963 hearings of Senator Paul H Douglas (1892-1976) of Illinois on Dr Andrew C Ivy's (1893-1978) Krebiozen and the 1981 hearings of Senator Paula F Hawkins (1927-2009) of Florida (the first Southern woman elected to the Senate) who investigated a fraud at the U.S. NIH National Cancer Institute (NCI).

The Global Alliance for Honesty in Medicine is part of The World Foundation for Natural Science [*Weltfundament für Naturwissenschaft*] (WFNS), with website at: <https://www.honestyinmedicine.org>. The WFNS was founded in 1993 with World Headquarters located in Washington DC, and European Headquarters Office located in Lucerne, Switzerland. Their website is at: <https://www.naturalscience.org>.

If any natural health practitioner in the UK is successful in curing a patient from cancer and they made that public they would initially upon first conviction be fined but upon subsequent conviction could serve imprisonment in HM Prison charged under the Cancer Act 1939 that's still on the statute book viewable on the HM Government's webpage at: <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/Geo6/2-3/13/section/4>.

American Health Freedom Attorney, Jonathan W Emord, Esq. (1961-), has written a book titled ‘The Rise of Tyranny: How Federal Agencies Abuse Power and Pose Risks to Your Life and Liberty’, first published in September 2008, a description of which is viewable on his website at: <http://www.emord.com/Rise-Of-Tyranny.html>. Emord's more recent book is titled ‘Global Censorship of Health Information: The Politics of Controlling Therapeutic Information to Protect State-Sponsored Drug Monopolies’, published in March 2010. A description of this book may be viewed on his website at: [http://www.emord.com/global\\_censorship\\_health\\_information.html](http://www.emord.com/global_censorship_health_information.html).

In the 1960's Chinese-born American cell physiologist and biochemist Dr Gilbert N Ling (1919-2019) questioned the membrane and steady-state membrane pump theories of the living cell and proposed his Association Induction (AI) Hypothesis. This was first published in 1962 in his book titled ‘A Physical

Theory of the Living State: the Association-Induction Hypothesis', and is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://en.b-ok.cc/book/2600133/aa43ec>. Ling hypothesised that the association between proteins and interacting particles is critically different *in vivo* (within the living) and *in vitro* (colloquially known as test-tube experiments). And that the primary function of the polarisable resonating chain of a protein is to provide a vehicle for the transmission of an inductive effect. Ling published many books throughout his long career many of which are downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://en.b-ok.cc/g/Gilbert%20Ling>. His last book titled 'Life at the Cell and Beyond-Cell Level: The Hidden History of a Fundamental Revolution in Biology', was published in 2001, and is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://en.b-ok.cc/book/2759720/6755df>. There is a legacy website on Ling's work at: <https://gilbertling.org>.

The writer was very honoured to be a friend of the late Dr Harold Hillman (1930-2016) from 2007 until his death. Hillman was a Reader in Physiology at The University of Surrey, Guildford, from 1968 to 1995 and Director of the Unity Laboratory of Applied Neurobiology from 1970 until his passing. Because of his ongoing research exposing multiple errors in theoretical biochemistry, cell structures and nerves, he took early retirement after being threatened with loss of tenure. Hillman, who was uncompromisingly intellectually honest with a strong moral compass, discovered serious flaws in the way histologists and microscopists prepare sample specimens for observation under the electron microscope. The electron microscope cannot be used to study live cells as they commonly lack sufficient contrast to be studied successfully due to the internal structures of the cell being colourless and transparent. Contrast is commonly increased by killing the tissue or cell sample and fixing it. So the technique is called 'dead' cell analysis. Hillman demonstrated that the preparation process involving multiple steps alters the internal structure of the specimens to the extent that the structures that are observed are little more than artefacts.

Hillman's first of six books was published in 1972 and is titled 'Certainty and Uncertainty in Biochemical Techniques', Surrey University Press, Henley-on-Thames, a summary of which may be viewed on the website at: <https://www.big-lies.org/harold-hillman-biology/certainty-and-uncertainty-in-biochemical-techniques.htm>. At the beginning of each section in his book there is a long list of all the distorting processes to which a histologist subjects a specimen before it is examined. By the time the biological sample gets placed under a microscope there is not much left of the original structure. Anything that is not stainable by toxic dyes is invisible. For example, one of the most extraordinary assumptions in the technique of subcellular fractionation is: "*That killing the animal has no substantial effect on its biochemistry.*" The dehydration process alone is like the difference between observing the internal structure of a grape and the internal structure of a raisin. It is quite clear that the conclusions one would arrive at from these two observations alone would be entirely different. Amongst the structures he asserted don't exist in the living cell are endoplasmic reticulum, ribosomes and the protein coat of viruses, although viruses were not the main focus of his research. He concluded that laboratory procedures affect the samples being investigated to the point that they bear no resemblance to 'reality'. Hillman was very critical about the lack of proper control experiments in histology and microbiology, with assumption being built upon assumption. Lanka, too has highlighted these same control issues in the field of virology. The resultant artefacts are still taught as factual truth by academics, while actually they do not even exist in living cells. Furthermore, there are multiple theoretical models of cell membranes signifying that the field is not properly understood.

Hillman proposed all sorts of control experiments to test various suppositions before holding a particular viewpoint. In 1980, Hillman published his second book co-authored with optical microscopist Peter K Sartory (1908-1982) titled 'The Living Cell: a re-examination of its fine structure'. It is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://big-lies.org/media/harold-hillman-and-peter-sartory-the-living-cell-1980.pdf> or from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5323170/3f6fb0>. Sartory was a past President and an Honorary Member of Quekett Microscopical Club and the history of his company Sartory Instruments Ltd., may be read on their website at: <https://www.quekett.org/resources/article-archive/sartory-instruments>. In 1977, Hillman and Sartory made the assertion that it would be impossible to construct a three dimensional model of a living cell based on any electron micrograph of a whole cell. Hillman's third book titled 'The Cellular Structure of the Mammalian Nervous System: A

re-examination, and some consequences for neurobiology’, published in 1985, is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2138263/1f94f2>. Hillman’s fourth book titled ‘Case for New Paradigms in Cell Biology and in Neurobiology’, was published in 1991 and is still in print from the publisher The Edwin Mellen Press at: <https://mellenpress.com/book/Case-for-New-Paradigms-in-Cell-Biology-and-in-Neurobiology/1501/>. The contents may be viewed at: <https://external.dandelon.com/download/attachments/dandelon/ids/DE006360D706EF5AE818AC1257A360045993C.pdf>.

After his retirement Hillman continued publishing many papers. In 1991, a new journal was launched by Gordon and Breach titled ‘Accountability in Research: Policies and Quality Assurance’. Hillman contributed an article titled ‘Resistance to the Spread of Unpopular Academic Findings and Views in Liberal Societies, Including a Personal Case’, published in Vol. 1, No. 4, 1991, pp259-272, available from: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/08989629108573799>. Another paper titled ‘Parafraud in Biology’, was published in Science and Engineering Ethics, Volume 3, Issue 2, 1997, pp121-136, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://link.springer.com/content/pdf/10.1007/s11948-997-0003-9.pdf>. Therein Hillman describes Parafraud as:

*“...illogical or improper behaviour towards other peoples’ views or publications, which distort attempts to elucidate truths.”*

There is a webpage dedicated to Hillman’s research at: <https://www.big-lies.org/harold-hillman-biology/index.html>. Three of Hillman’s videos may be viewed on YouTube ‘Harold Hillman on the Fine Structure of the Living Cell – 1977’ at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tTsPFGRCNoo> 26:30, ‘Harold Hillman on the Effects of Staining’ at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zao6\\_VwGFz4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zao6_VwGFz4) 15:44 and ‘Harold Hillman on the Cellular Structure of the Mammalian Brain’ at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MTOWSXQ\\_qaI](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MTOWSXQ_qaI) 32:14. Hillman’s last book titled ‘Evidence-Based Cell Biology with Some Implications for Clinical Research’, was published in 2008 by Shaker Publishing, B.V. Maastricht, and took him eight years to write. Hillman concluded about two-thirds of the work done in biology in the half-century since circa 1945 is fraudulent.

In his paper titled ‘Cell Biology is Currently in Dire Straits’, last updated on 29 June 2011, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.big-lies.org/harold-hillman-biology/Cell%20biology%20at%20the%20beginning%20of%20the%2021st%20century%20is%20in%20dire%20straits.pdf>, Hillman succinctly communicates his research findings. Hillman was a contemporary and friend of Ling.

Hillman’s experiences of suppression and corruption in the scientific realm are quite disturbing. He was a Member of the Council for Academic Freedom and Academic Standards (CAFAS), with website at: <http://www.cafas.org.uk>. Another organisation that was formed to resist the erosion of academic freedom is Academics For Academic Freedom (AFAF) with website at: <http://www.afaf.org.uk>. An outline of Hillman’s ‘A Career in Neurobiology’ may be found at webpage: <https://www.big-lies.org/harold-hillman-biology/A%20career%20in%20neurobiology%20paper%20%20Dr%20Harold%20Hillman.html>.

A short film clip on Hillman from a documentary film released in December 2016 titled ‘On the Back of a Tiger’ may be viewed on the website at: [https://onthebackofatiger.com/Teasers 01:37](https://onthebackofatiger.com/Teasers%2001%37). Episode One - Featuring Gilbert Ling may be viewed at: <https://onthebackofatiger.com>. The Production Journal for: On the Back of a Tiger may be viewed on the Perceive Think Act website at: <https://perceivethinkact.com>.

In 2001, investigative reporter Steven Ransom, who is Research Director of UK-based Credence Publications (owned by Phillip Day who runs The Campaign for Truth in Medicine) that investigates business and governmental health fraud published a book titled ‘Plague, Pestilence and the Pursuit of Power’. A synopsis of its contents may be viewed at: <http://u2.lege.net/whale.to/m/f38.html>.

American journalist John M Crewdson (1945-) wrote a book titled ‘Science Fictions: A Scientific Mystery, A massive cover-up, and the dark legacy of Robert Gallow’, published in 2002. He has a website at: <https://www.sciencefictions.net>. American biomedical researcher Dr Robert C Gallo MD (1937-) was involved in research into the Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) as the infectious agent responsible for Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS). Reviews of Crewdson’s book may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Science-Fictions-Scientific-Mystery-Massive/dp/0316134767>.

The Greek-American physician-scientist John P A Ioannidis (1965-) from Stanford University, Stanford, California, wrote an essay titled ‘Why Most Published Research Findings Are False’ that was published in PLoS Medicine, Volume 2, Issue 8, August 2005, pp0696-0701. It is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://journals.plos.org/plosmedicine/article?id=10.1371/journal.pmed.0020124> or more directly from: <https://journals.plos.org/plosmedicine/article/file?id=10.1371/journal.pmed.0020124&type=printable>. Ioannidis has also criticised the replication crisis in diverse scientific fields such as genetics, neuroscience and clinical trials.

Dr John Abramson MD of Harvard Medical School and Dr Barbara Starfield MD, a well-respected public health expert at the Johns Hopkins School of Public Health in an Ethics Feature article titled ‘The Effect of Conflict of Interest on Biomedical Research and Clinical Practice Guidelines: Can We Trust the Evidence in Evidence-Based Medicine?’, published in The Journal of the American Board of Family Practice (JABFP), Volume 18, Issue 5, September-October 2005, pp414-418, and downloadable in PDF format from the JABFM website at: <https://www.jabfm.org/content/jabfp/18/5/414.full.pdf>, wrote:

*“The first step is to give up the illusion that the primary purpose of modern medical research is to improve Americans’ health most effectively and efficiently. In our opinion, the primary purpose of commercially funded clinical research is to maximize financial return on investment, not health.”*

In an article written by Molly Banta and published on 28 July 2015 in The Wilson Quarterly (WQ), Washington, DC, Banta warns about the problem of Confirmation Bias in peer-reviewed scientific papers. Confirmation bias is defined as the tendency to search for, interpret, favour, and recall information that confirms or supports one’s prior beliefs or values. Her article may be read at: <https://www.wilsonquarterly.com/stories/sciences-under-discussed-problem-with-confirmation-bias/>. Researchers are under tremendous pressure to publish their work in the most prestigious journals and having positive and impactful results helps them achieve this.

There is an information war going on and scientism has become the new world religion. Phillip Darrell Collins and Paul David Collins warn about ‘The Ascendancy of the Scientific Dictatorship’, in their 2004 book of that title. Their book may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1172997/7d6820>.

A related problem that everyone can suffer from is called Cognitive Dissonance. The theory surrounding it was first formulated by American social psychologist Leon Festinger (1919-1989) in a book titled ‘Theory of Cognitive Dissonance’, published in 1957. According to Festinger’s theory, when two actions or ideas are not psychologically consistent with each other, individuals will feel discomfort and endeavour to modify them until they become consistent. So uncomfortable ideas or views may be dismissed despite substantial evidence for them.

In 2002, Arnold S Relman (1923-2014), Harvard professor and former Editor-in-Chief of The New England Journal of Medicine, in a review article co-authored with American physician and author Marcia Angell MD (1939-) titled ‘America’s other drug problem: how the drug industry distorts medicine and politics’, published in The New Republic, New York, NY, Volume 227, Issue 25, 16 December 2002, pp27-41 (<https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12561803/>), Relman remarked:



*“The medical profession is being bought by the pharmaceutical industry, not only in terms of the practice of medicine, but also in terms of teaching and research. The academic institutions of this country are allowing themselves to be the paid agents of the pharmaceutical industry. I think it's disgraceful.”*

In 2009, Marcia Angell became the first woman to serve as Editor-in-Chief of The New England Journal of Medicine. In an article titled “Drug Companies & Doctors: A Story of Corruption”, published in ‘The New York Review of Books’, January 15, 2009, Volume LVI, Number 1, she wrote:

*“...It is simply no longer possible to believe much of the clinical research that is published, or to rely on the judgment of trusted physicians or authoritative medical guidelines. I take no pleasure in this conclusion, which I reached slowly and reluctantly over my two decades as an editor of The New England Journal of Medicine.”*

Her full article may be viewed on webpage at: <http://www.nybooks.com/articles/2009/01/15/drug-companies-doctors-a-story-of-corruption/>.

In 2014, Jeff Hays made a documentary film about the pharmaceutical industry being bought by Wall Street titled ‘Bought: The Hidden Story Behind Vaccines, Big Pharma and Your Food’, the trailer for which may be viewed on the Jeff Hays YouTube channel at: [https://youtu.be/7lhFD6MbL\\_8](https://youtu.be/7lhFD6MbL_8) 4:50. The full film may be viewed free at: <http://www.boughtmovie.com/free-viewing/watch.php> 1:32:35. This film shows the need for a clear separation between scientific medical research and marketing.

Dr Richard Horton, the Editor In Chief of the world’s best known medical journal - The Lancet, Volume 385, April 11, 2015, p1380, wrote that:

*“The case against science is straightforward: much of the scientific literature, perhaps half, may simply be untrue. Afflicted by studies with small sample sizes, tiny effects, invalid exploratory analyses, and flagrant conflicts of interest, together with an obsession for pursuing fashionable trends of dubious importance, science has taken a turn towards darkness.”*

This article may be viewed online at webpage: <http://www.globalresearch.ca/editor-in-chief-of-worlds-best-known-medical-journal-half-of-all-the-literature-is-false/5451305>. More recently in February 2017 Tom Feilden the Science correspondent for the BBC reported in a headline titled ‘Most scientists ‘can’t replicate studies by their peers’’. This article may be read on their website at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-39054778>.

Leemon McHenry (1956-) is a bioethicist and Emeritus Professor in Philosophy at California State University, Northridge, California. He has co-authored a book with Australian Child and Adolescent Psychiatrist Professor Jon Jureidini titled ‘The Illusion of Evidence-Based Medicine: Exposing the crisis of credibility in clinical research’, published in June 2020. Their book exposes the corruption of medicine by the pharmaceutical industry. This ranges from the manipulation of research data to the promotion of drugs where the risk-benefit ratio is not favourable. McHenry was interviewed by John Kirkby in Los Angeles, California, in a video titled ‘Perspectives on the Pandemic Episode 13: The Illusion of Evidence-Based Medicine’, viewable on the Off-Guardian website at: <https://off-guardian.org/2021/04/20/watch-perspectives-on-the-pandemic-13/> 41:42.

Dr Stuart Richie, a Lecturer at the Institute of Psychiatry, Psychology and Neuroscience at King’s College London, has written a book titled ‘Science Fictions: Exposing Fraud, Bias, Negligence and Hype in Science’, published in July 2020. Richie exposes the disturbing flaws undermining the structure of the health sciences. A synopsis may be read on the publisher’s website at: <https://www.penguin.co.uk/books/111/1117290/science-fictions/9781847925657.html>. Reviews of Richie’s book may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Science-Fictions-Epidemic-Fraud-Negligence/dp/1847925650>.

The world premiere of the new film by American filmmaker Mikki Willis titled ‘Plandemic II: InDOCTORnation’ was released on 18 August 2020 and is viewable free on his website at: <https://plandemicseries.com/> or on Brighteon at: <https://www.brighteon.com/d6412bff-0421-4190-a7bf-3e5e1f52559d> 1:15:31. Plandemic I (22:53) was released in May 2020 and is viewable on the series website. Willis has published a book titled ‘Plandemic: Fear Is the Virus. Truth Is the Cure’, reviews of which may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Plandemic-Fear-Virus-Truth-Cure/dp/1510765549/>. Plandemic 3 is scheduled to be released in the summer of 2022, the trailer for which may be viewed on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/If86xkZ47x4e/> 07:58.

Modern trauma medicine or Emergency Medicine is wonderful. It saves countless peoples’ lives. However, most people don’t realise the egregious and catastrophic crimes committed by modern pharma in the allopathic treatment of chronic disease but it is well documented in the medical literature. Mike Adams (1967-) is an American entrepreneur, food scientist, campaigner for health freedom, author, lecturer, and founder of Brighteon otherwise known as ‘The Health Ranger’. He has websites at: <https://www.healthranger.com> and <https://www.naturalnews.com>. In January 2016, Adams launched his Pharma Death Clock website at: <http://pharmadeathclock.com/>. This fully source referenced website compiled with statistics from mostly peer-reviewed medical journals documents medical fatality facts and shows the total deaths in the United States since 1st January 2000. These figures are quite staggering, more than all the victims killed by all world wars, acts of ordinary crime and terrorism combined. Every year the medical textbooks contain longer lists of iatrogenic diseases i.e. diseases caused by doctors. The iatrogenic deaths alone in the USA are overwhelming. These figures should put the COVID-19 deaths into perspective and demonstrate the absolute absurdity of the lockdown policies of rogue governments worldwide.

Adams also has a YouTube video on ‘The Most Censored Science Books You’re Not Supposed to Read’ at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-MO3O9k8VcI#t=113> 26:30.

Austrian-born philosopher, historian and priest Ivan Dominic Illich (1926-2002) published numerous books one of his most famous being the critique of allopathic medicine in his book titled ‘Medical Nemesis: The Expropriation of Health’ first published in 1975 and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2271767/8ab3df>. In Chapter 2 The Medicalization of Life, § Black Magic, Illich wrote:

*“Medical procedures turn into black magic when, instead of mobilizing his selfhealing powers, they transform the sick man into a limp and mystified voyeur of his own treatment. Medical procedures turn into sick religion when they are performed as rituals that focus the entire expectation of the sick on science and its functionaries instead of encouraging them to seek a poetic interpretation of their predicament or find an admirable example in some person - long dead or next door - who learned to suffer.”*

Irish retired Consultant Gastroenterologist at Cork University Hospital (CUH), Dr Seamus O’Mahony PhD, is an award-winning author whose book titled ‘Can Medicine Be Cured?: The Corruption of a Profession’, was published in 2019 and is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/5249147/edd634>. O’Mahony’s book is the most devastating critique of modern medicine since Illich’s ‘Medical Nemesis’.

That the allopathic treatment of chronic disease is dangerous was highlighted in an article titled ‘When Doctors Go On Strike...Patients Stop Dying’ on webpage: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_industrybigpharma148.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_industrybigpharma148.htm). Two Psychiatrists looked at the impact of five physician strikes around the world between 1976 and 2003. The results showed that the population mortality either stayed the same, or even decreased, during medical strikes. Danish physician, medical researcher and co-founder of the Cochrane Collaboration in 1993 Dr Peter C Gøtzsche (1949-) has written several well documented books exposing corporate malfeasance in the pharmaceutical industry such as his ‘Deadly Medicines and Organised Crime’ book published in 2013, a synopsis of which may be read on his website at: <https://www.deadlymedicines.dk/books/>. His book

may be downloaded in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2526591/16a3a5>.

Goethe in his Faust Part I, Scene II, first published in 1808, describes in an essential passage, how even then over 200 years ago, a single doctor killed thousands of people:

<i>Hier war die Arznei, die Patienten starben, Und niemand fragte: wer genas? So haben wir mit höllischen Latwergen In diesen Tälern, diesen Bergen, Weit schlimmer als die Pest getobt. Ich habe selbst den Gift an Tausende gegeben, Sie welkten hin, ich muß erleben Daß man die frechen Mörder lobt.</i>	<i>Here was the medicine, the patients died And nobody asked: who recovered? So we have with hellish pills In these valleys, these mountains Far worse than the raging plague. I gave the poison to thousands myself They withered, I have to experience That the shameless murderers are praised.</i>
--	--

HM Government claims that life expectancy is higher today than it was 100 years ago with more people tending to live longer. However, this fallacious argument that life expectancy has increased is contradicted by an eight-decade study into longevity, the longest in history, which concluded that the maximum human lifespan - a concept often confused with "life expectancy" - has remained more or less the same for thousands of years. The inclusion of infant mortality rates in calculating life expectancy creates the mistaken impression that earlier generations died at a young age. Corrupt governments use this as an excuse to raise people's state pension age whilst the medical profession claim that advances in modern medicine are the main reason for longer life expectancy. However, the infant mortality rate in the UK decreased primarily due to the work of the great sanitation engineers such as Sir Joseph William Bazalgette (1819-1891), George Frederick Armstrong (1842–1900) and Godfred Midgley Taylor (1861-1927).

Dr Howard S Friedman, the principal author of The Longevity Project sets the record straight in an article posted on the Psychology Today website in May 2011 titled 'Boomers and Millennials Misunderstand How Long They Will Live: Don't fall into this trap when figuring your life-span', at: <https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/secrets-longevity/201105/boomers-and-millennials-misunderstand-how-long-they-will-live>. A synopsis of his book titled 'The Longevity Project: Surprising Discoveries for Health and Long Life from the Landmark Eight-Decade Study', co-authored with Dr Leslie R Martin and first published in 2011 may be read on his website at: <http://www.howardsfriedman.com/longevityproject/>. The book may also be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2325143/7e1dd3>.

Medical doctors and nurses are educationally groomed and brainwashed to become legalised drug dealers during their training as vested interests, who donate money to medical and nursing schools under the guise of philanthropy, set the medical curriculum. There is barely any training about the importance of good nutrition, culturogenic and lifestyle diseases, physical, emotional, mental and spiritual health. Student doctors are taught about deathcare instead of healthcare. The Jesuits have a maxim: "*Give me a child till he's seven, and I will show you the man.*" The problems with the current system are highlighted in a 2012 feature-length documentary film titled 'Escape Fire – The Fight to Rescue American Healthcare'. The trailer may be viewed on the producer's website at: [http://www.escapefiremovie.com/trailer\\_02:30](http://www.escapefiremovie.com/trailer_02:30). The full documentary may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rxcaiSuejEY> 1:16:09.

In 1964 the World Medical Association (WMA) developed and adopted a set of ethical principles known as The Declaration of Helsinki (DoH) covering medical research involving human subjects. It has been amended seven times since with the latest version being adapted by their General Assembly in October 2013. It is viewable on the WMA website at: <https://www.wma.net/policies-post/wma-declaration-of-helsinki-ethical-principles-for-medical-research-involving-human-subjects/>.

In 1976 in the USA the National Commission for the Protection of Human Subjects of Biomedical and Behavioral Research published 'The Belmont Report: Ethical Principles and Guidelines for the Protection of Human Subjects of Research', that identified basic ethical principles. It is viewable on the U.S. Department of Health & Human Services (HHS) website at: <https://www.hhs.gov/ohrp/regulations-and-policy/belmont-report/index.html>.

Most of the general public are under the impression that UK doctors take the Hippocratic Oath traditionally attributed to the Greek physician Hippocrates (460–370 BC) the classical version of which is viewable at: [https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/doctors/oath\\_classical.html](https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/doctors/oath_classical.html). However, it is not compulsory although many medical schools allow graduating doctors to swear an updated version. In 1977, the doctors' governing body the British Medical Association (BMA) drafted a modern version of the Hippocratic Oath for consideration by the WMA. However, it was not accepted by the WMA as mentioned in an article by Dr Brian Hurwitz MD and historian Dr Ruth Richardson titled 'Swearing to care: the resurgence in medical oaths', published in the British Medical Journal, Volume 351, 20-27 December 1997, pp1671-1674. Their paper is contained in a suite of papers downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2128010/pdf/9448537.pdf>. The WMA first adopted an International Code of Ethics in October 1949 with subsequent amendments in August 1968, October 1983 and October 2006 that is viewable on their website at: <https://www.wma.net/policies-post/wma-international-code-of-medical-ethics/>.

In 2013, the General Medical Council (GMC) did issue some Good Medical Practice advice for doctors that is viewable on their website at: <https://www.gmc-uk.org/ethical-guidance/ethical-guidance-for-doctors/good-medical-practice>. Nevertheless, there is nothing about the duty of care to critically question what is taught by the pharmaceutically funded medical schools nor the absolute moral obligation to expose corrupt practices detrimental to their patients' lives. Furthermore, the new legal full Duty of Candour introduced in March 2014 by the former UK Secretary of State for Health and Social Care The Rt Hon Jeremy R S Hunt MP (1966-) has had very little impact. Sadly too many doctors put their income and career prospects ahead of ethics. Ignorance of causing harm to people is no valid defence. There is much truth in the dark doctors' joke that 'They bury their mistakes'. This callousness to injustice is reflected in what Jamaican-born British GP Dr Alec H A W Forbes (1918-1999) called the "Jack Principle", which he wrote about in his book titled 'Try Being Healthy', published in 1976, in Chapter 1 A Time for Change – The Jack Principle, page 7. Forbes' obituary was published in the British Medical Journal, Volume 320, 2000, p123, viewable on their website at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/320/7227/123>.

American former pediatrician and pulmonologist known under the *nom de plume* Dr Q became a whistleblower about the lies perpetrated by the CDC and FDA and wrote a book titled 'Eyes Wide Open: We are only as blind as we want to be', published in September 2020. His book available in paperback, ebook and audio book formats was banned by Amazon but the latter two formats are available from: <https://attwooddigital.samcart.com/products/dr-q-eyes-wide-open-ebook---avoid-amazon>. He states that an allopathic doctor cannot practice medicine today and do no harm. Dr Q is considering suing his Medical School for being mistaught and lied too.

Canadian former Emergency Room (ER) doctor Mark Trozzi MD resigned from his post at a Toronto, Ontario, hospital in February 2021 to leave the corrupt medical cartel. Having forfeited his income, he sold his house and has committed himself fulltime to exposing the COVID-19 scam. He has a website at: <https://drtrozzi.com>, with his personal testimony at: <https://drtrozzi.com/dr-trozzi-covid-19-testimony/>.

Patients with life-threatening diseases are usually given a prognosis by their doctors' in general, and oncologists in particular, that they have x months to live. This is nothing short of an assault. This is because upon hearing those words the patient's psyche is programmed for death as demonstrated by the findings of Pert, epigenetics and GNM and hence, more often than not, the prognosis becomes a self-fulfilling prophecy. The answer doctors should give their patient when asked about the seriousness of



their condition is that there are well documented cases on record that show that individuals in their condition have completely recovered full health when they have made adequate changes to their lifestyle and accepted full responsibility for their own health. The art of healing has been completely lost.

The doctor monopoly is also killing people. This is reported in an article dated 1 August 2019 titled 'The Doctor Monopoly Is Killing American Patients', viewable on The American Conservative website at: <https://www.theamericanconservative.com/articles/the-doctor-monopoly-is-killing-american-patients/>.

Doctors' lack of knowledge about nutrition was highlighted by the case of Sally M Pacholok RN (1963-), an American Emergency Room nurse and paramedic who took on the medical establishment when she uncovered an epidemic of misdiagnoses. Her case proves that the medical authorities are not interested in improving peoples' health with cheap nutritional supplements and will go to extraordinary lengths to suppress anything that goes against the vested interests they serve. Pacholok's first book titled 'Could it be B12?: An Epidemic of Misdiagnoses' was co-authored with her husband Dr Jeffrey J Stuart DO, and was published in 2005. The second edition published in 2011 may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1191911/6718e2>. This book was what got her into trouble with the American medical establishment.

Pacholok has set up a website called B12 Awareness at: <https://b12awareness.org/>. Her second book is titled 'What's Wrong with My Child?: From Neurological and Developmental Disabilities to Autism...How to Protect Your Child from B12 Deficiency', published in 2015.

There is a 2013 documentary titled 'Diagnosing and Treating Vitamin B12 Deficiency' on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BvEizypoyO0> 51:45. Pacholok's story was made into an official feature film (<https://www.imdb.com/title/tt3520022/>) titled 'Sally Pacholok: This Nurse Could Save Your Life', the trailer for which may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GoYkfmUEbuw> 1:58. The full feature film may be viewed either from her website webpage at: <https://b12awareness.org/sally-pacholok-the-movie/>, or on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OvMxJ6GRBNQ> 1:26:53.

Another example of the reluctance of medical doctors and scientists to think outside the box is the harrowing story of Lorenzo Odone (1978-2008) who developed AdrenoLeukoDystrophy (ALD) at around five years old. ALD is an extremely rare incurable degenerative brain disorder. ALD damages the myelin sheath that covers nerve cells in the brain and spinal cord. Since no one wanted to research it due to its rarity the boy's parents Augusto D Odone (1933-2013) and Michaela T M Odone (1939-2000) with no scientific training took on the medical establishment and commenced a relentless search to find a treatment for their son. The therapy they developed became known as Lorenzo's Oil. It's a combination of a 4:1 ratio mixture of oleic acid and erucic acid extracted from rapeseed oil and olive oil. It's designed to normalise the accumulation of the very long chain fatty acids in the brain thereby slowing the progression of ALD. Whilst the oil didn't cure their son who was expected to live only two years from his original diagnosis, Lorenzo died in 2008 aged 30. In 1989, his parents set up The Myelin Project as a non-profit organisation to advance research in the field. In 1992, there was an American medical drama film released by MCA Universal® and directed by Australian film director George Miller a former medical doctor and starring Nick Nolte, Susan Sarandon and Peter Ustinov titled 'Lorenzo's Oil'. The official trailer of the film may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DVglxC31t-g> 2:29. The whole film may be viewed at: <https://ok.ru/video/797764749831> 2:15:16.

By the time medical doctors qualify they have ramped up huge personal debts and become trapped in a system that is very difficult for them to escape from. Furthermore, they have to work within the constraints of their medical license otherwise risk being suspended or worse being struck off the medical register. Not surprisingly, the physicians' suicide rate is amongst the highest of any profession. Observing that their patients have deteriorating health conditions from the poisonous medications

they're prescribing coupled with the sense and frustration of being trapped by their corrupt professional regulatory bodies only serves to increase the feeling of hopelessness.

In 1999 Swiss-born French author, translator, journalist and publisher Olivier Clerc (1961-) published a book titled '*Médecine, religion et peur: l'influence cachée des croyances* [Medicine, Religion and Fear: The Hidden Influence of Beliefs]', which was translated into English and published in 2004 under the title 'Modern Medicine: The New World Religion: How Beliefs Secretly Influence Medical Dogmas and Practices'. In it he paints a very disturbing picture of how modern medicine has become a form of social control. Clerc has written an essay on the contents of the book that is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://blog.olivierclerc.com/download/MedRelFinal.pdf>. In this essay Clerc writes that Tissot's book was blocked from publication.

Frenchman humanist and visionary health ecologist Henri-Charles Geffroy (1895-1981) founded a food co-op in 1948 and named it *La Vie Claire* [The Clear Life]. In an extract from *La Vie Claire* of November 21, 1949 taken from his *belles-lettres* titled '*Parlons clair: Quelques Éditoriaux au fil des ans (1946 à 1954)* [Let's Speak Clearly: A Few Editorials from the Years (1946 to 1954)]', published in 1963, Geffroy wrote:

*"We all have in us the germs of cancer, tuberculosis, and all the diseases called infectious that is to say due to microbes or viruses. It matters little to examine them and to know if they result from the dissociation of altered organelles (according to Professor Tissot), or if they come from outside (as the official thesis maintains); these germs, which have always been in the blood of men, began to be dangerous the day when the intervention of the microscope made it possible to discover them, to study them and to make war on them. They became more and more virulent as they were pursued more violently. And each time we invent a new way to exterminate them, they reappear, more resistant than ever, in a new form ..."*

A German group lead by Robert Cibis launched a crowdfunded campaign to produce an investigative 300 minute documentary on the coronavirus and its media influence at: <https://www.indiegogo.com/projects/corona-film#/>. Their main websites are at: <http://www.corona.film>, <https://sites.google.com/oval.media/coronafilm/home> and <https://www.oval.media/en/projects/corona-film/>. The Corona.Film Prologue may be viewed at: [https://linktr.ee/CORONA.Film\\_Prologue](https://linktr.ee/CORONA.Film_Prologue) 1:17:19.

This same group made the 'Trust WHO' video in 2018 directed by Lilian Franck that investigated serious conflicts of interest within WHO, the trailer for which may be viewed at: <https://www.journeyman.tv/film/7246/trustwho> 2:28. It may be viewed free on the CHD website at: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/trustwho-documentary-who-corruption-funding-bill-gates/> 1:25:13. Alternatively, the full documentary can be rented or downloaded on Amazon video for a small fee.

People should be concerned that at the start of the phantom pandemic rogue governments worldwide in unison made arbitrary changes to the long-established death-certificate protocols. Evidence of this may be found in a document from the CDC website titled 'Guidance for Certifying COVID-19 Deaths', dated 4 March 2020, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/nvss/coronavirus/Alert-1-Guidance-for-Certifying-COVID-19-Deaths.pdf>, it states that:

*"It is important to emphasize that Coronavirus Disease 2019 or COVID-19 should be reported on the death certificate for all decedents where the disease caused or is assumed to have caused or contributed to death."*

This policy statement is clearly designed to boost the COVID-19 deaths as the only way to establish the true cause of deaths is by performing autopsies. In the UK and other countries autopsies have conveniently been scaled back or suspended allowing the true cause of death to be suppressed.

On Wednesday 17 February 2021, Stand For Health Freedom organised a presentation with an eight member panel moderated by Sayer Ji titled ‘Data Disaster: A call for an Investigation Into the CDC’s Conduct During COVID-19, viewable on their website at: <https://standforhealthfreedom.com/cdc-investigation/>.

The late President of the United Republic of Tanzania, His Excellency Dr John P J Magufuli (1959-2021), majored in chemistry and mathematics and also held a doctorate in chemistry. Nicknamed ‘The Bulldozer’ and distrusting the WHO in April 2020 he arranged for COVID-19 test samples to be taken from a goat, sheep, papaya fruit, car oil, jackfruit, quail bird, and a rabbit, etc., and gave each sample human names. The fake samples were then sent to Tanzania’s National Health Laboratory housed in the National Institute of Medical Research (NIMR) headquartered in Dar es Salaam for analysis using Coronavirus Test Kits that were imported from abroad. Many of the fake samples tested positive for corona virus. President Magufuli subsequently fired the country’s Deputy Health Minister Dr Faustine Ndugulile. Magufuli’s speech may be viewed on a YouTube video titled ‘The President of Tanzania didn’t trust the World Health Organization’ (in Swahili with English subtitles) at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f6cL-RbY7No&feature=youtu.be> 8:00.

It’s quite clear the jackfruit, papaya fruit, quail bird and goat need to follow WHO guidance to self-isolate, maintain social-distancing and wear a face mask whilst outdoors! There were no lockdowns in Tanzania with the COVID-19 deaths there being amongst the lowest in the world at 0.03% per 100,000. Data from Worldometer at: <https://www.worldometers.info/coronavirus/#countries>. Magufuli died suddenly on 17 March 2021 aged only 61. His successor Her Excellency Ms Samia Suluhu Hassan (1960-) is the first female President of the United Republic of Tanzania.

In 2020, Liam Mulholland a Chartered Biologist from Northern Ireland, took a swab sample from a Bramley apple and sent it off to the laboratory for a PCR test under the name of Mr Brian Robert Amley and the test result came back positive for COVID-19, as outlined in his short video on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hUIOYxPEEWk> 1:06.

On 11 December 2020, Austrian Michael Schnedlitz, a member of Austria’s National Council and the General Secretary of the *Freiheitliche Partei Österreichs* (FPÖ) [The Freedom Party of Austria], demonstrated live in parliament the uselessness of the Government funded Coronavirus quick mass test kit by using it on a glass of coke that tested positive for COVID-19! His demonstration, in German, may be viewed at: <https://www.rtr.at/news/509377-austria-mp-test-cola-covid-positive/>.

Internationally recognised naturopathic practitioner Dr Pamela A Popper is the Founder and Executive Director of Wellness Forum Health with website at: <https://wellnessforumhealth.com>. In an interview with Chris Snipes on The Melt Podcast #12 on 20 August 2020 titled ‘Examining Fact-Free COVID Hysteria’, listenable at: <https://www.themeltpodcast.com/podcast/pam-popper-examining-fact-free-covid-hysteria/>, Popper is quite vocal about the COVID-19 fraud. In July 2020, Popper co-founded Make Americans Free Again to oppose medical tyranny with website at: <https://makeamericansfreeagain.com>. She co-authored a book with Shane D Prier titled ‘COVID Operations: What happened, Why it Happened and What’s next’, published in October 2020. Their book is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/11280507/868bb9>.

Numerous other websites containing articles from researchers, clinicians and health experts from around the world may be found at: <https://theinfectiousmyth.com>, <https://virus-hoax.com>, <https://thebigvirushoax.com>, <https://questioningcovid.com>, <http://www.virusmyth.com>, <https://medicaltyranny.com>, <https://chemicalviolence.com>, <https://truthcomestolight.com>, <https://aapsonline.org>, <https://fos-sa.org>, <http://coronawhistleblower.org>, <https://johnscottconsciousness.com/germ-theory/>, <https://evidencenotfear.com>, <https://pandemic.news>, <http://covidleaks.com>, <https://reesereport.com>, <http://www.truthunmasked.org>, <https://covidcalltohumanity.org>, <https://factcheckvaccine.com>, <https://www.vtvault.org>, <https://coercioncode.com>, <https://www.stopnewnormal.net>, <https://stopmedicaldiscrimination.org>, <https://mamm.org>, <https://www.thehealthyamerican.org>, <https://awakecanada.org>,

<https://covidmedicalnetwork.com>, <https://nzdsos.com>, <https://medicalveritas.org>,  
<https://lockdownsceptics.org>, <https://www.nomorelockdowns.ca>, <https://www.nomorelockdowns.uk>,  
<https://antilockdown.org>, <https://www.hartgroup.org>, <https://enoughmovement.org>,  
<https://www.covid19assembly.org>, <https://usforthem.co.uk>, <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com>,  
<https://greatreject.org>, <https://timetofreeamerica.com>, <https://www.voicesforfreedom.co.nz>,  
<https://vaccine-police.com>, <https://thecovidworld.com>, <https://thegreaterreset.org>, <https://the-great-reopening.com>,  
<https://wyseup.uk>, <https://www.standupx.info>, <https://covileaks.co.uk>,  
<https://theukfreedomalliance.org>, <https://ukfreedomproject.org>, <https://www.ukmedfreedom.org>,  
<https://briefingsforfreedom.co.uk>, <https://www.notmainstream.news>, <https://www.notonthebeeb.co.uk>,  
and <https://www.ukcolumn.org>.

Andrew Johnson a concerned British engineer with a degree in computer science from Derbyshire has written an outstanding report titled ‘The COVID-19 “Pandemic”: A Independent Investigation - Challenging the Narrative, Reclaiming Our Future’. Version 1.4 - 10 May 2020, is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://cvpandemicinvestigation.com/covid-19-investigation-report-challenging-the-narrative-pandemic/>. Johnson has produced a further report titled ‘COVID-19: Evidence of Fraud, Medical Malpractice, Acts of Domestic Terrorism and Breaches of Human Rights’, downloadable from: <https://cvpandemicinvestigation.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/COVID-Fraud-Terrorism-and-Malpractice-links-done.pdf>. Johnson has a video titled ‘COVID 19 Hoax | Sharing the Knowledge’ on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L6WD9Xn5-ss> 1:20:28. His website is at: <https://cvpandemicinvestigation.com>. Some leaflets may be downloaded such as the Government and Media Virus (GMV) – A Summary Leaflet from: <https://checktheevidencecom.ipage.com/checktheevidence.com/pdf/GMV%20Pandemic.pdf>.

On 23 January 2021, Dr James DeMeo PhD, Director of the Orgone Biophysical Research Laboratory (OBRL), Ashland, Oregon, published online a thoroughly researched paper titled ‘Critical Review of CDC USA Data on Covid-19: PCR/Antigen Tests & Cases Reveal Herd Immunity Only, and Do Not Warrant Public Hysteria or Lockdowns’, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.academia.edu/44918309> and <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/348550612>. DeMeo summarised some of his findings as:

*“Covid-19 cases have soared only due to millions of unnecessary PCR/Antigen tests being undertaken on the generally healthy and asymptomatic population, primarily revealing herd immunity.”*

*“While Covid-19 tests and cases have soared, neither are correlated to, or predict the much smaller number of Covid-19 deaths. Covid-19 death/case ratios were at a high level initially, when PCR/Antigen tests were isolated to those in hospitals, but those ratios declined rapidly thereafter when laboratory tests were applied to asymptomatic people. Covid-19 PCR/Antigen tests have thereby shown to have No Predictive Value, which is the hallmark of a bad scientific theory.”*

DeMeo has subsequently written an expanded version of his research article in a book titled ‘Covid-19: A Pandemic of Ignorance, Fear, Hysteria and “Official-Truth” Lies’, published in June 2021 and obtainable from the Book Depository: <https://www.bookdepository.com/Covid-19-James-Demeo/9780997405750>.

There is much media hype about the importance of everyone being vaccinated against COVID-19 as a preventative measure but nothing about the potential of homœoprophylaxis or homœopathic prophylaxis (HP) in preventing the disease. In 2007 and 2008 the Republic of Cuba was hit by severe hurricanes. Leptospirosis is a disease caused by the bacteria *Leptospira* and is spread by infected water. During the hurricanes and high rainfall seasons from October to December the Leptospirosis there became endemic. In order to act quickly the Cuban Government asked the *Finlay Instituto* [Finlay Institute] in Havana to develop a homœopathic nosode, called “noso-Lep” from different circulating strains of *Leptospira* obtained from sick people. In 15 days they had produced the homœopathic remedy



that was circulated to the remote regions and most dangerous areas covering 70% of the population in just two weeks. The successful use of HP involving millions of people is highlighted in the 2017 documentary film ‘Magic Pills: Promise or Placebo’ produced and directed by Canadian homœopath Ananda More. A short ‘Magic Pills: Homeopathy and Epidemics’ trailer from the film may be viewed on Vimeo at: <https://vimeo.com/436617700> 02:15. Using Leptospirosis data from 2004 to 2008 a study showed a substantial reduction of the disease in the Intervened Region (IR) of three eastern provinces (Las Tunas, Holguin and Granma) in 2008 following HP intervention. The homœopathic paper titled ‘Homœopathic Immunisation Against Leptospirosis in Cuba’ may be viewed on the Hpathy website at: <https://hpathy.com/homeopathy-papers/homoeopathic-immunisation-against-leptospirosis-in-cuba/>.

Homœopathy was used with great success during the 1918-1919 influenza pandemic with a mortality rate of just over 1% compared to circa 30% with allopathic treatment. This was reported in the homœopathic literature at the time. Further information may be found on webpage: <https://nesh.com/the-new-england-journal-of-homeopathy/vol-7-no-1-springsummer-1998/influenza-1918-homeopathy-to-the-rescue/>.

To prevent the spread of COVID-19 the Cuban Government began distributing a homœopathic remedy compound PrevenzHo®-VIR to their elderly and other vulnerable people. It was developed by the Department of Natural and Traditional Medicine, Ministry of Public Health. On 7 April 2020, Nora Gámez Torres of the Miami Herald published an article on their website at: <https://www.miamiherald.com/news/nation-world/world/americas/cuba/article241803371.html>, reporting that Dr Francisco Durán, who is their National Director of Epidemiology, told journalists at a Press Conference that:

*“...sublingual drops” of the compound PrevenzHo-Vir “prevent different diseases such as influenza, the common cold, dengue, and emerging viral infections such as this one.”*

Over 3,000 years ago in India the natural system of medicine known as Ayurveda arose. The name is derived from two Sanskrit words: *ayur* [life] and *veda* [science or knowledge]. Hence, Ayurveda mean knowledge of life. The Indian Ministry of Ayurveda, Yoga & Naturopathy, Unani, Siddha and Homœopathy (AYUSH) that encompasses five traditional systems of medicine is responsible for developing education, research and propagation of indigenous alternative medicine systems in India. They have recommended the use of Arsenicum Album 30C as a homœopathic prophylaxis against COVID-19. The Gujarat state government has distributed it to half of the state’s population. Other states too such as Maharashtra, Karnataka, Tamil Nadu and Kerala approved its use. As a result there has been a dramatic decline in COVID-19 cases. Indian filmmaker Pan Nalin directed a seven part documentary released in 2001 titled ‘Ayurveda: Art of Being’ viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6omt8r5K6wY> 1:45:05.

Some American homœopaths are using Influenzinum 30C as a homœoprophyllaxis for COVID-19. Dr Cilla Whatcott has carried out a short survey of 508 participants treated with Influenzinum CV30 viewable from her website at: <https://realimmunity.org/product-category/influenzinum/>. A study by Camila Monteiro Siqueira *et al* titled ‘Homeopathic medicines for prevention of influenza and acute respiratory tract infections in children: blind, randomized, placebo-controlled clinical trial’, was published in Homeopathy, Volume 105, Issue 1, February 2016, pp71-77, and is obtainable from Science Direct at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.homp.2015.02.006>. This study concluded:

*“These results suggested that the use of homeopathic medicines minimized the number of flu and acute respiratory infection symptomatic episodes in children, signaling that the homeopathic prophylactic potential should be investigated in further studies.”*

The great homœopaths of the past, like the German-born prominent British lay homœopath J Ellis Barker (1870-1948), lay British homœopath Dr Eric F W Powell PhD ND (1895-1991) after treating thousands of patients came to the conclusion in the 1930’s that there is no such thing as an incurable disease but there is such a thing as an incurable individual patient. Classical and Complex homœopaths

treat individual patients not diseases. Two of Barker's best known books are titled 'Miracles of Healing and How They Are Done: A New Path to Health' first published in 1931 and 'New Lives for Old: How to Cure the Incurable' first published in 1934. Barker's books have been reprinted in India as they are very popular amongst Indian homœopaths.

An alternative method of homœopathic prescribing known as the daily Plussing Method was developed by Hahnemann and first described in his 'Organon of Rational Art of Healing' first published in Dresden, Germany, in 1810. It is also described in the fourth edition of his book containing instructions in posology (science of dosage) in his 'Theory of Chronic Diseases', published in 1829, that is viewable on the Organon of Medicine website at: <https://organonofmedicine.com>. This method was used by American physician and homœopath Dr Elizabeth Wright-Hubbard MD (1896-1967) who coined the term "Plussing" in Chapter VII Prescribing: Potency Selection: Repetition, pp44-53, of her book titled 'A Brief Study Course of Homœopathy', first published in 1954 and republished in 1977 with Indian editions in 2004, 2011, 2015, 2017 and 2019. A few excerpts from her book may be viewed on the publisher's website at: <https://www.narayana-verlag.com/A-Brief-Study-Course-in-Homeopathy-Elizabeth-Wright-Hubbard/b255>. Wright-Hubbard was first woman president of the American Institute of Homeopathy (AIH) founded in Fairfax, Virginia, in 1844.

Such low cost low profit margin homœopathic solutions are deliberately ignored by Big Pharma in search of the highly profitable vaccine solution with no financial liability whatsoever on vaccine manufacturers' from resulting vaccine injury claims. That HM Government are expecting adverse drug reactions from the COVID-19 vaccines is openly admitted in the Medicines & Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) bid and award contract notice for "...an Artificial Intelligence (AI) software tool to process the expected high volume of Covid-19 vaccine Adverse Drug Reaction (ADRs) and ensure that no details from the ADRs' reaction text are missed." This may be verified on the Tenders Electronic Daily (TED) website at: <https://ted.europa.eu/udl?uri=TED:NOTICE:506291-2020:TEXT:EN:HTML&src=0>.

On 8 December 2020, the day of the rollout of the new Pfizer/BioNTech messenger RNA (mRNA) COVID-19 vaccine in the UK, an international group of 33 medical professionals (26 doctors, two professors, three health practitioners and two medical journalists) from 11 countries have warned about the dangers of the vaccine in a video that may be viewed on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/Fi8wk3iqadc7/> or on LBRY.tv at: <https://lbry.tv/@Outersite.org:7/The-experts-talk-about-the-you-know-what:7> 28:34.

Two scientists have warned the new COVID-19 vaccine could cause infertility in women. Their warning may be read on the Principia Scientific International website at: <https://principia-scientific.com/head-of-pfizer-research-covid-vaccine-is-female-sterilization/>.

The no jab for me website lists 35 facts surrounding the COVID-19 vaccine programme viewable on their website at: <https://nojabforme.info>.

On Moderna's website at: <https://www.modernatx.com/mrna-technology/mrna-platform-enabling-drug-discovery-development>, they describe their new mRNA medicines as the 'software of life'. Anyone who has the COVID-19 vaccine will basically be installing an operating system that instruct their cells to make proteins.

American physician and surgeon Dr Lee Merritt MD, in an interview with Alex Newman of The New American, stated that in animal studies with mRNA injections they all died from apparent immune enhancement or Antibody Induced Enhancement (AIE) now called Antibody Dependent Enhancement (ADE) and sometimes also called pathogenic priming when reinfected. Her interview may be viewed from webpage: <https://humansarefree.com/2021/01/dr-lee-merritt-animal-studies-mrna-technology-all-animals-died.html>. Dr Simone M Gold MD (1965-) from the group of AFLD elaborates on this further in a video on Rumble titled 'The Nuremberg Code' viewable at: <https://rumble.com/vi07dt-the-nuremberg-code.html> 4:37.

As mentioned earlier the vaccine manufacturers' have no liability for any injury that occurs as a result of being vaccinated by any of their products. If someone is injured, HM Government has a Vaccine Damage Payment limit of only £120,000 for being severely disabled as a result of a vaccination against certain diseases as detailed on their website at: <https://www.gov.uk/vaccine-damage-payment>. As if that were not bad enough, on 7 March 2021 it was reported, on the Tap News Wire website at: <https://tapnewswire.com/2021/03/if-you-die-from-vaccine-your-life-insurance-wont-pay-as-its-an-experimental-vaccine/>, that some life insurance companies are refusing to pay out if the insured person has had the Coronavirus vaccine and dies as a result. This is because the vaccine has only EUA and hence having it is classed as 'experimental medical intervention'.

On 25 March 2021, AFLDS spoke to Dr Michael Yeadon (1960-), former Chief Scientific Officer (CSO) and Vice President, Allergy and Respiratory Research Head with Pfizer Global R&D and co-Founder of Ziarco Pharma Ltd, the text of which is viewable on their website at: <https://americasfrontlinedoctors.org/frontlinenews/exclusive-former-pfizer-vp-to-afllds-entirely-possible-this-will-be-used-for-massive-scale-depopulation/>. Yeadon voiced his concern about the COVID-19 vaccination programme saying:

*"I have absolutely no doubt that we are in the presence of evil (not a determination I've ever made before in a 40-year research career) and dangerous products."*

*"It's my considered view that it is entirely possible that this will be used for massive-scale depopulation."*

On 2 April 2021, English writer and journalist James M C Delingpole (1965-) interviewed Dr Michael Yeadon in a Podcast listenable at: <https://delingpole.podbean.com/e/dr-mike-yeadon-1617215402/> 1:06, where Yeadon talks about his grave concerns about the COVID-19 vaccination programme as a potential vehicle for mass depopulation.

Investigative journalist and documentary filmmaker David John Sorensen and Ukrainian-born American family physician Dr Vladimir Zelenko MD (1973-) produced report Version 1.0 September 2021 titled 'The Vaccine Death Report', that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/downloads/en/vaccines/vaccine-death-report.pdf>. On page one the authors wrote:

*"The data shows that we are currently witnessing the greatest organized mass murder in the history of our world. The severity of this situation compels us to ask this critical question: will we rise up to the defense of billions of innocent people? ..."*

Extraordinarily, the Public Health Act 2016 for Western Australia (WA) titled 'Public Health Act 2016 (WA) – Instrument of Authorisation - Authorisation to Supply or Administer a Poison [SARS-COV-2 (COVID-19) VACCINE – Australian Defence Force] (No.2) 2021', downloadable from: <https://www.wa.gov.au/government/publications/public-health-act-2016-wa-instrument-of-authorisation-authorisation-supply-or-administer-poison-sars-cov-2-covid-19-vaccine-australian-defence-force-no2-2021>, authorises the supply and administration of a poison SARS-COV-2 (COVID-19) vaccine.

British Prime Minister The Rt Hon Boris Johnston MP (1964-) wrote an article on 25 October 2007 titled 'Global Population Control', viewable on his website at: <https://www.boris-johnson.com/2007/10/25/global-population-control/>. His father Stanley P Johnston (1940-) an author wrote a novel titled 'The Marburg Virus', first published in 1982. It was reprinted as 'The Virus', in May 2020, a short description of which is viewable on his website at: <http://stanleyjohnson.org/books/>. The reader is left to draw their own conclusions about wanting to save lives.

In April 2011, American award-winning documentary film producer and writer Leslie Manookian released her documentary titled ‘The Greater Good Movie’, the trailer for which may be viewed at: <https://greatergoodmovie.org>.

Canadian epidemiologist Dr Ronald D Brown was interviewed by Canadian journalist John C A Manley about the efficacy of the COVID-19 vaccines. His damning interview is published on Manley’s website under the title ‘The Hidden Truth Behind the Too-Good-To-Be True COVID-19 Vaccines: An Interview with Dr. Ronald B. Brown, PhD’, at: <https://muchadoaboutcorona.ca/covid-19-vaccines/#hl>. In the interview Brown reveals that the FDA Advisory Committee allowed only the publication of the Relative Risk Reduction (RRR) data and withheld the Absolute Risk Reduction (ARR) data from the clinical trials on both the Pfizer and Moderna vaccines. The ARR is the more important data and Brown asserts that this shows that:

*“...The vaccines have almost no effect at all! ...”*

So not only are the experimental EUA vaccines not safe but they are mostly ineffective.

On 19 December 2020, the CDC published eight slides from the Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices (ACIP) COVID-19 Vaccines Work Group that is downloadable from their website at: <https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/acip/meetings/downloads/slides-2020-12/slides-12-19/05-COVID-CLARK.pdf>, showing the number of Health Impact Events reported over a five day period that make alarming reading.

The US Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS) established its passive voluntary reporting system in 1990 and has a website at: <https://vaers.hhs.gov/data/datasets.html>. The CDC has a VAERS search tool called Wide-ranging Online Data for Epidemiologic Research (WONDER) that may be accessed at: <https://wonder.cdc.gov/vaers.html>. They have provided a WONDER training video on the CDC’s YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cOH7cFWS7o4> 13:00.

The VAERS website is not easy to navigate but the MedAlerts website at: <https://medalerts.org>, has a much better user interface. Another website that contains VAERS Covid Vax Records may be found at: <https://vaxpain.us>. Analysis of the time sequence data of adverse event reactions in VAERS reveals a non-random pattern of circa one in 200 batches that are toxic. This is revealed in a video on BrandYouTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/patterns-in-the-deployment-of-toxic-covid-vaccine-batches\\_x3LiCNOENb23dnk.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/patterns-in-the-deployment-of-toxic-covid-vaccine-batches_x3LiCNOENb23dnk.html) 27:46.

The European database of suspected drug reaction reports, EudraVigilance, now tracks reports of injuries and deaths following the experimental COVID-19 vaccines on their website at: <http://www.adrreports.eu/en/index.html>.

The New Zealand Medical Devices Safety Authority (MEDSAFE) publish safety reports on adverse events following immunisation with COVID-19 vaccines on their website at: <https://www.medsafe.govt.nz/COVID-19/safety-report-35.asp>. The New Zealand Centre for Adverse Reactions Monitoring (CARM) in their publication titled ‘Your Guide to Adverse Reaction Reporting’, dated September 2001, and viewable on the Medsafe website at: <https://www.medsafe.govt.nz/Profs/PUarticles/ADRreport.htm>, states that:

*“...it is estimated that only 5% of all reactions are reported so there is still room for improvement.”*

In 2015, the WHO launched VigiAccess™ a global database for reporting the Adverse Drug Reactions (ADR’s) of medicinal products searchable on their website at: <http://vigiaccess.org>. In the search box enter “covid-19 vaccine”.



The Our World in Data website lists the number of Coronavirus (COVID-19) Vaccinations to date at webpage: <https://ourworldindata.org/covid-vaccinations>.

COVID-19 vaccines are black triangle drugs and hence continuous monitoring of these are required as outlined on HM Government's website at: <https://www.gov.uk/drug-safety-update/the-black-triangle-scheme-or>.

Weekly suspected adverse reactions updates reported to the MHRA via the Yellow Card scheme may be downloaded in PDF format from HM Government website at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/coronavirus-covid-19-vaccine-adverse-reactions/coronavirus-vaccine-summary-of-yellow-card-reporting>, under Annex 1: Vaccine Analysis Profile.

On HM Government's website at: <https://www.gov.uk/drug-safety-update/yellow-card-please-help-to-reverse-the-decline-in-reporting-of-suspected-adverse-drug-reactions>, it refers to information from the MHRA that states:

*“It is estimated that only 10% of serious reactions and between 2 and 4% of non-serious reactions are reported. ...”*

The COVID-19 Vaccine Fatalities from official government sources for the UK, USA and Europe may be viewed half-way down the main webpage of the StandUpX website at: <https://www.standupx.info>. The total reactions and total fatalities from the three vaccines used in the UK taken from the MHRA Yellow Card reporting system may also be viewed on the UK Column website at: <https://yellowcard.ukcolumn.org/yellow-card-reports>. COVID-19 vaccine charts may be viewed at: <https://yellowcard.ukcolumn.org/yellow-card-graphs>.

The Vaccine Deaths website also contains information at: <https://vaccinedeaths.com>. The 1000 COVID Stories website at: <https://1000covidstories.com>, shares personal stories from people who have experienced adverse reactions to the vaccines. Likewise, the No More Silence website at: <https://nomoresilence.world> and additional information may also be found on websites at: <https://www.yourlifeisatrisk.com> or <https://tickettofreedom.com>.

HM Government in a report dated 31 March 2021 titled ‘SPI-M-O: Summary of further modelling of easing restrictions – Roadmap Step 2’, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/spi-m-o-summary-of-further-modelling-of-easing-restrictions-roadmap-step-2-31-march-2021>, referring to an expected 3rd wave of infections in August 2021 state on page 10, paragraph 32 that:

*“The resurgence in both hospitalisations and deaths is dominated by those that have received two doses of the vaccine, comprising around 60% and 70% of the wave respectively. This can be attributed to the high levels of uptake in the most at-risk age groups, such that immunisation failures account for more serious illness than unvaccinated individuals. ...”*

American physician Dr Peter McCollough MD a world-renowned academic speaks out about vaccines in a video on Rumble at: [https://www.lewrockwell.com/2021/05/no\\_author/world-renowned-academic-physician-blows-lid-off-covid-vaccines/](https://www.lewrockwell.com/2021/05/no_author/world-renowned-academic-physician-blows-lid-off-covid-vaccines/) 16:50.

American award winning chemist Shane Ellison founded The People's Chemist with website at: <https://www.thepeopleschemist.com>. He has a video titled ‘Medicinal Chemist: Why We Didn't Vaccinate Our 4 Children’, viewable on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4Hmok3TjXlC> 13:07.

On 9 June 2021, Dr Tess Lawrie Director of The Evidence-Based Medicine Consultancy Ltd (E-BMC Ltd) based in Bath, wrote an Open Letter to the Chief Executive of the MHRA Dr June Raine CBE

(1952-) requesting that they “...*declare the COVID-19 vaccines unsafe for use in humans. ...*” Lawrie’s letter may be downloaded from: [http://medisolve.org/yellowcard\\_urgentprelimreport.pdf](http://medisolve.org/yellowcard_urgentprelimreport.pdf).

In 1995 Rosenthal and Chen produced a paper titled ‘The Reporting Sensitivities of Two Passive Surveillance Systems for Vaccine Adverse Events’, published in the American Journal of Public Health (AJPH), Public Health Briefs, Vol. 85, No. 12, December 1995, pp1706-1709, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://ajph.aphapublications.org/doi/pdf/10.2105/AJPH.85.12.1706>. The authors found that the reporting efficiency for VAERS in the public and private sectors can be as low as 1%.

A 2010 study, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://digital.ahrq.gov/sites/default/files/docs/publication/r18hs017045-lazarus-final-report-2011.pdf>, commissioned by the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services (HHS) and performed by Harvard Pilgrim Health Care, Inc., reported on page 6 that:

“...*fewer than 1% of vaccine adverse events are reported. ...*”.

A later study in 2015 by Shimabukuro *et al* titled ‘Safety monitoring in the Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS)’, published in Vaccine, Volume 33, Issue 36, 26 August 2015, pp4398-4405, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4632204/pdf/nihms-732970.pdf>, commented on the limitations of VAERS by writing:

“...*Reporting efficiency, which is the proportion of adverse events that actually get reported to VAERS, is unknown, but is believed to be higher for clinically serious conditions. ...*”

On 5 January 2021, there was a live broadcast titled ‘Focus on Fauci’ that showed that the COVID-19 vaccine is not a vaccine as generally understood by the public but results in an endogenous modification of one’s RNA, being a form of chemotherapy that can only be described as chemical poisoning. This broadcast may be viewed at: <https://earthheroestv.com/programs/special-free-live-broadcast-5th-jan-2021-focus-on-fauci-46120-a90064> 2:10:52.

On 16 September 2021, American-born Thai-German Professor Emeritus of Medical Microbiology & Infectious Diseases Dr Sucharit Bhakdi (1946-) at the Johannes Gutenberg University Mainz, recorded ‘A Message to the UK Government and the BBC’ viewable on Odysee at: <https://odysee.com/@OracleFilms:1/Prof.-Sucharit-Bhakdi-Message-to-Britain,-Oracle-Films-HD:a> 4:39.

Also on 16 September 2021, British Funeral Director John O’Looney from Milton Keynes, Buckinghamshire, in a video conversation with Max Igan (his pen-name) a broadcaster, author and artist from The Crowhouse, New South Wales, Australia, gave his personal experience of the pandemic over the past 18 months that is viewable on BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/thecrowhouse-funeral-director-blows-the-whistle\\_1gkYA7jx7I7FVSS.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/thecrowhouse-funeral-director-blows-the-whistle_1gkYA7jx7I7FVSS.html) 38:53. O’Looney was subsequently suspended from The National Society of Allied & Independent Funeral Directors (SAIF) for voicing his opinion. Igan subsequently had to leave Australia in October 2021 and move to Acapulco, Guerrero, México.

Chris Woollams (1949-) is the Founder of UK cancer charity CANCERactive and lives Hua Hin in the Kingdom of Thailand. On 25 October 2021, he posted an article titled ‘Myopericarditis and Coagulation from vaccines - are we vaccinating correctly?’, viewable on his website at: <https://chriswoollamshealthwatch.com/your-illness/general-health/myopericarditis-and-coagulation-from-vaccines-are-we-vaccinating-correctly/>. Woollams references a small study raising concerns about how vaccines are administered vis-à-vis aspiration not being carried out by some vaccinators.

In November 2021, an American group called Public Health and Medical Professionals for Transparency (PHMPT) with website at: <https://phmpt.org>, submitted a Freedom Of Information Act

(FOIA) request to the FDA to release the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine biological product file. When the FDA replied that they wanted 55 years to process their request, PHMPT sued the FDA and a Federal Judge ordered Pfizer and the FDA to release the documents covering the COVID-19 vaccine rollout. The first confidential document release dated 30 April 2021, of thousands more to follow, may be downloaded from the PHMPT website at: <https://phmpt.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/5.3.6-postmarketing-experience.pdf>. It reveals that thousands of people died from the COVID-19 vaccines in the first month alone in the USA and the UK. Alex Jones summarises the initial findings in a short video on the Free World New TV website at: <https://freeworldnews.tv/watch?id=61a8154a5894057acfcf857d1:41>. The Bernician gives a concise summary of the report's findings on his website at: <https://www.thebernician.net/incriminating-pfizer-vaxx-safety-study-reveals-1-in-17-mortality-rate/>.

For anyone who chooses to remain unvaccinated they can join the Vaccine Control Group and become part of a worldwide independent long-term study that will provide a baseline of data of unvaccinated individuals for comparative analysis with the vaccinated population. Their website is at: <https://vaxcontrolgroup.com>.

The German physician Dr med Wilhelm H Schüßler (1821-1898) from Oldenburg in the state of Lower Saxony was the Founder of the Biochemical Healing Method. In 1873, Schüßler wrote an article titled '*Eine gekürzte homöopathische Therapie* [An Abridged Homoeopathic Therapy]', that was published in the *Allgemeine homöopathische Zeitung* [The General Homoeopathic Journal], Leipzig, Bd. [Vol.] 86, No. 12, 17 März [March] 1873, S. [pp] 91-92, that is viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015070188332&view=1up&seq=103>. The following year in 1874 he published his first book titled '*Eine Abgekürzte Therapie, gegründet auf Histologie und Cellular-Pathologie. Mit einem Anhang: Anleitung zur Anwendung der physiologischen Functionsmittel* [An Abridged Therapy Based on Histology and Cellular Pathology. With an Appendix: Instructions for the Application of the Physiological Agents]'. In 1880, an Authorised Translation into English was made by Scottish physician Dr M Docetti Walker MD and published under the title 'Abridged Therapeutics, Founded Upon Histology & Cellular Pathology: With an Appendix Giving Special Directions for the Application of the Inorganic Cell Salts, and Indications of the Underlying Conditions of Morbid States of Tissue. Biochemic Method of Successfully Treating Disease', the Fifteenth Edition of which was published in 1891 and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/abridgedtherape02schgoog>. Schüßler wrote another book titled '*Eine Abgekürzte Therapie: Anleitung zur biochemischen Behandlung der Krankheiten* [An Abbreviated Therapy: Instructions for the Biochemical Treatment of Diseases]' the *Dreiuuddreißigste Auflage* [Thirty-third edition] of which was published in 1906 and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/eineabgekrzteth00schgoog/page/n3/mode/2up>. In 2018, Forgotten Books published an abridged edition of Schüßler's work titled 'An Abbreviated Therapy: Manual for the Biochemical Treatment Of Disease', purchasable from their website at: [https://www.forgottenbooks.com/en/books/AnAbridgedTherapy\\_10019139](https://www.forgottenbooks.com/en/books/AnAbridgedTherapy_10019139). Schüßler discovered the health-supporting effect of 12 biochemic tissue salts by burning cadavers to a fine ash and examining the residual established that 12 minerals remained. He also found that depending on the health of the cadaver before death he was able to determine what minerals were lacking. Schüßler then found a way to produce these minerals from natural resources and prepared the triturated tissue salts homoeopathically for easy assimilation by the cells of the body but they possess no homeopathicity. Today it is known that these minerals are essential to organic life and are also electrolytes. These are more commonly known as the Schuessler Cell Salts.

New Era Tissue Salts has published a handbook titled 'The Biochemic Handbook: How to get well and keep fit with the biochemic tissue-salts by Dr.W.H. Schuessler', first published in 1998 and downloadable in PDF format from their website at: <http://www.neweratissuesalt.co.uk/biochemichandbook.pdf>.

In a Spacebusters film titled 'Biochemistry Debunks Corona', viewable on their YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sVDuMk-WZqE> or alternatively on their BitChute channel at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/B1OuvLzH6P5i/> or their Odysee channel at:

<https://odysee.com/@spacebusters:c9/Biochemistry-Debunks-Corona:b> 49:40, it makes reference to an old book titled 'The Zodiac and the Salts of Salvation', co-authored by American homœopath and esotericist Dr George Washington Carey (1845-1924) and American astrologer Inez Eudora Perry (1871-1961) first published in 1932 by The Carey-Perry School of the Chemistry of Life, Hollywood, Los Angeles, California. Carey and Perry's book is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/ZodiacAndTheSaltsOfSalvationGeorgeCarey/page/n181>, or is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2662166/810aba>. The video talks about Esoteric Biochemistry, The Secret: Potassium vs. Poison. Carey and Perry in Chapter VI. The Analysis and Synthesis of Virgo and Kali sulph on page 183 of their book aver that:

*"Lack of potassium or Kalium (as it is chemically known), in ALL THREE COMBINATIONS causes VIRULENT AND POISONOUS DISEASES. ..."*

The three combinations of potassium are Potassium Sulphate (Schuessler cell salt Kali Sulph 7), Potassium Chloride (Kali Mur 5) and Potassium Phosphate (Kali Phos 6). The Roman poet Quintus Horatius Flaccus (65 BC-8 BC) known as Horace in the English-speaking world wrote four books of Latin lyric poems published under the title 'The Odes of Horace'. In Book I, Poem 8, published in 23 BC, Horace wrote:

*"...Like poison loathes oil. ..."*

In other words deficiency of these cell nutrients which provide oil - known by the ancients as a neutraliser of poisons, a solvent, a lubricator and purifier causes apparent viral behaviour. More on this further on.

Dr Jennifer Daniels (1957-) is an African-American Harvard University educated physician and former New York State medical doctor who had her medical license suspended due to not prescribing enough modern drugs. Refusing to participate in the murder of her patients she moved to the Republic of Panama in Central America and South America, for medical freedom and is now considered one of the foremost Alternative Healing Physicians. Daniels believes that African slaves in America used turpentine and sugar orally as a universal medicine. In her report titled 'The Candida Cleaner', first published in 2010 and downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/turp\\_candida\\_daniels/mode/2up](https://archive.org/details/turp_candida_daniels/mode/2up), Daniels writes about her experience with using 100% Pure Gum Spirits of Turpentine. An updated Version 2.0 of her report was published in 2016 and may be requested from her website at: <https://vitalitycapsules.com>. Her main website is at: <https://drjenniferdaniels.com>. On 14 November 2013, Patrick Timpone interviewed Daniels in a three part radio broadcast titled 'The Miracle Medicine and Candida Cleaner', listenable on the One Radio Network website at: <https://oneradionetwork.com/health/dr-jennifer-daniels-turpentine-the-miracle-medicine-and-candida-cleaner-november-14-2013/> 1:05:44, 56:28 and 41:10 respectively. This was his most popular show of all time.

Oil of turpentine is listed over 100 times as a therapy for numerous conditions in Merck's 1899 Manual of the Materia Medica first published in 1899, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/mercksmanualofma00newy>. Labelled as a poison by modern allopathic medicine turpentine is a solvent with chemical formula  $C_{10}H_{16}$  and will bind to and help excrete toxins from the body. VICKS VapoRub contains turpentine oil 5.00% weight per weight (w/w) as one of its active ingredients as advertised on their website at: <https://www.vicks.co.uk/en-gb/shop-products/vicks-decongestants/vicks-vaporub-ointment>. Walter Last, mentioned earlier, wrote an article titled 'KEROSENE - a Universal Healer', viewable on his websites at: [https://www.health-science-spirit.com/Healing\\_the\\_Body/Kerosene-a-Universal-Healer.html](https://www.health-science-spirit.com/Healing_the_Body/Kerosene-a-Universal-Healer.html), [https://www.healing-yourself.com/Healing\\_the\\_Body/Kerosene-a-Universal-Healer.html](https://www.healing-yourself.com/Healing_the_Body/Kerosene-a-Universal-Healer.html) or [https://www.healing-yourself.com.au/Healing\\_the\\_Body/Kerosene-a-Universal-Healer.html](https://www.healing-yourself.com.au/Healing_the_Body/Kerosene-a-Universal-Healer.html). More recently on 29 June 2021, Dr Kaufman was a guest on 'Conversations with Dr Cowan & Friends' in Podcast Episode #29 titled 'The Amazing Turpentine' viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/jQRO0iGOwg6M> 43:20.



Supplements containing essential oils are seeing a revival such as those formulated by Nature Reigns with website at: <https://naturereigns.com>.

American celebrity Fitness Instructor, Certified Nutrition Specialist and best selling author JJ Virgin CNS (1963-) is best known for her book titled 'The Virgin Diet' first published in 2012. On 10 September 2012 weeks before its publication, her 16-year-old son Grant was the victim of a hit-and-run car accident resulting in him receiving traumatic brain injuries from which doctors gave him a .25 chance of survival. JJ, using her knowledge of nutrition and naturopathic medicine, used amongst other things fish oil rich in omega-3 fatty acids to bring her son back from the brink of death. This story was covered in an article by CNN reporter Stephanie Smith titled 'He's going to be better than he was before', viewable on the CNN website at: <https://edition.cnn.com/2014/01/18/health/fish-oil-recovery/index.html>. JJ subsequently launched a film of the inspiring story of how she saved her son titled 'You Are Stronger Than You Think: Discover the Mindset of Miracles' that had its free world premier from 12th-18th January 2017 the preview of which is viewable on the Gaia (formerly FMTV) website at: <https://www.gaia.com/video/you-are-stronger-you-think>. The trailer is also viewable on Vimeo at: <https://vimeo.com/197296858> 02:21. This is another example of the healing characteristics of oils. Following the launch of her film JJ released her memoir titled 'Miracle Mindset: Show Up, Step Up, You Are Stronger Than You Think', first published in 2017 and republished in 2018 under the title 'Warrior Mom: 7 Secrets to Bold, Brave Resilience', a description of which is viewable on the publisher's website at: <https://www.simonandschuster.com/books/Warrior-Mom/JJ-Virgin/9781501129896>.

The medical profession has been suppressing natural medicines for over a century since the publication in 1910 of the Flexner Report written by American educator Abraham Flexner (1866-1959). The false foundations of modern medicine are well documented. For example, see the webpage at: <http://www.dirtybigpharmatruth.com/the-false-foundations-of-modern-medicine.html>.

There was a legal challenge to HM Government's lockdown that went before a High Court judge on Thursday 2 July 2020. This case was brought by Simon Dolan a British businessman and entrepreneur who setup a crowdfunding webpage on the CrowdJustice webpage at: <https://www.crowdjustice.com/case/lockdownlegalchallenge/>. Dolan has a 'Keep Britain Free' website at: <https://www.keepbritainfree.com/> and runs 'The Take Back The Media' campaign. Dolan's preliminary virtual High Court hearing for a Judicial Review over HM Government's measures was rebuffed by Mr Justice Lewis in a swiftly delivered decision saying lockdown was entirely correct and proportionate. However, Dolan has reignited the lockdown battle by launching an Appeal against the decision to bring a Judicial Review over the measures. This was granted by Lord Justice Hickinbottom with the hearing initially due to be held at the Court of Appeal during the week commencing the 28th September 2020, which date was brought forward to 23 September. Nevertheless, Dolan's legal team were informed that due to one of HM Government's 11-strong legal team being on holiday on that date it was moved back until 29 October 2020. On 1 December 2020, The Court of Appeal handed down its judgment on Dolan's legal challenge to lockdown after hearing the case on 29 and 30 October. The two judges, The Lord Chief Justice, Lady Justice King and Lord Justice Singh, ruled that HM Government should not face a Judicial Review into the first lockdown measures. Dolan subsequently sought permission to submit his case to the Supreme Court but they decided during week ending 11 December 2020 to refuse to hear his appeal.

Dolan together with Canadian-born Comedian Sean Collins has made a documentary film titled 'Another Way', the trailer for which may be viewed on the latter's YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W6ppcOM0rR4> 2:30. The film released on 4 December 2020 may be viewed on the Ickonic website at: <https://www.ickonic.com/anotherway> or at: <https://www.anotherwaydoc.co.uk>.

Dolan was one of ten signatories to an Open Letter dated 10 January 2021 sent to the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) in Washington, DC, titled 'The Chinese Communist Party's Global Lockdown

Fraud', viewable at: <https://ccpgloballockdownfraud.medium.com/the-chinese-communist-partys-global-lockdown-fraud-88e1a7286c2b>.

There is 'THE NEW NORMAL Documentary, To be continued...', produced by the happen.network and viewable on BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/the-new-normal-documentary\\_mpgkVig3YktfIsy.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/the-new-normal-documentary_mpgkVig3YktfIsy.html) 53:12.

On 19 April 2021, Dr Vernon Coleman posted a video and transcript on his website titled 'Final Irrefutable Proof that the COVID-19 Pandemic Never Existed', at: <https://vernoncoleman.org/videos/final-irrefutable-proof-covid-19-pandemic-never-existed>.

There are a number of other legal actions taking place. The People's Brexit, a group of solicitors, legal researchers and campaigners asked HM Government and Public Health England (PHE), now the UK Health Security Agency (UKHSA), for proof that COVID-19 exists. Not having received a reply by their deadline of 22 July 2020, they are fundraising for legal redress. The group has a crowdfunding webpage on the CrowdJustice website at: <https://www.crowdjustice.com/case/the-coronavirus-act-2020/>. There is also a legal challenge by Zed Phoenix (1974-) against HM Government regarding the proposed introduction of the health/immunity passport system and their related technologies launched on the CrowdJustice website at: <https://www.crowdjustice.com/case/join-the-legal-challenge-to-st/>. Phoenix is the co-founder of the social media platform govote.org.uk.

In the UK Lawyers for Liberty have various campaigns and court cases underway details of which may be read on their website at: <https://lawyersforliberty.uk>. Guardians 300 was set up to restore the law with peace and honour with website at: <https://guardians300.com>.

On the 6 December 2021, British lawyer and human rights activist Hanna Rose and six other applicants filed a 44-page complaint on behalf of the peoples of the United Kingdom with The Office of the Prosecutor of the International Criminal Court (ICC) in The Hague, The Netherlands, which is downloadable from her website at: <https://hannahroselaw.co.uk/icc-complaint-uk/>.

Other forms of legal action by various groups are summarised on the Alliance for Natural Health International (ANHI) website at webpage: <https://www.anhinternational.org/news/anh-feature-legal-actions-against-government-overreach-gather-momentum>.

In the United States the Advocates For Citizens' Rights (AFCR) is dedicated to protecting individual's civil liberties and privacy rights having a website at: <https://www.citizens-rights.org>.

There are a group of lawyers in Australia 'Advocate Me' taking national class action in response to the Declaration of a State of Emergency across Australia and the Declaration of a State of Disaster in Victoria. More details may be found on their website at: <https://www.advocateme.com.au/>.

On 20 and 21 June 2020, there was a two-day virtual World Health Sovereignty Summit organised by The International Tribunal for Natural Justice (ITNJ) with website at: <https://www.itnj.org/>. The ITNJ is a global movement of international leaders, medical leaders, technical leaders, military leaders, legal leaders, political leaders and religious leaders with various alliances who are working towards a worldwide legal remedy against medical fascism and the evil corporatocracy as explained in a short video on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nQgLIKIKNN8> 3:25. They have a website at: <https://reclaimyourlives.com/>.

Dr Reiner Fuellmich LL.M (1958-), a consumer protection trial lawyer in Germany and California, is a member of the German Corona Investigative Committee. Fuellmich together with his associate Attorney at Law Viviane Fischer and two other members are working with a large International Network of Lawyers who will argue the biggest tort case in history, the Corona Fraud Scandal. This has probably become the greatest ever crime against humanity perpetrated by a cadre of international élites. Fuellmich has a video on YouTube titled 'Crimes against Humanity' at:

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p6QscyQl\\_sM](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p6QscyQl_sM) 49:00. In a follow up video on 13 November 2020, Fuellmich announced a Class-Action Lawsuit where he summarises the main charges that he avers will easily be proved through the process of discovery and witness cross-examination in court. He will prove that:

1. Whatever is causing the symptoms attributed to COVID-19 causes no more hospitalisations or deaths than the seasonal flu;
2. The commonly used PCR test is incapable of detecting COVID-19; and,
3. The sole purpose of PCR testing is to generate large numbers of false-positive results that can be called “cases” and which will frighten the population into passively accepting vaccines and a restructuring of society without question.

The *Stiftung Corona Ausschuss* [Investigative Corona Committee] has a website for whistleblowers at: <https://corona-ausschuss.de/en/whistleblower/> or more directly at: <https://securewhistleblower.com>. Fuellmich was interviewed by American entrepreneur and financial advisor Patrick Bet-David on his YouTube Channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZpOzHHJmy7g> 54:31.

Fuellmich summarises the results of the investigation of the Berlin Corona Committee to September 2021 in a video viewable on his website at: <https://corona-ausschuss.de/en/> 39:44.

There is a UK whistleblowers website at: <https://www.covid19assembly.org>.

In February 2021, the Police for Freedom international movement was launched with the aim to re-humanise our societies. Their website is at: <https://policeforfreedom.org>.

Over the years a number of pharmaceutical industry whistleblowers have surfaced. Gwen Olsen, an American ex-Sales Representative for the pharmaceutical industry, experienced a life changing epiphany and became a whistleblower. In 2019, she founded The Gwen Olsen Foundation for Health Sovereignty™ in Austin, Texas, and now communicates her experiences via The Rx Reformer website at: <http://gwenolsen.com>. Olsen wrote a book titled ‘Confessions of an Rx Drug Pusher’, published in 2009, which makes disturbing reading. Likewise, Brandy Vaughan (1976-2020), an American ex-Merck Sales Executive and pharmaceutical insider founded the Council for Vaccine Safety and Learn The Risk with websites at: <https://www.brandyvaughan.com> and <https://learntherisk.org> respectively. Vaughan was found dead by her ten-year-old son in her home on 8 December 2020.

Italian-born Canadian constitutional lawyer Rocco Galati (1959-) filed a lawsuit against HM Canadian Government for extreme COVID-19 measures as reported at: <https://www.collective-evolution.com/2020/09/14/prime-minister-cmo-of-canada-sued-for-extreme-unnecessary-covid-19-measures/>.

Ricardo Maarman MA, a concerned South African citizen, took the South African government to court to produce proof of the isolation of the SARS-CoV-2 virus. His case was heard on 27 May 2021 at the High Court of South Africa but presiding Judge AJ Nziweni ruled: “*The applicant has not made a case for urgency. Consequently the matter is struck off the roll.*” Undeterred Maarman has now filed a case with the Constitutional Court of South Africa. His speech to the South African people may be heard on Bitchute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/6m4ttykWPWQY/> 17:34. Further information about the case may be found at websites: <https://www.showusthevirus.info> and <https://showusthevirus.co.za>.

The independent global media organisation openDemocracy are taking HM Government to court to protect Freedom of Information the full details of which may be read on their website at: <https://www.opendemocracy.net/en/freedom-of-information/why-were-taking-the-uk-government-to-court-to-protect-freedom-of-information/>.

There was a Channel 4 News report titled ‘New York coronavirus cases surge - hospitals struggle to cope’, broadcast at the end of March 2020 and viewable on their YouTube channel at:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qIRml8gyeSE&feature=youtu.be> 9:25. At timestamp 2:47 minutes the doctor, or perhaps an Equity actor, is seen practising on a mannequin confirmed by the sign on the wall above the bed. Surely broadcasting this is a crime under the Malicious Communications Act (MCA) 1988, by causing distress or anxiety by false representation?

That delinquent government officials worldwide are following the same Cabal script is highlighted in the video titled ‘Government Officials Globally Expose Themselves and The Big CV-19 Lie - Solid Proof of Trickery!!’, viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-Vkxk\\_XjDe8&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-Vkxk_XjDe8&feature=youtu.be) 11:08.

More media fabricated stories exposed in a short video on BitChute titled ‘Still Think the Media are Reporting the Truth? 233 Cases of COVID in Every Country’, at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/UkUGLO8WEjFc/> 03:04.

Another example is where numerous politicians are using the political slogan ‘Build Back Better’ as highlighted in a short video viewable on the Hugo Talks channel on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vQgF-5hqaSE&feature=youtu.be> 3:52.

German medical Dr Heiko Schöning from Hamburg, is one of the founders of ‘*Ärzte für Aufklärung* [Doctors for Truth]’ a foundation of more than 1,000 medical doctors world-wide with website at: <https://www.aerzte-fuer-aufklaerung.de>. They aver that COVID-19 is a false pandemic created for political purposes. Schöning is also the co-founder of their *Außerparlamentarischer Corona Untersuchungsausschuss* (ACU) [Corona Extra-Parliamentary Inquiry Committee]. Their website is at: <https://acu2020.org/english-versions/>.

French physician Dr Jean-Michel Crabbé sent a letter to the *Conseil de l'Ordre des médecins du Doubs* [Council of the Doubs Medical Association] accusing them amongst other things of abrogating their role and being in breach of serious violations of the Hippocratic Oath averring that the Medical Association be:

“...brought before its own disciplinary bodies and judged for serious breaches of the missions entrusted to it and of medical ethics.”

His letter, in English translation, may be viewed on webpage at: <https://www.europereloaded.com/covid-or-not-too-many-of-us-seem-to-have-gone-crazy/>.

Professor Christopher J MacRae Whitty (1966-) Chief Medical Officer (CMO) for England and Chief Medical Adviser (CMA) to HM Government *et al* often refer to the COVID-19 reproduction R number describing how many people each infected person will infect on average. As contagion is an illusion, this number is complete nonsense. What is much more important during an epidemic is not the number of “cases” but the D number, being the number of people that die. Despite HM Government’s attempts to deliberately inflate the COVID-19 deaths, the number of people who actually died during the first year of the pandemic was no worse than that of an average seasonal flu epidemic. The more testing that is carried out by the flawed PCR method the more people will be diagnosed positive as having the SARS-CoV-2 virus and these new “cases” most of whom are asymptomatic (i.e. healthy individuals) are being used to introduce unlawful and draconian lockdown measures. What is called the “New Normal” is clearly insanely abnormal.

An article in The Telegraph on 29 July 2020 (<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2020/07/29/lockdown-has-killed-21000-people-say-experts/>) has highlighted that the lockdown has killed around 21,000 people in the UK so far, adding to the numbers killed by COVID-19.

Dr David Nabarro (1949-), who is the World Health Organization Special Envoy for COVID-19, in an interview on The Week in 60 Minutes with Andrew Neil on 8 October 2020 said:



*“We in the World Health Organization do not advocate lockdowns as the primary means of control of this virus...”*

His interview is viewable on The Spectator YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x8oH7cBxgwE&feature=youtu.be&t=1506> 1:03:58. Lockdown is a term used in prisons.

Canadian-born independent journalist James Corbett (1978-) who now lives and works in western Japan, in a short video titled ‘What NO ONE is Saying About The Lockdowns’ on his website [corbetteport.com](http://corbetteport.com) at: <https://www.corbetteport.com/lockdowns/> 09:08, talks about the devastating consequences of locking down innocent people for months on end.

The Unity News Network (UNN) with website at: <https://unitynewsnetwork.co.uk>, has produced a documentary titled ‘Part 1 of the documentary on the TRUTH about lockdowns!’ viewable on their YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rLZZe2r4an4> 1:01:17.

South African actuary Nick Hudson is one of the five co-founders and the Chairman of PANdemics – Data & Analysis (PANDA) that was set up in response to the threats to civil liberties that have occurred as a response to the COVID-19 pandemic. PANDA use live data and open science to empower the public with real science to facilitate freedom of choice. From their website at: <https://www.pandata.org>, using their LIVE DATA app it can be seen under the Lockdowns tab that lockdowns have no effect in reducing deaths. The data shows no relationship between the stringency of a country’s lockdown and the number of deaths per million in that country. The disease follows a trajectory of linear decline.

On 18 February 2021, Ioannidis, Professor of Medicine, Epidemiology and Population Health, Biomedical Data Science and Statistics at Stanford University, delivered a seminar titled ‘Epidémiologie du COVID-19 : les preuves, les risques et les malentendus [COVID-19 Epidemiology: Evidence, Risks and Misunderstandings], viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8KzZXvT1g-k> 1:11:43. At timestamp 25:37 to 25:47, Ioannidis said:

*“...most of the estimates suggest the draconian lockdown if anything increased the problem. It made things worst. It was pro-contagion ...”*

American entrepreneur and internet marketing pioneer, Ken McCarthy (1959-), has produced an independent feature-length documentary titled ‘Fauci’s First Fraud’. This film exposes the decades-old fear-mongering tactics of Dr Fauci and is viewable online at webpage: <https://www.brasscheck.com/video/aids-faucis-first-fraud> or on The Centre for Research on Globalization website at: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/fauci-first-fraud-documentary-exposes-decades-old-lies-behind-man-cancelled-thanksgiving/5730282> 1:33.49.

American entrepreneur, author and speaker Dr David E Martin is the Founder and Chairman of M·CAM Inc. He has prepared a 205-page document titled ‘The Fauci/COVID-19 Dossier’, which is downloadable from the Truth Comes to Light website at: <https://truthcomestolight.com/dr-david-martin-releases-the-fauci-covid-19-dossier-205-pages-22-years-of-research/>. Therein Martin documents the crimes associated with the COVID-19 terrorism committed by Fauci.

Martin speaking in front of the Russell Senate Office Building in Washington, DC, at a rally on 6 January 2021, the 09:54 minute video of which is viewable at: <https://truthcomestolight.com/dr-david-martin-at-january-6-rally-nature-has-never-conspired-against-us-criminals-do/>, said:

*“Nature has never and will never conspire against humanity. Nature loves humanity and nature loves humans. The only things that conspire against humanity are humans who have sold their soul.”*

Indian-born American scientist, engineer and entrepreneur, Dr Shiva Ayyadurai (1963-) made a video on Friday 13 March 2020 titled 'Viruses do not Harm or Kill Us', which is viewable on DropBox at: [https://www.dropbox.com/s/fjdt1hpymiazjho/Dr-SHIVA%20LIVE %20Time%20for%20Truth%20on%20Coronavirus\\_ConvertedMvvi.mp4?dl=0](https://www.dropbox.com/s/fjdt1hpymiazjho/Dr-SHIVA%20LIVE%20Time%20for%20Truth%20on%20Coronavirus_ConvertedMvvi.mp4?dl=0) 15:09. Shiva is running for the American Senate and has a campaign website at: <https://shiva4senate.com>. On 23 March 2020, Shiva wrote an Open Letter to President Donald J Trump the 45th US President about 'Immune and Economic Health for America' that is viewable at webpage: <https://shiva4senate.com/immune-and-economic-health-for-america-coronavirus>.

Shiva claims he invented email in the late 1970's and has his main website at: <https://vashiva.com>. His list of publications may be viewed on his webpage at: <https://vashiva.com/shop>. Shiva is the Founder and CEO of CytoSolve<sup>®</sup>, Inc., based in Cambridge, Massachusetts, with website at: <https://cytosolve.com>. He has other websites: Systems Health<sup>®</sup> website at: <https://systemshealth.com>; Your Body, Your System<sup>®</sup> website at: <https://yourbodyyoursystem.com>; VA Shiva<sup>™</sup> Innovation Corps a not-for-profit project with website at: <http://innovationcorps.org>; International Center for Integrative Systems with website at: <https://integrativesystems.org> and General Interactive with website at: <http://generalinteractive.com>. He had a YouTube video titled 'Dr.SHIVA LIVE: Truth Freedom Health vs. Fear Fauci Fascism', which was removed from his YouTube channel but may now be viewed at: [https://www.pscp.tv/va\\_shiva/1LyxBNDODXOxN](https://www.pscp.tv/va_shiva/1LyxBNDODXOxN) 1:37:42.

American physician Dr Nancy Turner Banks MD a retired board-certified obstetrician and gynaecologist who now lives in México published a book in 2010 titled 'AIDS, Opium, Diamonds, and Empire: The Deadly Virus of International Greed'. It is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3487108/f8c751>. In her book Banks talks about the medical-pharmaceutical-industrial complex that has now undermined the health of most of humanity. Banks also challenges the concept of RNA viruses being pathogenic. Reviews of her book may be viewed on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Opium-Diamonds-Empire-Nancy-Turner/dp/1450201717>. On 23 April 2018, Patrick Timpone interviewed Banks in a radio broadcast titled 'There's No Such Thing as a Virus as we Know It – Or Think We Know it'. It may be heard on the One Radio Network website at: <https://oneradionetwork.com/health/dr-nancy-banks-theres-no-such-thing-as-a-virus-as-we-know-it-or-think-we-know-it-april-23-2018/> 2:00:17.

Young has written extensively on the importance of maintaining a healthy internal terrain under his New Biology. One of his articles is titled 'Do Germs Like the CoronaVirus Cause Disease?' that may be found on his website at: <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/do-germs-like-the-coronavirus-cause-disease>. Another article titled 'Dismantling The Viral Theory' may be found at: <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/dismantling-the-viral-theory>. In 1994 Young during his research into pleomorphism whilst working with a female patient suffering from Type 1 diabetes using phase-contrast microscopy witnessed and videotaped the biological transformation of a red blood cell evolving into an anthrax-like bacterium out of its membrane and back again. Thereafter he coined the word 'outfection'. This reinforces Drs Verner, Weiant and Watkins' questioning of "the fitness of the words "infection" and "infectious"". In an article titled 'Who Had Their Finger on the Magic of Life - Antoine BeChamp or Louis Pasteur?', published in the International Journal of Vaccines, Volume 2, Issue 5, 19 September 2016, and viewable on his website at: <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/who-had-their-finger-on-the-magic-of-life-antoine-bechamp-or-louis-pasteur>, Young, recalling his discovery wrote:

*"...This is why I refer to infections as outfections because all bacteria, all yeast, all mold, all bacteriophages and all exosomes, etc. are born out of the anatomical elements that make up all DNA and ALL body cells, BeChamp called the microzoma or intelligent being of living indestructible matter."*

In an article titled 'Is History Repeating Itself Again & Again & Again?', published on 21 May 2000, at: <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/is-history-repeating-itself-again-again-again>, Young asserts: "You don't get sick you do sick." That is, it is a consequence of lifestyle choices. He also exclaims: "You

*don't get old, you mould!*" Young uses the 'fish bowl metaphor': if the fish is sick would you treat the fish or change the water? The former being the germ theory and the latter being the terrain theory.

In a study by Petros C Benias *et al* titled 'Structure and Distribution of an Unrecognized Interstitium in Human Tissues', published in Scientific Reports, Volume 8, Tuesday 27 March 2018, Article number 4947, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: [https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5869738/pdf/41598\\_2018\\_Article\\_23062.pdf](https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5869738/pdf/41598_2018_Article_23062.pdf), the authors using a new *in vivo* microscopy technique discovered a previously unknown organ in the human body. Up until this discovery it was thought the human body had 79 organs. The researchers identified a network of fluid-filled spaces surrounded by connective tissue that fills the spaces between the organs surpassing the skin formerly considered the largest organ in the body. They named this 80th organ the *interstitium*. The reason this wasn't discovered earlier is due to microscopists draining the tissue samples of fluids and fixing the tissues for viewing under the electron microscope as highlighted by Hillman. Young has written an article titled 'What is the Largest Functioning Organ of the Human Body? Can YOU Say Interstitium?', viewable on his website at: <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/what-is-the-largest-functioning-organ-of-the-human-body-can-you-say-interstitium>, where he elaborates on the importance of the colloidal connective tissues of the shade that is the interstitial fluids of the interstitium. Young argues this discovery destroys the so-called settled science of the immune, vaccine, bacterial, viral, infectious diseases and cancer theories.

In a later study by the same research team Odise Cenaj *et al* wrote a paper titled 'Evidence for continuity of interstitial spaces across tissue and organ boundaries in humans', published in Communications Biology, Volume 4, 31 March 2021, Article number 436, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/s42003-021-01962-0.pdf>, the authors showed that tattoo dye injected into the skin works its way through to every cell in the body hence poisoning every organ in every gland.

Dr Lorraine Day MD (1937-) is an American author and former orthopaedic trauma surgeon and Chief of Orthopaedic Surgery at San Francisco General Hospital. In an audio interview on Veritas TV on 16 March 2020, Day talks about The Germ & Virus Theory that may be listened to on BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/inversion-of-truth-the-germ-amp-virus-theory-dr-lorraine-day\\_EJVHQcBF9uMuzrh.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/inversion-of-truth-the-germ-amp-virus-theory-dr-lorraine-day_EJVHQcBF9uMuzrh.html) 9:31.

On 22 June 2020, Dr Jennifer Daniels was interviewed by Patrick Timpone in a live radio broadcast titled 'Show me The Virus'. It's listenable on the One Radio Network website at: <https://oneradionetwork.com/all-shows/dr-jennifer-daniels-covid-19-the-joke-is-on-us-june-22-2020/> 1:50:11. Daniels spoke again about viruses on 24 May 2021 in a broadcast titled 'There Is No Virus; Your Health Questions Answered', listenable on the One Radio Network website at: <https://www.oneradionetwork.com/all-shows/dr-jennifer-daniels-there-is-no-virus-and-for-dessert-your-man-health-questions-answered-may-24-2021/> 1:59:29.

Dr Brian Martin is an Australian Emeritus professor of social sciences at the University of Wollongong, New South Wales. In 1997, he wrote a book titled 'Suppression Stories', which is downloadable from his website at: <https://www.bmartin.cc/dissent/documents/ss/>. Martin runs a large website on suppression of dissent at: <https://www.bmartin.cc/dissent/documents/index.html>. He is also Vice President and International Director of Whistleblowers Australia with website at: <http://www.whistleblowers.org.au> and its sister site at: [https://www.bmartin.cc/dissent/contacts/au\\_wba/](https://www.bmartin.cc/dissent/contacts/au_wba/).

In earlier times university professors were offered the security of tenureship of employment. The main rationale behind this type of appointment was to grant them the academic freedom to explore new ideas (within an ethical framework) where no stone would be left unturned in their pursuit for true knowledge, free from any external influence and fear of losing their positions. Unfortunately, in contemporary academia today the situation has now reversed. All too often, the leading academic institutions offer tenureship to professors who become financially beholden to unaccountable outside political and

commercial influences with special interests, which only serve to taint and in some cases promote false findings, whilst the few professors who do think critically and act with integrity to challenge established beliefs have their tenureship revoked. The current peer-review process can only be described as intellectual conformity.

Our higher educational establishments, universities, academic institutions and professional bodies should be creating free-thinking independent scientists replete with curiosity resulting in more contrarians instead of conformists, more mavericks instead of conventionalists, and more questioners instead of acceptors. The colleges and universities need to become eclectic in outlook, more heterogeneous instead of homogeneous to external unaccountable special interest groups. Academic specialisation has led to a separatist culture instead of a holistic one unifying science and art in pursuit of *sophia*.

In April 2021, HM Government awarded a £320 million contract for a COVID-19 advertising campaign lasting until 31 March 2022 as reported on the Aletho News website at: <https://alethonews.com/2021/05/02/uk-gov-awards-320-million-tax-payer-funded-contract-for-covid-19-media-propaganda-campaign-which-runs-until-april-2022/>. So much for the Prime Minister's announcement of "three-weeks to flatten the curve" that commenced on 23 March 2020. This advertising contract is further evidence of the fraudulent waste of resources and the malevolent intention to continue to impose restrictions beyond 21 June 2021.

### **Virus Isolation**

In 1840, German physician, anatomist and pathologist Dr Friedrich Gustav Jakob Henle (1809-1885) hypothesised that many contagious diseases are not caused by so-called miasma but by *contagia animate* (contagion of living organisms) that he published in an essay titled 'Von den Miasmen und Kontagien: und von den miasmatisch-kontagiösen Krankheiten [On Miasms and Contagions: And About the Miasmatic-Contagious Diseases]'. This was republished in 1910 as *Band* [Volume] 3, *Klassiker der Medizin* [Classics of Medicine], *Herausgegeben von* [Edited by] Karl Sudhoff, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b24870171/page/n7> or on the Harvard Library website at: <https://curiosity.lib.harvard.edu/contagion/catalog/36-990015551780203941> or the Wellcome Collection website at: <https://wellcomecollection.org/works/z69jwkp7>. Henle's essay was translated into English by George Rosen in 1938. This was followed amongst others by Henle's two-volume in three volume work titled 'Handbuch der rationellen Pathologie [Manual of Rational Pathology]', published in 1846, 1847 and 1853, where he developed his theory of contagion further. It is viewable on the Wellcome Collection website at: <https://wellcomecollection.org/works/a6atk385/>. Henle is considered the Father of Modern Histology. Henle set out preliminary postulates for establishing a causative relationship between a microbe and a disease.

In 1872, the German-Swiss microbiologist Dr Edwin Klebs (1834-1913) published a paper titled 'Beiträge zur pathologischen Anatomie der Schusswunden [Contributions to the Pathological Anatomy of Gunshot Wounds], where he wrote about the need to isolate the efficient cause. Three years later in a paper titled 'Beiträge zur Kenntniss der pathogenen Schistomyceten [Contributions to the Knowledge of the Pathogenic Schistomycetes]', published in the *Archiv für experimentelle pathologie und pharmakologie* [Archive of Experimental Pathology and Pharmacology], *Band* [Volume] 3, Issue 5-6, 1 April 1875, S. [pp] 305-324, and available from the SpringerLink website at: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/BF01830373>, Klebs' wrote about isolating substances from the body and using them to induce subsequent cases of infection. Dr K Codell Carter in a review article titled 'Koch's Postulates in Relation to the Work of Jacob Henle and Edwin Klebs', published in *Medical History*, Volume 29, 1985, pp353-374, and downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/9F0BEFB27A55AB84C6FE12589FE4294/S0025727300044689a.pdf/kochs\\_postulates\\_in\\_relation\\_to\\_the\\_work\\_of\\_jacob\\_henle\\_and\\_edwin\\_klebs.pdf](https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/9F0BEFB27A55AB84C6FE12589FE4294/S0025727300044689a.pdf/kochs_postulates_in_relation_to_the_work_of_jacob_henle_and_edwin_klebs.pdf), argues that Klebs not Henle was the main source from which Koch subsequently derived his postulates.



On 24 March 1882, Koch delivered a presentation to the Berlin Physiological Society Conference titled ‘*Die Aetiologie der Tuberculose* [The Aetiology of Tuberculosis]’, where he announced his discovery that tuberculosis was caused by *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* (M. tb) bacteria. This paper was published in the *Berliner Klinische Wochenschrift: Organ für practische Aerzte* [Berlin Clinical Weekly: Organ for Practice Doctors], Berlin, *Neunzehnter Jahrgang* [Nineteenth year], No. 15, *Montag, den* [Monday the] 10 April 1882, pp221-230, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/BerlinerKlinischeWochenschrift188219/page/n243>. In 1883, the title of *Geheimer Regierungsrat* [Privy Councillor] was conferred on Koch in recognition of his work.

An expanded version of his earlier paper of the same title ‘*Die Aetiologie der Tuberculose* [The Aetiology of Tuberculosis], was published in the *Mittheilungen aus dem Kaiserlichen Gesundheitsamte* [Report of the Imperial Health Office], *Zweiter Band* [Second Volume], 1884, pp1-88. This monograph is viewable on the *Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin Universitätsbibliothek* [Humboldt University Berlin University Library] *digi-hub Digital Collections* website at: <https://www.digi-hub.de/viewer/image/1504089803336/13/>. A review of this volume was published in *The American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, Philadelphia, New Series, Vol. LXXXVIII, No. CLXXV, July 1884, Art. XVIII., *Reviews.*, pp187-202, and is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/americanjournal881884thor/page/186>.

Koch who was a pupil of Henle, first began formulating his postulates in his 1884 paper. However, it was not until 4 August 1890 that Koch announced what became known as his postulates during the first general session of the 10th International Medical Congress in Berlin in a lecture titled ‘*Ueber bakteriologische Forschung* [On Bacteriological Research]’, published in the *Verhandlungen des X. Internationalen Medicinischen Congresses* [Proceedings of the 10th International Medical Congress], Berlin, 4-9 August 1890, *Band* [Volume] I, *Allgemeiner Theil* [General Part], Berlin, 1891, pp35-47, and viewable on the Internet Archive at: <https://archive.org/details/verhandlungende00medigoog/page/n210>. Koch was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1905 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1905/summary/>) “*for his investigations and discoveries in relation to tuberculosis.*”

Koch’s postulates consist of four basic criteria as follows:

1. The suspected micro-organism must be found in abundance in each and every case of the disease but not found in healthy organisms;
2. The suspected micro-organism must be isolated and grown in pure culture in the laboratory outside of the host;
3. The suspected pathogen when introduced into a healthy host must develop the same disease;
4. The same pathogen must be obtained and re-isolated from the diseased host.

The above four criteria were designed to establish a causal aetiological relationship between a micro-organism and a disease. The problem is that Koch’s postulates were originally developed for bacteria as there was no concept of viruses at the time Koch and fellow bacteriologist Löffler first formulated them in 1884.

Bacteria are living organisms and can replicate themselves through binary fission whereas viruses are *not* living and cannot procreate. But even bacteria need an environment to survive in. Viruses require a living host cell for it to replicate so if they are “isolated” completely there is nothing left for virologists to study. Monkey kidney cells (Vero E6 cell line) are normally used as the “isolate” for this purpose together with animal experiments. Hence, modern virologists have recognised that not all of Koch’s postulates can be fulfilled for viral diseases and over time have refined and eventually abandoned them.

In 1936, Rivers proposed a modified version of Koch’s postulates for viruses in a Presidential Address delivered before the Society of American Bacteriologists on 29 December 1936, at its Thirty-Eighth Annual Meeting, Indianapolis, Indiana, titled ‘*Viruses and Koch’s Postulates*’. His paper was subsequently published in the *Journal of Bacteriology* (JB), Volume 33, No. 1, January 1937, pp1-12,

and is downloadable in PDF format from the JB website at: <https://jb.asm.org/content/jb/33/1/1.full.pdf>. Rivers pointed out that:

*“...Koch himself quickly realized that in certain instances all the conditions [of his postulates] could not be met ...”*

*“...Thus, in regard to certain diseases, particularly those caused by viruses, the blind adherence to Koch's postulates may act as a hindrance instead of an aid. ...”*

These limitations were also highlighted in a more recent paper by American microbiologist Dr Darrell Jay Grimes (1944-) titled ‘Koch’s Postulates – Then and Now’, published in *Microbe Magazine*, Volume 1, Number 5, 2006, pp223-228, and downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.antimicrobe.org/history/Microbe-Grimes-Kochs%20Postulates-2006.pdf>.

American physician and virologist Robert J Huebner (1914-1998) in a paper titled ‘The Virologist’s Dilemma’, published in the *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, Volume 67, Issue 8, 19 April 1957, pp430-438, and viewable on the Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory (CSHL) Archives Repository website at: <http://libgallery.cshl.edu/items/show/46443>, suggested nine guidelines for establishing the cause of a specific human illness.

In 1976, American viral epidemiologist Dr Alfred S Evans MD (1917-1996) wrote a review paper titled ‘Causation and Disease: The Henle-Koch Postulates Revisited’, published in *The Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine*, Volume 49, 1976, pp175-195, and downloadable from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2595276/pdf/yjbm00143-0072.pdf>. Therein Evans discusses the changing guidelines and set out a 10-point criteria for causation under a unified concept. He wrote:

*“...The Henle-Koch postulates are a useful historical reference point but were not regarded as rigid criteria by Koch himself and should not be today. In view of later knowledge of carrier states and host responses, the postulates are simplistic and not in accord with today’s facts. Insistence on their fulfillment before causality is accepted with a new agent in relation to a disease should be abandoned. ...”*

Evans in a later paper titled ‘Causation and Disease: Effect of Technology on Postulates of Causation’, published in *The Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine*, Volume 64, 1991, pp513-528, and downloadable from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2589507/pdf/yjbm00059-0088.pdf>, where he reviewed the technical developments up to the time of publication. Evans concluded his paper by writing:

*“In addition to these microbiological advances, important advances have occurred in immunology, particularly the discovery of antibodies. These advances have led to inclusion of the demonstration of the immune response in viral infections as a criterion for establishing causation.”*

However, as mentioned in the section on Antibody Testing, the presence of antibodies is a reaction of the body to poisoning, and doesn’t prove causation of a viral infection.

The failure of the Henle-Koch postulates led in 1988 to American microbiologist Dr Stanley Falkow (1934-2018) proposing a reformulated form of Koch’s Postulates terming them ‘Molecular Koch’s Postulates’ in a paper titled ‘Molecular Koch’s Postulates Applied to Microbial Pathogenicity’, published in the *Reviews of Infectious Diseases*, Vol. 10, Supplement 2, July-August 1988, S274-S276, obtainable from the JSTOR® website at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/4454582>. Falkow’s molecular postulates are used to determine which of a pathogen’s genes contribute to a disease. The use of recombinant DNA (rDNA) technology as a method of determining the function of genes is not without

its own isolation problems. Falkow is considered the Founder of Molecular Microbial Pathogenesis. In 2004, Falkow reviewed his postulates in a paper titled ‘Molecular Koch’s postulates applied to bacterial pathogenicity - a personal recollection 15 years later’, published in Nature Reviews Microbiology, Volume 2, 1 January 2004, pp67-72, and obtainable from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/nrmicro799>.

In 1996, two Americans, microbiologist David N Fredricks and microbiologist & immunologist David A Relman suggested seven new Koch’s postulates based on nucleic acid-based methods of microbial identification in a paper titled ‘Sequence-Based Identification of Microbial Pathogens: a Reconsideration of Koch’s Postulates’, published in Clinical Microbiology Reviews, Vol. 9, No. 1, January 1996, pp18-33, and downloadable in PDF format from the American Society for Microbiology (ASM) website at: <https://journals.asm.org/doi/pdf/10.1128/cmr.9.1.18>.

The methods used by virologists nowadays is to mix samples of the virus with other genetic material and perform genetic sequencing to determine pathogenicity. The problem with these genetic techniques is discussed further on in the section titled Technique is *not* Neutral.

The first paper on the novel coronavirus by Fan Wu *et al* titled ‘A new coronavirus associated with human respiratory disease in China’, was published in Nature, London, Volume 579, 3 February 2020, pp265-269, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-020-2008-3> or more directly from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-020-2008-3.pdf>. In the abstract the authors wrote:

*“...Despite intense research efforts, how, when and where new diseases appear are still a source of considerable uncertainty. ...”*

It’s quite extraordinary that there is no questioning of the environmental conditions surrounding the outbreak of the disease nor is there any consideration of non-viral causes. Further on they wrote:

*“...Metagenomic RNA sequencing of a sample of bronchoalveolar lavage fluid from the patient identified a new RNA virus strain from the family Coronaviridae...”*

In their paper Koch’s postulates are not mentioned. Metagenomic sequencing involves computer modelling, and as such is a computer generated theoretical construct.

The China Novel Coronavirus Investigating and Research Team produced the second peer-reviewed paper on the novel coronavirus. Authored by Dr Na Zhu *et al* and titled ‘A Novel Coronavirus from Patients with Pneumonia in China, 2019’, it was published in The New England Journal of Medicine (NEJM), Volume 382, February 20, 2020, pp727-733. This paper is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMoa2001017> or more directly from: <https://www.nejm.org/doi/pdf/10.1056/NEJMoa2001017>. The authors emphasised that Koch’s postulates could not be fulfilled. They wrote:

*“Although our study does not fulfill Koch’s postulates, our analyses provide evidence implicating 2019-nCoV in the Wuhan outbreak....”*

In an article dated 12 February 2021 titled ‘China’s Chief Epidemiologist Admits COVID-19 Virus was Never Proven to Exist’, viewable at: <https://needtoknow.news/2021/02/chinas-chief-epidemiologist-admits-covid-19-virus-was-never-isolated-and-is-not-proven-to-exist/>, Dr Wu Zunyou, the Chief Epidemiologist of the Chinese Center for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), was asked by an NBC Nightly News reporter why the data from the Wuhan market had not been released for public examination? His reply may also be heard at: <https://twitter.com/i/status/1356681214472687617>, where he said:

*“They didn’t isolate the virus, that’s the issue.”*

Virologists therefore determine the virus' posited pathogenic effects indirectly via observation of its CytoPathogenic Effects (CPE) causing cell mutation and degradation in cell cultures. Therein lies the problem elaborated upon further on in the section on technique.

Rudolf Steiner at the end of lecture II of a set of nine lectures given to physicians and medical students in Dornach, Switzerland, on 12 April 1921, and viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Medicine/GA313/English/MP1991/19210412a01.html>, warned about the limitations of applying only chemical concepts to the human being when he said:

*“There is a chemistry, but there is also an “anti-chemistry.” Chemistry itself is like looking at a being that has a front and a back merely from one side, from behind. If a being has two sides, we must look at the front too: only by considering both aspects together do we gain an impression of the entire being. If we have only deduced what lives in a substance by looking at it from behind, then we must approach it also from in front, from the point of view of its effect in the human organism.*

*One must study “anti-chemistry” as well as chemistry. Only when these two work together will a knowledge emerge of what underlies all substances.”*



Steiner's statement about “anti-chemistry” therefore takes on more relevance and importance today than perhaps it did when first mooted back in 1921. This is the distinction between death forces and life forces. An example of this occurs in the homœopathic potentisation process which has an inverse relationship between quantitative and qualitative effects. Dr Bach clearly recognised this. Nora Grey Weeks (1896-1978) Bach's assistant, a radiographer, wrote his biography titled ‘The Medical Discoveries of Edward Bach, Physician: What the Flowers do for the Human Body’, first published in 1940. In the 1973 American edition borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/medicaldiscoveri00week/page/36>, Weeks in Chapter VI 1922-1928 The Seven Bach Nosodes (continued), on page 37, quotes Dr Bach as saying:

*“The remedies of the meadow and of Nature, when potentised are of positive polarity; whereas those which have been associated with disease are of the reverse type, and at the present time it seems that it is this reversed polarity which is so essential in the results which are being obtained by bacterial nosodes. ...”*

In 1975, the eminent American biologist and virologist Dr David Baltimore (1938-) shared one third of the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1975/baltimore/facts/>) with two others laureates “for their discoveries concerning the interaction between tumour viruses and the genetic material of the cell.” Baltimore and American geneticist and virologist Howard M Temin (1934-1994) discovered reverse transcriptase independently that showed that genetic information could move bidirectionally between DNA and RNA. Temin proposed the provirus hypothesis. In 2009, Brent Leung interviewed Baltimore for his ‘The Great AIDS Hoax! House of Numbers Movie’. He asked him: “Can you explain the process of HIV isolation?”, to which Baltimore's hesitant response says it all. It is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UaBQvkdu9nc> 0:27.

Canadian science researcher Christine Massey MSc, McCumiskey and O'Bernicia and others have submitted numerous Freedom Of Information (FOI) Requests from laboratories and institutions worldwide seeking any records they have that describe the actual isolation of the SARS-COV-2 virus. To date zero records have been received. Details may be found on webpages at:



<https://www.fluoridefreepeel.ca/freedom-of-information-reveals-public-health-agency-of-canada-has-no-record-of-sars-cov-2-isolation-performed-by-anyone-anywhere-ever/>,  
<https://www.fluoridefreepeel.ca/fois-reveal-that-health-science-institutions-around-the-world-have-no-record-of-sars-cov-2-isolation-purification/>, <https://www.fluoridefreepeel.ca/irelands-national-virus-reference-laboratory-has-no-science-describing-purification-of-a-covid-19-virus-aka-sars-cov-2/> and <https://www.thebernician.net/covid-1984-foi-request-uk-government-admits-virus-doesnt-exist/>.

On 20 February 2021, Morell, Cowan and Kaufman have produced a Statement On Virus Isolation (SOVI) viewable at: <https://drtomcowan.com/sovi/> and <https://www.andrewkaufmanmd.com/sovi/> or downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.andrewkaufmanmd.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/Statement-of-Virus-Isolation-SOVI-by-Morell-Cowan-and-Kaufman.pdf>.

*Projekt Immanuel* [Project Immanuel] was set up by a small group of independent German filmmakers working with Lanka who endeavour to provide the general public with scientific facts relating to the corona crisis that are ignored by the predominant worldview. Their website is at: <https://www.projekt-immanuel.de/Startseite/English/>. On 9 February 2021, they released an Announcement video in English outlining the problems of modern virology viewable on the Odysee website at: [https://odysee.com/@Projekt-Immanuel:3/Announcement\\_Eng:6](https://odysee.com/@Projekt-Immanuel:3/Announcement_Eng:6) 16:01.

The virus isolation issue is summarised in a video titled ‘The Emperor Has No Corona’, viewable at: <https://www.attitudeproductions.com/ANH/TC7-Best.htm> or on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/OCUElRebFJgW> 19:10.

## **Virus Cultivation**

There are three main types of cultures: solid culture, liquid culture, and cell culture. The first two types are used for growing bacteria and fungi, whilst the latter type is used for growing viruses in human or animal cells.

In cell cultures the suspected ‘pathogen’ is added to the cell together with the broth media. This consists of selective agents such as antibiotics or other chemicals. With the cell culture being devoid of naturally occurring bacteria (their symbiotic partners) and its normal nutrients, it will start to die so it’s not surprising that cytopathic effects are observed. It’s important to note that the virus only ‘appears’ when put through the culture process as no virus has ever been fully isolated. The supernatant that is used is unpurified. Viral activity will be observed when there is a toxic build-up in the cells as the virus’s role is to reproduce and dissolve dying and dead tissue, in a similar way to bacteria’s role to consume lifeless matter. The complex microniches within host tissues remains largely unexplored.

It is not generally known that every human being loses between 50 to 70 billion cells each day due to a phenomenon known as apoptosis, a Greek word meaning ‘falling or dropping off’. The most obvious example is the shedding of dead skin cells. When cells become damaged they trigger their own death. Hence, when one’s internal environment is overburdened by what Tilden called toxemia that causes cell apoptosis the by-products from these are called viruses.

## **Virus Conceptualisation**

In June 2020, the CDC published an article in *Emerging Infectious Diseases*<sup>®</sup>, Volume 26, Number 6, June 2020, titled ‘Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 from Patient with Coronavirus Disease, United States’, by Jennifer Harcourt *et al* that may be viewed on their website at: [https://wwwnc.cdc.gov/eid/article/26/6/20-0516\\_article](https://wwwnc.cdc.gov/eid/article/26/6/20-0516_article) or downloadable in PDF format from: <https://wwwnc.cdc.gov/eid/article/26/6/pdfs/20-0516.pdf>. In this article the researchers claim to have ‘isolated’ the virus using 37 base pairs (circa 0.12% of the viral genome) from the SARS-CoV-2 digital genome that is circa 30,000 base pairs long. Under the §Whole-Genome Sequencing, they state:

*“We designed 37 pairs of nested PCRs spanning the genome on the basis of the coronavirus reference sequence (GenBank accession no. NC045512). We extracted nucleic acid from isolates and amplified by using the 37 individual nested PCRs. ...”*

Cowan reviewed this article on his website at: <https://drtomcowan.com/only-poisoned-monkey-kidney-cells-grew-the-virus/>, discussed the steps and stated:

*“...this computer-generation step constitutes scientific fraud.”*

Australian Senior Medical Scientist at the Victorian Infectious Diseases Reference Laboratory (VIDRL) at the Doherty Institute, Melbourne, Victoria, Dr Leon Caly *et al* wrote a paper titled ‘Isolation and rapid sharing of the 2019 novel coronavirus (SARS-CoV-2) from the first patient diagnosed with COVID-19 in Australia’, published in The Medical Journal of Australia (MJA), Volume 212, No. 12, 1 June 2020, pp459-462, which is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.mja.com.au/system/files/issues/212\\_10/mja250569.pdf](https://www.mja.com.au/system/files/issues/212_10/mja250569.pdf). In their paper the authors claim that they have isolated, sequenced and performed imaging of the SARS-CoV-2 virus. However, they have followed the same flawed methodology discussed previously. They performed whole genome sequencing of the viral isolate and claimed 99.99% sequence identity with other publicly available SARS-CoV-2 genomes.

In summary, the genetic sequences that scientists test for do *not* originate from an isolated virus. Instead they isolate typical genetic sequences released by dying tissues and cells *in vitro* thought to be the result of viral activity. This ‘template’ is the foundation for subsequent laboratory work. Using computer programs, virologists ‘conceptually’ generate *in silico* a much longer RNA or DNA strand from the shorter genetic sequences. It is then assumed that these constructed strands are real viral strands. The RT-PCR test picks up short genetic sequences that are products of human metabolism or cellular debris and mistaken for the virus.

### **New COVID-19 (SARS-CoV-2) Variants**

Virus variants are detected through genome sequencing. English biochemist Dr Frederick (Fred) Sanger PhD (1918-2013) was awarded The Nobel Prize in Chemistry 1958 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1958/summary/>) “for his work on the structure of proteins, especially that of insulin.” However, in 1977 Sanger and his colleagues developed the chain-termination method of DNA sequencing for short DNA strands between 100 and 1,000 base pairs. This size limitation meant that longer sequences needed to be subdivided into smaller fragments that were sequenced separately then assembled together for the overall sequence. This method is known as Sanger sequencing. For this development Sanger jointly shared, with American biochemist, physicist and molecular biology Walter Gilbert (1932-), The Nobel Prize in Chemistry 1980 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1980/summary/>) “for their contributions concerning the determination of base sequences in nucleic acids.”

To speed up the Sanger sequencing process, in 1979 Dr Roger Staden who worked at the Medical Research Council (MRC) Laboratory of Molecular Biology, Cambridge, proposed the concept of shotgun sequencing using software he developed that was reported in his paper titled ‘A strategy of DNA sequencing employing computer programs’, published in Nucleic Acids Research (NAR), Volume 6, Number 7, June 1979, pp2601-2610, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC327874/pdf/nar00448-0225.pdf>. This became known as the Staden Package. See the website repository at: <http://staden.sourceforge.net>.

The following year in 1980, German-born American biologist Joachim (Jo) W Messing (1946-2019) together with Italian-American scientist Dr Roberto Crea (1948-) known as the Father of biotechnology, and German neurobiologist and biochemist Dr Peter H Seeburg (1944-2016) wrote a paper titled ‘A system for shotgun DNA sequencing’, published in Nucleic Acids Research, Volume 9, Number 2, 1981, pp309-321, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at:

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC326694/pdf/nar00395-0102.pdf>. Shotgun DNA sequencing involves using excitation to shatter or shear the DNA molecules that form the genome of an organism into smaller fragments. These fragments then become small enough to enable the ATCG bases in each fragment to be read and sequenced separately. The resulting DNA segments are then assembled together, like a jigsaw puzzle, to construct the original genome using *in silico* genome assemblers. The name shotgun method (further violent medical terminology) arises due to the similarity between the random pattern generated from firing a shotgun at a target and the random manner in which the DNA is broken into smaller fragments prior to sequencing its base pairs.

In 1990, Dr J Craig Venter PhD (1946-) whilst working at the NIH, Bethesda, Maryland, conceived the idea of making complementary DNA (cDNA) clones from a template of small sections of double-stranded DNA from different parts of the human body. He reasoned that a cDNA clone of a single-stranded mRNA found in the brain must contain a gene for some part of the brain's function. By shotgun sequencing such a cDNA clone he was able to read quickly its entire ATCG sequence using new automated sequencing technology he developed. He called his new method Expressed Sequence Tags (ESTs), which is another name for cDNA clones. The term Expressed sequence tags was coined by Venter *et al* in a paper by Adams *et al* titled 'Complementary DNA Sequencing: Expressed Sequence Tags and Human Genome Project', published in Science, New Series, Vol. 252, No. 5013, 21 June 1991, pp1651-1656, the Abstract of which may be viewed on the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/2047873/>. Due to a patent controversy over gene fragments Venter left the NIH in 1992 and established a non-profit institute, The Institute for Genomic Research (TIGR) to continue his work building a catalogue of ESTs. In May 1998, Venter founded Celera Genomics a biotechnology company that specialised in genomics initially based in Rockville, Maryland. It started out as a joint venture between TIGR and Perkin-Elmer Corporation and Venter became its first President. In October 2006, Venter founded the non-profit genomics research institute called the J. Craig Venter Institute (JCVI) where he is currently the CEO. Shotgun sequencing or shotgun cloning is considered one of the precursor technologies that led to today's Whole Genome Sequencing (WGS) but the technique is not without its critics and detractors.

There is much talk about new SARS-CoV-2 virus variants infecting individuals in the UK such as the South African variant (COVID Beta), the Brazilian variant (COVID Gamma), the Kent variant (COVID Alpha), the Indian variant (COVID-Delta), the Nepalese variant, the Thai variant and the Lambda variant. We're also told about a Denmark variant in the US. On 21 May 2021, the Indian Government issued a cease and desist letter to all social media companies stating there is no such Indian variant of COVID-19, which is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.meity.gov.in/writereaddata/files/Advisory\\_to\\_social\\_media\\_platforms\\_Corona%20variant\\_21May2021.pdf](https://www.meity.gov.in/writereaddata/files/Advisory_to_social_media_platforms_Corona%20variant_21May2021.pdf). Hence, the Indian variant is now rebranded the Delta variant of the coronavirus.

Now there is the new South African Omicron variant first detected in Botswana from a specimen collected on 9 November 2021. According to the WHO news titled 'Classification of Omicron (B.1.1.529): SARS-CoV-2 Variant of Concern' dated 26 November 2021, viewable on their website at: [https://www.who.int/news/item/26-11-2021-classification-of-omicron-\(b.1.1.529\)-sars-cov-2-variant-of-concern](https://www.who.int/news/item/26-11-2021-classification-of-omicron-(b.1.1.529)-sars-cov-2-variant-of-concern), the Omicron variant can be detected with current SARS-CoV-2 PCR diagnostics using a two-primer protocol instead of the usual three-primer protocol for determining a positive result. This means that more positive 'cases' will be detected for the Omicron variant compared with previous variants. Virologists will soon be running out of the 24 letters that make up the Greek alphabet to name all their new variants!

Since pathogenic viruses don't exist there is nothing to mutate. However, the one thing that is mutating are the variants of the pathological lies that delinquent puppet governments are telling their citizens endeavouring to condition human perception. The Totalitarian variant is coming to a region near you soon unless a critical mass of people or the one hundredth monkey effect mutates it into the Inalienable Rights variant.

So what is causing the apparent viral variants? Virologists perform genome sequencing of tissue cultures (that they mistakenly call viral cultures) by taking the cellular breakdown material that contains both RNA and DNA. First an RNA library is constructed by trimming the original genetic pieces to remove all DNA and remove human and microbial RNA leaving only the supposed viral RNA. A bioinformatics search tool called Basic Local Alignment Search Tool (BLAST) is used that contains an algorithm that compares nucleotide or protein sequences to sequence databases and finds regions of local similarity between sequences and calculates the statistical significance of the matches. BLAST is an online database hosted by NCBI and may be accessed at: <https://blast.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Blast.cgi>. Further information on the five BLAST search pages may be downloaded in PDF format from: [http://proteomics.yosu.edu/courses/BIOL4800\\_6900/ExtraReadings/HowTo\\_BLASTGuide.pdf](http://proteomics.yosu.edu/courses/BIOL4800_6900/ExtraReadings/HowTo_BLASTGuide.pdf). Since the supposed viral RNA does not contain a full genome sequence it's necessary to align the genetic material to obtain the circa 30,000 nucleotides (RNA letters) of the SARS-CoV-2 genome. Virologists use a technique called De Novo Sequencing since no reference sequence is available for alignment. Hence, a template is required as the reference sequence to produce the full viral genome.

According to Lanka, virologists find 'new' viral strains or variants due to alignment errors between the short genetic sequences obtained from COVID-19 tests compared with the *in silico* SARS-CoV-2 genome template used. This is due to people in different regions and countries having different toxic loads in their *milieu intérieur* so their tissue breaks down in different ways and subsequent testing will identify 'apparent' new viral strain mutations.

The phylogeny (ancestral relationships) of the so-called COVID-19 mutations was highlighted by Israeli Artificial Intelligence (AI) expert Dr Eli David in a tweet at: <https://www.trendsmap.com/twitter/tweet/1365652147388448776>. The Genomic epidemiology of novel coronavirus - Global subsampling is viewable on the nextstrain.org website at: <https://nextstrain.org/ncov/global?l=radial>. This really shows that the cellular debris that the body is trying to eliminate will also vary several times a day. The Global Influenza Surveillance & Response System (GISRS) also provides data on variants on the Global Initiative on Sharing All Influenza Data (GISAID) website at: <https://www.gisaid.org>. Pangolin Lineages may be viewed on the website at: <https://cov-lineages.org>. The UKHSA and the Department of Health and Social Care (DHSC) boast on HM Government's website at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/news/uk-completes-over-one-million-sars-cov-2-whole-genome-sequences>, that they have uploaded over one million genome sequences to the international GISAID database.

In the UK only 5% of RT-PCR tests are being sequenced to determine so called viral variants. From this small sample the *in silico* results are scaled up to provide an estimate of the numbers infected with the perceived dominant virus variant.

Health authorities in Australia have made several claims that virus variants found in Victoria and New South Wales, can jump between hotel rooms representing a higher level of pseudo-scientific absurdity as highlighted in a short video on the Hugo Talks YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ggpOwvJ426A> 2:52.

Despite what is stated in the previous three sections the Fact Checkers use circular arguments to try and deflect attention away from the core issues. This is demonstrated in the Reuters Fact Checked article dated 30 March 2021, viewable on their website at: <https://www.reuters.com/article/factcheck-covid-rna/fact-check-sars-cov-2-has-been-isolated-and-its-complete-genome-has-been-sequenced-idUSL1N2LS27P>.

### **Technique is *not* Neutral**

When human beings invent something it involves technique the etymology of the word comes from the Greek word *tekhnikos* meaning pertaining to art. It's interesting that the Greek philosopher and polymath Aristotle (384 BC-322 BC) regarded *techne* as an imperfect human representation of nature. Technology brings in something new, but at the expense of something that is lost. Most scientists are



unfortunately unconscious of this fact when working with technology. It's been well documented that technique is *not* neutral in character. Over the centuries, various sages, philosophers and poets have been warning about the dangers inherent in technology in various ways. A few of their words of wisdom will now follow.

English romantic poet, artist, naturalist and visionary William Blake (1757-1827) in his poem Plate 14 from 'The Marriage of Heaven and Hell', first published in 1790, wrote:

*"If the doors of perception were cleansed every thing would appear to man as it is: infinite. For man has closed himself up, till he sees all things thro' narrow chinks of his cavern."*

In 1798, high ranking Chinese state dignitary and poet Fêng-shên yin-tê (1771-1810) (son of Prime Minister Ho Shên (1750-1799)), wrote a quatrain titled 'The Microscope', which was rendered into English and published in the 'Library of Congress: Report of the Librarian of Congress for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1937', United States Government Printing Office, Washington: 1937, page 177, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/annualreportofli1937unse/page/176>. The poem, reproduced below, discloses an ancient and widely held Eastern belief:

*With a microscope you see the surface of things.  
It magnifies them but does not reveal actuality.  
It makes things seem higher and wider,  
But do not suppose that you are looking at the things themselves.*

Goethe averred that microscopes and telescopes violate the immediate reality of nature. In his less popular novel 'Wilhelm Meisters Wanderjahre oder die Entsagenden [Wilhelm Meister's Travels or the Renunciations]', (written between 1821-1829) reveals therein the hidden dangers inherent in using a telescope to magnify objects:

*"With these words or thoughts he turned in order to look around, when he became aware of Jupiter, the star of fortune, gleaming as splendidly as ever; he interpreted this as a favourable omen and was happy to linger for a time in contemplation of it."*

*"Immediately afterwards, the astronomer called to him to come down and gave him the opportunity of looking at this planet together with its moons through an excellent telescope and observing it as a celestial wonder, appreciably magnified."*

*"After our friend had been engrossed in this for some time, he turned and spoke to the astronomer: 'I don't know whether I should thank you for having brought this star so very much closer to me. When I saw it previously, it was in a relationship to the other innumerable heavenly bodies and to myself; but now it appears in my imagination in a disproportionate way, and I don't know whether I should wish to summon up the remaining multitude in the same way. They would hem me in and make me anxious.'"*

*"In this way our friend went on in his usual style, and on this occasion a number of unexpected matters came to be discussed. After the expert had made some reply, Wilhelm rejoined: 'I can well understand that it must provide you astronomers with the greatest pleasure to bring the vast universe gradually closer in the way that I have seen and am seeing the planet. But do permit me to declare that I have found in life generally and by and large that these aids which we use to augment our senses do not exert an ethically favourable influence on man. A man looking through glasses takes himself to be cleverer than he is, for the result is that his outer senses are thrown out of balance in relation to his inner judgment; a higher form of development is needed, and only outstanding people are capable of this, so that their inner, true nature can be to some extent adjusted to this false element advancing upon them from outside. Whenever I look through a pair of binoculars I become another person and I am not pleased with myself; I see more than I ought to see, the more sharply focused world is not in harmony with my inner self, and I quickly put the glasses away again when my curiosity as to what this or that in the distance may be like has been satisfied.'"*

*“In response to some jocular comments of the astronomer Wilhelm continued, ‘We shall no more banish these glasses out of the world than we shall any other piece of machinery, but it is important for the moral observer to be able to investigate and learn the origins of much that has found its way into human behaviour and of which we complain. Thus, for instance, I am convinced that the habit of wearing magnifying spectacles is the main reason for the arrogance of our young people.’”*

On Friday 13 February 1829, Goethe in conversation with his Personal Secretary Johann Peter Eckermann (1792-1854), recorded in ‘Conversations of Goethe with Eckermann and Soret’, 1850, Vol. II, p131, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/conversationsofg02goetuoft/page/130>, said:

*“Without my attempts in natural science, I should never have learned to know mankind such as it is. In nothing else can we so closely approach pure contemplation and thought, so closely observe the errors of the senses and of the understanding, the weak and the strong points of character. All is more or less pliant and wavering, is more or less manageable ; but nature understands no jesting ; she is always true, always serious, always severe ; she is always right, and the error and faults are always those of man. Him, who is incapable of appreciating her she despises ; and only to the apt, the pure, and the true, does she resign herself, and reveal her secrets.”*

During the first quarter of the 20th century one of the first philosophers who recognised this ‘non-neutrality of technology’ was Rudolf Steiner. In a lecture in Dornach, Switzerland, on 20 August 1916, Steiner talking about the relationship between astronomy and biology said:

*“.... The astronomers, through the medium of their science, will found biology; the biologists, through theirs, will found astronomy. A biology founded in the right sense by astrological means will be spiritual science; an astrology founded on genuine embryological means will be spiritual knowledge of the heavens.”*

In questions and answers following a lecture given in Zürich, Switzerland, on 12 November 1917, Steiner said:

*“...Thinking in real terms means that with every idea we consider we are aware how far this idea relates to reality. You see, in abstract terms a rose I have before me is a real thing; and we may take it to be real. For a thinker whose concepts are fully connected with reality the concept of the rose can exist in no other way but that he is aware that in itself this rose is something abstract; in real terms it can only exist on a rose bush, and this in turn only in connection with the whole earth, and so on. A spiritual investigator will thus not present something as an isolated idea when in reality it is connected with something else but can be artificially taken out of this context. In pursuing his ideas, a spiritual investigator will thus always be aware of the degree to which the inner, substantial nature of ideas takes him into the real world. Here is another example, a paradox: you put a cell nucleus under the microscope to study it. You are studying it in isolation from everything that goes with it. A spiritual investigator will be fully aware of this; he knows that there is a difference if I look at a cell nucleus or a small animal under the microscope. I see the animal in its wholeness. Looking at a cell nucleus, however, I am not seeing something that is as real as that small animal, which does not grow larger and is thus a whole.”*

In a lecture given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 24 March 1920 Steiner spoke about macroscopic versus microscopic observation:

*“After some time, anyone who is at all capable of looking at the world begins – strangely enough – to rage in some way against all this microscopy, all these investigations on a minute level, because microscopy actually leads not toward but away from a healthy view of life and life’s disturbances. (Excuse me for putting this somewhat undiplomatically. Although it would seem*

*possible to contradict what I am saying, it is meant completely objectively, without any sympathy or antipathy.) All of the processes that actually concern us in a healthy or sick human being can be studied much better on a macroscopic than on a microscopic level. We must simply look for opportunities to investigate these processes in the macrocosm.”*

A slightly different English translation to the above may be found on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/GA/GA0312/19200324p01.html>.

In Lecture I of his 18 lecture Astronomy Course (Third Scientific Course) presented in Stuttgart, Germany, on 1 January 1921, Steiner spoke about the two polar opposite disciplines that need to be brought together to fully understand both the microscopic and macroscopic:

*“.... It will be impossible to become a real embryologist without studying Astronomy. It will no longer be possible to educate specialists who merely turn their eyes and their telescopes to the stars, for to study the stars in that way has no further meaning unless one knows that it is out of the great universe that the minute and microscopic is fashioned.”*

A slightly different English translation to the above may be found on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA323/English/LR81/19210101p01.html>.

In Lecture V of his Astronomy Course presented on 5 January 1921, viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA323/English/LR81/19210105p01.html>, Steiner elaborated further:

*“It is essential to see that all phenomena in the organic realm although appearing outwardly side by side, are related to one-another through the principle of metamorphosis. People today are disinclined to look at things macroscopically. We must find our way back to the macroscopic aspect. Otherwise, through the very lack of synthetic understanding of what is living, problems will arise which are not inherently insoluble, but are made so by our methodical prejudices and limitations.”*

In a lecture given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 24 June 1921 titled ‘Therapeutic Insights: Earthly and Cosmic Laws’, viewable on the Rudolf Steiner website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Medicine/GA205/English/MP1984/19210624p01.html>, Steiner commented:

*“Thus it was with the ancient Greeks, and were we to go still further into the past, the airy element and then the fire or warmth element would meet us in full clarity. We will also consider these later. And that is what is so characteristic of our cultural evolution since the first third of the fifteenth century, that the understanding for these connections has simply been lost; thereby the understanding for the living human being was also lost. We study only the corpse in science today. ...”*

In a lecture given in Stuttgart, Germany, on 10 October 1922, Steiner spoke about the changes in man’s inner perception over the centuries and commented on the views of the German philosopher Professor Karl Fortlage (1806-1881) as follows:

*“.... Fortlage, who lived as Professor in Jena at the end of the nineteenth century, was one of them. He spoke somewhat as follows: One can look more and more thoroughly into the microscope and go on discovering ever smaller things, but in this minuteness one loses what is substantially true. If you want to see what is being sought with the aid of the microscope – which, with ever greater perfection, allows one to penetrate further and further into the minute – then turn your gaze out into the infinite space of the universe. From the stars there speaks what you are seeking within the minute. You talk of the secrets of life, and seek for them in what is minute, and ever more minute. But there one loses life, not for reality, but for knowledge. Life is lost in this way. You can find it again when you understand how to read the stars.”*

*“... But when one gazes from the earth out into limitless space, it is not limitless at all. For the mechanistic-mathematical way of perception, the firmament was done away with by Giordano Bruno; but for more intimate perception it is again there in the sense that one cannot simply draw a radius from the earth and prolong it into infinity. This radius has in fact an end, and at this end there is everywhere, at the inner periphery, life to be found and not death. From this world-periphery life radiates in from all directions.”*

In Lecture IX ‘On the Origins of Natural Science’, delivered in Dornach, Switzerland, on 6 January 1923, and viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Science/GA326/English/AP1985/19230106p01.html>, Steiner had this to say:

*“...I look at a corpse, it would be foolish to believe that it was always in this condition. The fact that I realize that it is a corpse proves to me that once it was a living organism. The moment you realize that modern mechanics and physics lead you to view nature in this way, you will see that nature is now a corpse so far as physics is concerned. We are studying a corpse.”*

*“...Today, we confront a grandiose world, which became possible only because natural science studies the dead aspects. This is the world of technology. Its special character can be discerned from the fact that the word “technique” is taken from the Greek. There, it still signifies “art,” implying that art reveals, where technology still contains spirit. Today, technology only utilizes spirit in the sense of the abstract, spirit-devoid thoughts. Technology could be achieved only by attaining a proper knowledge of what is dead. Once in the course of humanity’s evolution it was necessary to concentrate upon the dead; it thus entered into the realm of technology. Today, man stands in the midst of this realm of technology that surrounds him on all sides. He looks out on it and realizes that here at last is a sphere in which there is no spirit in the proper sense. In regard to the spiritual element, it is important that in all areas of technology human beings experience this inner feeling, almost akin to one of pain over the death of a person. If feeling and sensation can be developed in knowledge, then such a feeling will arise, somewhat like the sensation one experiences, when a person is dying and one sees the living organism turn into a corpse. Alongside the abstract indifferent cold knowledge, such a feeling will arise through the true realization that technology is the processing of the inanimate, the dead. This feeling will become the most powerful impetus to seek the spirit in new directions.”*

*“I could well imagine the following view of the future: Man looks out over the chimneys, the factories, the telephones – everything that technology has produced in wondrous ways in the most recent times. He stands atop this purely mechanical world, the grave of all things spiritual, and he calls out longingly into the universe – and his yearning will be fulfilled. Just as the dead stone yields the living fiery spark if handled correctly, so from our dead technology will emerge the living spirit, if human beings have the right feelings about what technology is.”*

Modern science deals only with corpses. The dissection of animals or plants does not reveal the life processes. Contemporary science suggests that life comes from death but the living explains the lifeless rather than the other way around.

In the last lecture of a series of five given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 4 April 1923, viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA223/English/AP1984/19230404p01.html>, Steiner continued:

*“In ancient times when men beheld what is today nature, they still saw the spirit shining through it. Today we have to study nature in order to be able to say: “All that is not spirit.” It is all winter wisdom. What pertains to summer wisdom must take a different form. In order that man may be spurred toward the spirit, may get an impulse toward the spirit, he must learn to know the unspiritual, the anti-spiritual. And man must be sensible of things that no one as yet admits today. For example, everyone says today: “If I have some sort of tiny living creature too small to be seen with the naked eye and I put it under a microscope, it will be enlarged for me so that I can see it.” - Then, however, one must conceive: “This size is illusory. I have increased the size of*



*the creature, and I no longer have it. I have a phantom. What I am seeing is not a reality. I have put a lie in place of the truth!” - This is of course madness from the present-day point of view, but it is precisely the truth.”*

Much later in the first lecture to physicians and medical students in Dornach, Switzerland, on 2 January 1924, Steiner had this to say about the problems of microscopy:

*“...And this sense for nature is certainly not present when, as in the modern way of observation, everything is made dependent on what is seen under the microscope where things are taken right away from nature. There is a dreadful illusion here. What is the aim of looking through the microscope? The aim is to be able to see what cannot be seen by the ordinary eye. When the object is enormously magnified people imagine that its workings will be the same as they are in the minute. But in microscopy we are looking at something that is untrue. Microscopy is only of value if you yourselves have a sufficiently true sense for nature to be able, with your own inner activity, to modify the particular object to the corresponding minuteness. Then the whole thing is different. If you see an object magnified, you must be able to reduce it again, simply through its own inner nature. This is not done in the ordinary way. As a rule, people have no inkling of the fact that the magnitudes of the things of nature are not relative. ...”*

This lecture may be viewed on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/YoungDoctors/19240102p01.html>.

Four months later on 17 May 1924 in a lecture to workmen at the Goetheanum in Dornach, Steiner commented on using the telescope as follows:

*“...But you must include the human being whenever you consider astronomy. You see, an astronomer will say: ‘What I see with my naked eye does not impress me; I have to use a telescope. I rely on my telescope; it is my instrument.’ The spiritual scientist will say: ‘Why bother with telescopes! Of course you’ll see a great deal, and we acknowledge this. But the best instrument you can use to gain insight into the universe is man himself.’ You perceive everything through the human being. Man is the best instrument, for everything becomes apparent in him. ...”*

*“We can thus always see that man is the instrument by which all may be perceived. ...And so we can always use the human being as an instrument to see what is happening in the universe. We have to do it scientifically, however, and not from superstition. And so, in this way, it is a proper scientific method used in the science of the spirit. ...”*

*“...Through the human being, the most perfect instrument you can have, you perceive things more perfectly than through anything else in the universe. So it is not a matter of simply inventing things, but you study what goes on in the human being. ...Studying the matter through the human being, we can study the whole universe through the human being.”*

In ‘A Comment on Medical Investigation’, in the journal *Anthroposophy*, London, Vol. IV, No. 10, October 1925, page 123, I. B., wrote:

*“...The microscope, in spite of its large field for usefulness, has consistently tended to turn the attention to the very minute, and hitherto invisible, and to blind him who uses it to the consequences of placing small things in the position of large things when the law of their very being presupposes recognition of proportions and relations.”*

In March 1925 Steiner in his last Letter to Members of his society, published only after his death, wrote a few brief paragraphs under the heading ‘From Nature to Sub-Nature’, where he coined for the first time the term *uber natur* [sub-nature]:

*“By far the greater part of that which works in modern civilisation through technical Science and Industry — wherein the life of man is so intensely interwoven — is not Nature at all, but Sub-Nature. It is a world which emancipates itself from Nature-emancipates itself in a downward direction.”*

*“In the age of natural science, since about the middle of the nineteenth century, the civilized activities of mankind are gradually sliding downward, not only into the lowest regions of nature, but even beneath nature. Technical science and industry become sub-nature. This makes it urgent for man to find in conscious experience a knowledge of the spirit, wherein he will rise as high above nature as in his sub-natural technical activities he sinks beneath her. He will thus create within him the inner strength not to go under.”*

This letter may be viewed on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: [https://wn.rsarchive.org/Books/GA026/English/RSP1973/GA026\\_c29.html](https://wn.rsarchive.org/Books/GA026/English/RSP1973/GA026_c29.html).

On 18 November 1953 the German philosopher and social theorist Martin Heidegger (1889-1976) delivered a lecture at the *Technische Hochschule* [Technical University], Munich, titled ‘*Die Frage nach der Technik* [The Question Concerning Technology]’ to the Bavarian Academy of Fine Arts, which was subsequently published the following year. Speaking about the non-neutrality of technology he said:

*“...Everywhere we remain unfree and chained to technology, whether we passionately affirm or deny it. But we are delivered over to it in the worst possible way when we regard it as something neutral; for this conception of it, to which today we particularly like to do homage, makes us utterly blind to the essence of technology.”*

Steiner during the second lecture of his course titled ‘Pastoral Medicine: The Collegial Working of Doctors and Priests’, given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 9th September 1924, viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Medicine/GA318/English/AP1987/19240909a01.html>, commented upon the superfluous material in medical courses as follows:

*“...You can see that we ought to add much more to our studies if they are to lead to a true understanding of the human being. However, I am convinced that a tremendous amount of material could be eliminated not only from medical courses but from theological courses too. If one would only assemble the really essential material, the number of years medical students, for instance, must spend in their course would not be lengthened but shortened. Naturally it is thought in materialistic fashion today that if there's something new to be included, you must tack another half-year onto the course!”*

Further on in lecture 9 given on 16th September 1924, viewable at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Medicine/GA318/English/AP1987/19240916p01.html>, Steiner said:

*“One must recognize the spirit in nature, the spirit that is in the mineral and plant kingdoms of the world. It is the spirit, not the substance, that one must know, because in reality one heals the human being through the spirit that is in the mineral and in the plant. In its nature substance is not truly governed by spirit, but even so it has spirit in it. And those who want to heal without recognizing the spirit in stones and plants can only grope their way through traditional theory. They can try one thing or another and see whether it helps, but they will never know why it helps - because they will never know just where the spirit is in possession of some mineral or how it is in possession of it. To be a healer requires first and foremost a spiritual outlook on the world. And indeed this is the greatest anomaly of our time: that it is medicine itself that has the frightful disease of materialism. Medicine is seriously ill with materialism. It has become blind and is falling asleep, and this is creating harmful soul substances in science. It really needs to be healed. One can indeed say, the sickest entity of our time is not Turkey\*, as was the case in nineteenth-*

*century Europe, but the medical profession. This is a fact that physicians should know - as well as the theologians, for then perhaps the secret will remain among those to whom it has been entrusted!"*

*\*"The sickest entity ..." This refers to a European expression, "the sick man of Europe," applied to the Ottoman Empire in the nineteenth century.*

German-born American evolutionary biologist and philosopher of biology Ernst W Mayr (1904-2005) is considered one of the leading evolutionary biologist of the twentieth century. In his book titled 'Towards a New Philosophy of Biology', published in 1988, and borrowable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/towardsnewphilos0000unse/page/n15>, in Part One: Philosophy, in his Introduction on page one he said:

*"...One of my special concerns has been the neglect of biology in works claiming to be philosophies of science. From the 1920s to the 1960s the logical positivists and physicalists who dominated the philosophy of science had little interest in and even less understanding of biology, because it simply did not fit their methodology. Their endeavors to solve all scientific problems by pure logic and refined measurements were unproductive, if not totally irrelevant, when applied to biological phenomena."*

*"The assumption that it should be possible to "reduce" the theories and concepts of all other sciences, including biology, to those of the physical sciences has clearly dominated not only philosophy but science itself, from the days of Galileo and Descartes. But the further the study of biological systems advanced during the past 200 years, the more evident it became how different living systems are from inanimate systems, no matter how complex the inanimate system or how simple the organism. Attempts to "reduce" biological systems to the level of simple physico-chemical processes have failed because during the reduction the systems lost their specifically biological properties. Living systems, ...have numerous properties that are simply not found in the inanimate world."*

Heidegger said in one of his 'Zollikon Seminars' given in the home of Swiss psychiatrist Medard Boss (1903-1990) on 9 July 1964:

*"...Science is the new religion..."*

The Russian mathematician, journalist and philosopher Peter Demianovich Ouspensky (1878-1947) did not pursue a scientific career as he considered that none of the established sciences went far enough in exploring the other dimensions. In the Introduction to his book by Merrily E Taylor titled 'Conscience: The Search for Truth', downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3596220/9dbfe7>, Taylor quotes Ouspensky as having said:

*"The professors were killing science, ...in the same way as priests were killing religion."*

The 33rd US President Harry S Truman (1884-1972) on 16 July 1945 wrote in his diary:

*"...that machines are ahead of morals by some centuries..."*

Machines invented to make human life easier are now being used to enslave humanity.

Other philosophers have arrived at similar views. One of the most prominent researchers in this field was the French sociology professor, philosopher of technology and lay theologian Jacques Ellul (1912-1994), who arrived at this view independently, through a highly intelligent inquiry into the nature of technique. Ellul's seminal book titled '*La Technique ou l'enjeu du siècle* [Technology: The Stake of the Century]', was first published in France in 1954, with the English translation titled 'The Technological Society', being first published in 1964 that is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-

Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2710514/461040>. In the Forward to the Revised American Edition on page xxix, Ellul wrote:

*“...it is an illusion – unfortunately very widespread – to think that because we have broken through the prohibitions, taboos, and rites that bound primitive man, we have become free. We are conditioned by something new: technological civilization. ...”*

At the start of Chapter I - Techniques, on page 3 Ellul wrote:

*“No social, human, or spiritual fact is so important as the fact of technique in the modern world. And yet no subject is so little understood....”*

In Chapter II – The Characterology of Technique, §Characteristics of Modern Technique, on page 105, Ellul wrote:

*“...History shows that every technical application from its beginnings presents certain unforeseeable secondary effects which are much more disastrous than the lack of the technique would have been. These effects exist alongside those effects which were foreseen and expected and which represent something valuable and positive.”*

In the Conclusion to a later book titled ‘*Le Système technicien*’, first published in France in 1977, and followed by an English edition in 1980 titled ‘The Technological System’, downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/947537/463a5e>, Ellul on page 318 wrote:

*“...Man in our society has no intellectual, moral, or spiritual reference point for judging and criticizing technology.”*

A much later book titled ‘*Le bluff technologique*’ was first published in France in 1988 with the English edition titled ‘The Technological Bluff’ published in 1990, and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1058923/dc8df0>. Ellul chose the title ‘technological bluff’ to convey the negative effects of technology that lie hidden behind the outer dazzling innovations and triumphs of technology and associated well-being. In Part I Uncertainty, Chapter I Ambivalence, on page 35 of his book, Ellul argued that:

*“...technique carries with it its own effects quite apart from how it is used. (Use also enters in, but leads us into a moral question that has nothing to do with the analysis of technique.)...”*  
*“...No matter how it is used, it has of itself a number of positive and negative consequences. This is not just a matter of intention....”*

In 1988 a group of Ellul’s students, scholars and friends founded the International Jacques Ellul Society (IJES) and in 2000 created its sister society *L’Association Internationale Jacques Ellul* (AIJE) primarily to encourage a serious critique of technological civilisation, with websites at: <https://ellul.org> and <https://www.jacques-ellul.org/lassociation/presentation-de-laije/73-association-internationale-jacques-ellul/traductions/228-version-anglaise>, respectively. Ellul made a distinction between technique and technology in a 1983 article titled ‘Technology is not the same as Technique’, viewable at: <https://ellul.org/themes/ellul-and-technique/>.

Lord Snow commented upon this subject in an address given on 28 December 1960 to the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) annual meeting in New York titled ‘The Moral Un-Neutrality of Science’. This was reprinted in *Science*, Volume 133, Number 3448, 27 January 1961, pp255-262, obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/133/3448/255>. His address was reproduced in Snow’s last book published in 1981 titled ‘The Physicists’, in Appendix III The Moral Un-neutrality of Science, pp113-125, of which the 2001 edition is borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/physicists0000snow/page/112>. The 2012 edition is downloadable from the Z-



Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/4648848/082e0f>. During his talk, Snow rejected the idea that science is ethically neutral.

Canadian educator and philosopher H Marshall McLuhan (1911-1980) known as the Father of Communications and Media Studies wrote a book titled ‘The Gutenberg Galaxy: The Making of Typographic Man’, first published in 1962. It is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1186177/73a23f>. In his book McLuhan discusses how new communication technologies (i.e. the alphabet, the printing press and electronic media) affects our cognitive organisation resulting in profound ramifications for social organisation. In the chapter Gutenberg Galaxy, §**When technology extends one of our senses, a new translation of culture occurs as swiftly as the new technology is interiorized**, on page 41, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/gutenberggalaxym0000mclu/page/40>, McLuhan wrote:

*“...if a new technology extends one or more of our senses outside us into the social world, then new ratios among all of our senses will occur in that particular culture. It is comparable to what happens when a new note is added to a melody. And when the sense ratios alter in any culture then what had appeared lucid before may suddenly become opaque, and what had been vague or opaque will become translucent. ...”*

In 1964 the German born American social philosopher and ecologist Herbert Marcuse (1898-1979) published his book titled ‘One-Dimensional Man’, which is a scathing and cogent attack on the evils of advanced technological societies. It is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/512038/f01be9>. Like Steiner, Ellul and Heidegger, Marcuse too spoke about the non-neutrality of technology in the introduction to his book where he wrote:

*“In the face of the totalitarian features of this society, the traditional notion of the “neutrality” of technology can no longer be maintained. Technology as such cannot be isolated from the use to which it is put; the technological society is a system of domination which operates already in the concept and construction of techniques.”*

This same problem of ‘technique’ occurs with modern drug development. The pharmaceutical scientists ‘isolate’ what they believe to be the active ingredient from a traditional herbal remedy or other plant substance and synthesise it in the laboratory as a synthetic chemical compound. When taken internally the human body doesn’t recognise it and hence side effects are observed. Not surprisingly, when the isolated active ingredient is acting outside its proper sphere of influence the observed phenomena changes. An example of the proper use of technique is what Hahnemann did to the poisons from the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms to metamorphose them from ‘death’ forces into ‘life’ forces via the homœopathic dynamisation or potentisation process. Values are embedded in technique as they are in society and those who consider science as value-free totally neglect the interaction that occurs between the human being and the material agency. The need to address this one-sidedness of modern sub-natural science has never been greater. The attempt to assess the social and political implications of technologies has been called Technorealism with a dedicated website at: <http://www.technorealism.org>.

Goethe developed and practised a phenomena-centred science as the way forward. In 1790, Goethe published his ‘*Versuch die Metamorphose der Pflanzen zu erklären* [Essay in Elucidation of the Metamorphosis of Plants]’, published in English as ‘The Metamorphosis of Plants’, and downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2642458/a8efa7>. In his remarkable work, Goethe discovered the homologous nature of leaf organs in plants. He saw in the leaf the germ of a plant’s metamorphosis a mimetic repetition of plant forms, which revolutionised biological science at the time. Plant forms, he found, are determined by a process of alternating expansion and contraction of a basic unit, the leaf. Goethe uncovered the deeper dimensions involved in the natural processes surrounding plant morphology. A similar impulse is needed to fully understand the higher governing principles operating outside the cells that direct cellular activity, in other words a new science of cellular

cosmology. Goethe was to the supersensible (spiritual) world what Sherlock Homes was to the sensible (physical) world.

In 2020, Holdrege wrote an article from the Goethean science perspective titled ‘Viruses in the Dynamics of Life’ in which he highlights some of the problems researchers have. His article may be viewed on The Nature Institute’s website at: <https://www.natureinstitute.org/article/craig-holdrege/viruses-in-the-dynamics-of-life>. Goethe can be described as perhaps the last of the great synthesists with contemporary philosophy and pedagogy having betrayed his great legacy.

In October 2021, McAlice co-authored with Holdrege an article titled ‘Ways of Looking at a Virus: Reflections on the COVID-19 Pandemic’, viewable on The Nature Institute’s website at: <https://www.natureinstitute.org/article/jon-mcalice-and-craig-holdrege/ways-of-looking-at-a-virus>, where they view the pandemic as: “...an ecological, social, and worldview phenomenon.”

Before the advent of modern science the problem-solving principle of parsimony or law of parsimony more commonly known as *novacula Occami* [Ockham’s razor] was used to guide explanations. It’s named after the 14th century English philosopher William of Ockham (ca 1285-ca 1349) who lived in Surrey. Ockham is best remembered for his famous quotation: “...*frustra fit per plura, quod fieri potest per pauciora*. ... [...it is vain to do with more what can be done with less. ...]”, that is found in his work titled ‘*Summa Logicae* [The Sum of All Logic]’ (written prior to 1324), *Pars prima* [Part I], *Capitulum 12<sup>um</sup>* [Chapter 12], page 39, line 33, borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/summalogicae0001will/page/38>. However, the saying usually attributed to Ockham is “...*entia non sunt multiplicanda praeter necessitatem*. [Entities are not to be multiplied beyond necessarily.]” According to Joseph Rickaby in his book titled ‘Scholasticism’, published in 1908, this saying belongs to French scholastic philosopher and theologian Petrus Aureolus (c 1280-1322) known as ‘*Doctor facundus* [The Eloquent Doctor]’, who published it a generation before Ockham. Rickaby’s note is viewable on page 54 of his book viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/Scholasticism/page/n69>. Nevertheless, both these statements are about simplicity and economy. There is an old Latin saying: ‘*Simplex sigillum veri* [simplicity is the sign of correctness]’.

There is a long standing controversy about the nature of the scientific method (the way science is done) represented by the intellectual dual between two great English knights of the British realm: the philosopher, statesman, and poet Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626) and the Austrian-born British scientific, social and political philosopher Sir Karl R Popper (1902-1994). Bacon, known as the Father of Inductive Philosophy and modern experimental science, expounded his inductive theory of the scientific method (inductivism) in a number of his works the most famous of which is his ‘*Novum Organum, sive Indicia Vera de Interpretatione Naturae* [New Organon, or True Directions Concerning the Interpretation of Nature]’, first published in 1620. Also in 1620, Bacon in a metaphor in his ‘*Instaurationis Magnae* [The Great Instauration]’, The Works, Vol. VIII, 1863 (<https://constitution.org/2-Authors/bacon/instauration.htm>), said:

“...*the nature of things betrays itself more readily under the vexations of art than in its natural freedom.*”

The Baconian *modus operandi* may be summarised as follows. A scientist should be detached and cut off from the phenomenon being studied and commence his research by making a large number of careful observations. Then, using this data, laws should be determined by a process known as *induction*. This type of induction is essentially a mechanical methodology, *independent* of the scientist’s intuition. Hence, it is usually called mechanical or Baconian induction. Bacon’s methodology gives ascendancy to the use of physical instrumentation and ignores the most wonderful and important of all instruments, the human being. However, Popper who criticised dogmatism in all its forms disagreed radically with Bacon’s inductivism and proposed an anti-inductivist methodology in his *magnum opus* and first book ‘*Logik der Forschung* [The Logic of Scientific Discovery], first published in Vienna in the autumn of 1934 (with the imprint 1935). This he called the theory of conjectures and refutations also known as

*falsificationism*. Here, the scientist should commence his research with conjectures and then try to refute or falsify them by severe criticism and empirical testing. In contradistinction to Bacon's inductivism and verificationism, the conjectures in Popper's falsificationism arise through the process of creative thinking and the *intuition* of the scientist. There are numerous ways to demonstrate that a hypothesis is true but it only requires one way to show that it is false. Falsificationism eliminates confirmation bias. It is interesting that eleven years prior to Popper publishing his theory of falsificationism Steiner in a lecture given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 28 July 1923 remarked:

*"...The truth is always a falsification of the false, for if the false were not falsified one would never get at the right!"*

Even earlier Goethe's 1821 saying in 'Maxims and Reflections', 1988, p15, finely expresses man's relationship to truth:

*"A false doctrine cannot be refuted because it is, of course, based on the conviction that false is true. But one can, may, and indeed must, again and again, stress the opposite truth."*

In contradistinction to Bacon's metaphor the German aristocrat, poet, author, mystic and philosopher of Early German Romanticism Georg Philipp Friedrich Freiherr von Hardenberg (1772-1801) better known under his *nom de plume* Novalis, in 'The Disciples at Saïs and other Fragments by Novalis', first published in English in 1903, describes an approach to science based on reverence and receptivity as opposed to the Baconian method of force and mastery. In his magnificent unfinished novel 'The Novices of Saïs', one of the speakers says:

*"We must learn to think and feel at the same time".*

Similarly, Goethe in 1823 (in 'Scientific Studies: Goethe's Collected Works', Volume 12, 1988, p43) said:

*"...But our full attention must be focused on the task of listening to nature to overhear the secret of her process, so that we neither frighten her off with coercive imperatives, nor allow her whims to divert us from our goal."*

Allegorical tales have come down to us through the ages and have hidden meanings and significance of which only a very few people today are consciously aware. The timeless quality of some of these have become well known fairy tales, such as: Sleeping Beauty, Cinderella, Alice in Wonderland, etc. Moreover, all of the mystics have used allegorical novels to convey great truths. The materialistic scientific methodology destroys the mystical beauty of nature, which is why great men like Goethe and Novalis went to such great lengths to poetise the sciences through analogies and metaphors, incorporating spirit, soul and meaning.

Philosophy Professor Paul Woodruff (1943-) who is Dean at The University of Texas at Austin, wrote a book titled 'Reverence: Renewing a Forgotten Virtue', first published in 2001, and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2639685/21da3f>. In Chapter 1 Introducing Reverence, on page 2, Woodruff wrote:

*"It is a natural mistake to think that reverence belongs to religion. It belongs, rather, to community. ..."*

In contract to the Baconian method of amoral experimentation both the Goethean phenomenological methodology and the later Steinerean (heart-thinking) method of scientific investigation involves continuous self-improvement and self-development and a reverential meditating approach to study the facts of experience until nature speaks the answer. In an experiment it is important to let the phenomenon speak for itself without judgement which is why Goethe (in '*Naturwissenschaftliche*

*Schriften* [Natural Scientific Writings] ; *Fünfter Band* [Fifth Volume], 1897, *Sprüche in Prosa* [Sayings in Prose], S. [p] 349), said:

*„Die Sinne trügen nicht, aber das Urteil trügt. [The senses do not lie; it is the judgement that deceives.]“*

Goethe was searching for a science of the qualitative nature of being. Steiner in his Introduction to the first volume of the Kürschner edition on Goethe's morphological writings published in 1884 wrote that:

*“Goethe is the Copernicus and Kepler of the organic world.”*

Steiner as reported in The Schiller File, Folio 4 a-c, p12 (<https://www.wellspringbookshop.co.uk/books/schiller-pe/schiller-file/>) averred that:

*“...experiments will only succeed if the laboratory is made into an altar. Only when this requirement is met may one do experiments whereby the inner nature of the human being becomes outwardly effective; otherwise only greater mischief will be wrought.”*

Similarly the Hungarian-born philosopher of science, systems theorist and synergist theorist Dr Ervin László (1932-) echoes similar sentiments in his article titled ‘Reverence For Natural Systems’ published in ‘Fields Within Fields...Within Fields: The Methodology of the Creative Process – Man Emergent Evolution’, Julius Stulman, Publisher, The World Institute, Vol. 3, No. 1, 1970, pp34-38. His essay was republished in his book ‘Introduction to Systems Philosophy’, 1972, and also republished in ‘Emergent Man; His Chances, Problems and Potentials’, Volume 1, World Institute Creative Finding, 1973, Part II Man and Environment, Chapter 5 Reverence for Natural Systems, pp57-68.

Hopefully, the reader can understand the dangers inherent in the reductionist experimental approach that is somewhat analogous to demolishing a building and then trying to determine its architecture from the rubble! The Oxford linguist, philologist, author and scholar Professor John R R Tolkien (1892-1973) is best known for his great trilogy first published as ‘The Lord of the Rings’ in 1954. In the 1968 edition viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/rings\\_201504/page/n267](https://archive.org/details/rings_201504/page/n267), in The Fellowship of the Ring – Book 2, Chapter 2 The Council of Elrond, on page 264, Tolkien said through one of his mythical characters, Gandalf the Wizard, who proclaimed to Saruman:

*“And he that breaks a thing to find out what it is, has left the path of wisdom.”*

The same principle holds true for physics and biology.

Such is the inveteracy of the established belief in contagion that Victor J DiRita from the Department of Microbiology and Immunology and Unit for Laboratory Animal Medicine, University of Michigan Medical School, Ann Arbor, Michigan, in an article titled ‘Genomics Happens’, wrote:

*“Koch’s theory was not without its detractors, one of whom was so convinced that V. cholerae was not the cause of cholera that he drank a glass of it to prove that it was harmless. For unexplained reasons he remained symptom-free, but nevertheless incorrect.”*

That detractor was Pettenkofer mentioned earlier. However, DiRita avers that the germ paradigm is correct despite substantial evidence to the contrary. DiRita's article published in Science, Volume 289, Issue 5484, 01 September 2000, pp 1488-1489, is obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/289/5484/1488.full>.

Modern biology and other life sciences have increasingly moved away from observing phenomena in their natural environment and have taken them into the laboratory. Viruses when placed in a host cell are given toxic serums that are used to keep the cellular activity alive and hence mainstream virologists



observe 'viral activity' as cells produce viruses to cleanse themselves in such a toxic environment. As all types of bacteria have been filtered off, they cannot be called upon as cleansing agents. Hence, viruses are observed dissolving tissue and hence labelled as pathogenic. It's not surprising that if a host cell is starved and poisoned viral activity will be observed. This approach is not without its problems. The idea that something can be 'isolated' and studied outside its natural environment without disturbing its biological cycles raises profound philosophical questions about the way contemporary empirical microbiology and virology are performed.

In the modern textbook by Nigel J Dimmock, A J Easton and K N Leppard titled 'Introduction to Modern Virology', Sixth Edition, published in 2007, the authors commented on the common cold virus in Chapter 16 Transmission of Viruses, §Transmission via the respiratory tract, p261, as follows:

*"...transmission experiments from people infected with a rhinovirus to susceptibles sitting opposite at a table proved singularly unsuccessful. Similar data were obtained with influenza virus in London. Here, chosen families were closely monitored for the transmission of naturally acquired infections. Even in the proximity of a family, an infected spouse (from whom influenza virus could be isolated) frequently did not transmit it to their nonimmune partner. This has led to the suggestions that only particular individuals may shed sufficient virus, produce excess nasal secretion, and/or aerosols containing optimum-sized particles and so act as efficient spreaders of infection, or that, in order to be infected, one has to be in a certain physiological state. Apart from the traditional stories of wet feet predisposing you to catch a cold (not true!), it has been shown that recently bereaved people are particularly susceptible to infectious diseases. Thus, the immune system is influenced by one's state of mind. Neuroimmunology is a developing field of exciting study."*

In Chapter 13 Interactions between animal viruses and cells, §13.7 How do Animal Viruses Kill Cells?, p224, the authors wrote:

*"Evidently, viruses do not kill cells by any one simple process, and we do not understand the complex mechanisms involved. ... Thus, the mechanisms...seem more similar to death by slow starvation than to acute poisoning. Lastly, it is by no means clear what advantage, if any, accrues to the virus in killing its host cell, as most progeny viruses leave the cell by exocytosis or by budding from the cell membrane. However, there is a distinction to be made between cell death that leads to the death of the animal host, and death of cells (e.g. in the gut) that can readily be replaced by the host - often without the host realizing that they are infected. The latter does no harm, but the former suggests that the infection represents a very new virus - host interaction which is poorly evolved in terms of survival of virus and host..."*

In the latest Seventh Edition published in 2016, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/n.j.dimmockal.2016introductiontomodernvirology/page/n301>, the authors removed the paragraphs quoted above. In Chapter 18 Transmission of Viruses, §18.1 Virus Transmission Cycles, p280, the authors wrote:

*"...The factors affecting seasonality are very poorly understood but are thought to include climate effects on virus survival outside the host and climate-related variation in host behaviour (increased exposure to virus from indoor living), both of which will affect probability of transmission, and variation in the potency of protective immune responses, perhaps related to light levels... None of these factors readily explains why there are such clear differences in the timing of the annual peak incidence of different viruses. There is also no explanation of where such viruses are during the seasons when they are not causing disease. Either a low level of transmission continues that is sufficient to sustain the virus, or else transmission continues at a higher rate but with much reduced pathogenic consequences such that most cases go unrecognized."*

From the above three quotations the authors acknowledge the observation of cell death by apparent slow starvation and the lack of purpose involved in “*the virus in killing its host cell*”. And in the last quotation, the unanswered question of where the viruses go “*during the seasons when they are not causing disease.*”? On a well-deserved holiday perhaps? Since viruses are not alive they can’t die. Additionally, since neuroimmunology is a recognised field of medicine why is HM Government and the mainstream media (MSM) deliberately maximising anxiety and fear to the most vulnerable people in our society by broadcasting daily case numbers and fatalities? There is a documentary titled ‘Out Of Shadows’ that lifts the veil on how the masses are manipulated by the mainstream media and Hollywood that is viewable from their website at: <https://www.outofshadows.org> 01:17:58.

American philosopher Alexander T Newport (1964-) posted a video having 58 slides on 13 December 2020 titled ‘All Claims About “Viruses” As Pathogens Are Wrong’, editing quotations from Dr Stefan Lanka’s two-part article mentioned previously that highlight the problems of technique with Lanka averring that no negative control experiments using nucleic acid from healthy people have ever been carried out by virologists. This video may be viewed on the censorship free platform BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/all-claims-about-pathogenic-viruses-are-wrong-dr-stefan-lanka-2020\\_xcFRLEKNfk4HEmX.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/all-claims-about-pathogenic-viruses-are-wrong-dr-stefan-lanka-2020_xcFRLEKNfk4HEmX.html) 10:05.

In 1858, before Pasteur, the German pathologist Rudolph L C Virchow (1821-1902) known as the Father of Modern Pathology delivered his new science of cellular pathology in a series of 12 lectures that were his chief work published under the title ‘*Die Cellularpathologie in ihrer Begründung auf physiologische und pathologische Gewebelehre, Zwanzig Vorlesungen, gehalten während der Monate Februar, März und April 1858 im pathologischen Institute zu Berlin, Zweite, neu durchgesehene Auflage* [Second, newly revised edition]’, which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/diecellularpatho00virc>. These lectures were translated into English and published in 1860 under the title ‘Cellular Pathology as based upon Physiological and Pathological Histology, Twenty Lectures Delivered in the Pathological Institute of Berlin during the months of February, March, and April, 1858, also viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b20418310>. Virchow was known to his colleagues as the ‘Pope of Medicine’. Virchow’s theory proposed that all disease and all life originates from a single cell that somehow can be hijacked by a virus that replicates itself. After this the first paradigm shift took place, argues Lanka, and the virus was assumed to be a malignant genotype wrapped in proteins.

In 1931, the electron microscope was invented by the German physicist Ernst A F Ruska (1906-1988) and the German electrical engineer Max Knoll (1897-1969). Ruska was subsequently awarded one-half of the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1986 “*for his fundamental work in electron optics, and for the design of the first electron microscope.*” (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/physics/1986/summary/>). However, it wasn’t until 1938 that Siemens produced the first commercially available electron microscope.

Lanka points out in his articles that up until the discovery in 1953 of the double-helix structure of DNA, the molecule containing human genes, a virus was defined as a pathogenic poison in the form of an enzyme protein that could cause disease. American molecular biologist, geneticist and zoologist James D Watson (1928-) and British molecular biologist, biophysicist, and neuroscientist Francis H C Crick (1916-2004) wrote their academic paper titled ‘Molecular Structure of Nucleic Acids: A Structure for Deoxyribose Nucleic Acid’, that was published in Nature, London, Vol. 171, No. 4356, 25 April 1953, pp737-738, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://dosequis.colorado.edu/Courses/MethodsLogic/papers/WatsonCrick1953.pdf>, that contains their famous sentence:

*“It has not escaped our notice that the specific pairing we have postulated immediately suggests a possible copying mechanism for the genetic material.”*

Since the introduction of the electron microscope virologists have been attempting to prove that viruses exist and cause disease. However, the second paradigm shift that Lanka highlights occurred in June

1954 when American biomedical scientist John Franklin Enders (1897-1985) co-authored a paper with American physician Thomas C Peebles (1921-2010) titled 'Propagation in Tissue Cultures of Cytopathogenic Agents from Patients with Measles'. Their paper was published in the Proceedings of the Society for Experimental Biology and Medicine (PSEBM), Volume 84, Issue 2, June 1954, pp277-286, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://pubmedinfo.files.wordpress.com/2017/01/propagation-in-tissue-cultures-of-cytopathogenic-agents-from-patients-with-measles.pdf>. In their paper the authors describe how after obtaining throat swab specimens from infected measles patients they mixed these with milk and added two different antibiotics. After further preparations this was added to the culture medium containing three further sources of genetic material in addition to the milk (bovine amniotic fluid, beef embryo extract and horse serum) and this was inoculated into the monkey kidney tissue (also genetic material). A cytopathic effect was observed and it was concluded that it was the measles virus that was causing it. However, when they performed a control experiment with an uninfected culture i.e. without the throat swab specimen containing the measles virus they observed the exact same result. On page 285 they wrote:

*“A second agent was obtained from an uninoculated culture of monkey kidney cells. The cytopathic changes it induced in the unstained preparations could not be distinguished with confidence from the viruses isolated from measles. But, when the cells from infected cultures were fixed and stained, their effect could be easily distinguished since the internuclear changes typical of the measles agents were not observed. ...”*

These steps highlight the problems associated with the technique or procedure. Anyone of the additions to the culture (genetic material, antibiotics such as penicillin and streptomycin, etc.) may have caused the cytopathic effect without any virus being present. Virologists use antibiotics to kill off the bacteria. Hence, the need to test all component additions separately under strictly controlled conditions.

In their discussion the authors wrote on page 286:

*“...While there is no ground for concluding that the factors in vivo are the same as those which underlie the formation of giant cells and the nuclear disturbances in vitro, the appearance of these phenomena in cultured cells is consistent with the properties that a priori might be associated with the virus of measles.”*

Further on:

*“Although we have thus already obtained considerable indirect evidence supporting the etiologic role of this group of agents in measles, 2 experiments essential in the establishment of this relationship remain to be carried out. ...”*

Here Enders and Peebles admit that the factors *in vivo* could *not* be concluded to be the same as those *in vitro*. Additionally, they acknowledge that their evidence is *indirect*. Lanka has pointed out that their 1954 paper led virologists to assume that viruses are a piece of genetic material in a protein capsid that is either RNA or DNA and that the death of tissue and cells *in-vitro* be regarded as proof of the existence of a virus. Additionally, Lanka avers that when bacteria are subjected to adverse environmental conditions and die too fast there is insufficient time for them to form normal spores and hence incomplete mini-spores similar to bacteriophages are formed instead. This then became the model for modern virology.

On 11 December 1954, Enders was awarded one-third of the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine with two other Americans, virologist Thomas Huckle Weller (1915-2008) and pediatrician and virologist Frederick Chapman Robbins (1916-2003) (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1954/summary/>) “for their discovery of the ability of poliomyelitis viruses to grow in cultures of various types of tissue.” Enders' elevated status to a Nobel Laureate six months after the publication of his paper led to virologists all over the world adopting his flawed and perverted technique without conducting proper control experiments, that falsify their test

results the outcome of which has inflicted so much unnecessary human suffering upon the whole of humanity ever since.

A later paper by Enders and Peebles *et al* titled ‘Measles Viruses: A Summary of Experiments Concerned with Isolation, Properties, and Behavior’, was published in the American Journal of Public Health (AJPH), Volume 47, Number 3, March 1957, pp275-282, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://ajph.aphapublications.org/doi/pdf/10.2105/AJPH.47.3.275>. On page 279, the authors make reference to the top German virologist Frau Prof Dr med Gisela Ruckle (1924-2021) by writing:

*“...Ruckle has lately reported similar findings and in addition has isolated an agent from monkey kidney tissue that so far is indistinguishable from human measles virus. The problem, however, of the origin of the agent responsible for the presence of these antibodies in apparently normal monkeys has not yet been solved. ...”*

Ruckle’s biography, in German, may be viewed at: <https://www.g-f-v.org/node/1483>.

American scientist and cytogeneticist Barbara McClintock (1902-1992) was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 1983 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1983/summary/>) “for her discovery of mobile genetic elements.” During her Nobel lecture titled ‘The Significance of Responses of the Genome to Challenge’, delivered on 8 December 1983, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.nobelprize.org/uploads/2018/06/mcclintock-lecture.pdf>, McClintock spoke about her research finding that the genetic material of mammals can constantly alter by being subjected to shocks. In her own words she said:

*“It was these various effects of an initial traumatic event that alerted me to anticipate unusual responses of a genome to various shocks it might receive, either produced by accidents occurring within the cell itself, or imposed from without, such as virus infections, species crosses, poisons of various sorts, or even altered surroundings such as those imposed by tissue culture. ...”*

It’s pertinent that McClintock highlights “...poisons of various sorts, or even altered surroundings such as those imposed by tissue culture.”, as representing a shock, This is what virologists impose in the preparation of their tissue cultures and subsequently observe CPE that is blamed on a virus. This shock effect also supports the findings of GNM.

German molecular genetics science writer Dr Ulrich Bahnsen PhD (1959-) wrote an article titled ‘*Erbgut in Auflösung* [Genetics: Genome in Dissolution]’, published on 6 November 2008 on the Zeit Online website at: <https://www.zeit.de/2008/25/M-Genetik>. His article was translated into English by Corona Investigative and posted online on 1 November 2020 on the Telegraph channel at: <https://telegra.ph/Genetics-Genome-in-Dissolution-11-01>. Bahnsen argues that one’s genetic make-up is in a state of constant flux as averred by epigenetics.

In April 2021, Lanka commissioned an independent virus culture laboratory in Switzerland to perform negative control experiments. The preliminary phase one results of this seminal study were released on 21 April 2021 and are viewable on the New Brave World website at: <https://www.newbraveworld.org/stefan-lanka-new-study-disprove-virology/>. Following conventional procedures the results showed that a foreign cell culture containing Dulbecco’s Modified Eagle’s Medium (DMEM) (for supporting growth) with reduced nutrient content of only 1% Fetal Calf Serum (FCS) (also known as Fetal Bovine Serum (FBS) extracted from the hearts of cow fetuses) added as a growth supplement together with the addition of the antibiotic Amphotericin (AbAm) (used in preparation of SARS-Cov-2 cell cultures) produced cytopathic effects *without* the inoculation of any viral material. The same cytopathic effects happened when yeast RNA was added to the supernatant. In other words the stressed cells – caused by the withdrawal of the nutrient medium plus the addition of the toxic antibiotic caused the observed cytopathic effects. The video titled ‘Virology Refuted CPE – Control Experiment’, *Brennpunk 4* [Focal Point 4] - Dr Stefan Lanka and Dean Braus is viewable on Dean’s Danes Odysee channel at: <https://odysee.com/@DeansDanes:1/cpe-english:f7:28>.



Lanka's phase two control experiments sequenced the whole genome of SARS-CoV-2. This was performed by following the steps described for the phase one control experiments, then adding mRNA fragments from yeast powder to the cell culture. Since no viral material was added to the culture Lanka found no SARS-CoV-2 sequence in the broth. Following the procedure known as unbiased de novo Next Generation Sequencing (NGS) Lanka removed the DNA (as it's assumed SARS-CoV-2 is an RNA virus), removed the RNA of known human microbial sequences (as it's assumed by virologists these are not of interest). The remaining pieces of RNA were then cut into smaller segments of a certain base pair length to facilitate the RT-PCR amplification process using synthetic primer sequences from the original corona virus. After 12 cycles of amplification Lanka found 20% of the SARS-CoV-2 viral genome. With 30 cycle amplification he found a 98% match with sequences of the SARS-CoV-2 viral genome. As there was no viral material in the culture Lanka has proven that the RT-PCR process creates novel sequences that doesn't exist in the sample. The final stage of the phase two control experiments will be carried out at 40 and 45 cycles and Lanka expects that this will result in finding 100% of the SARS-CoV-2 genome.

The above results explain why Magufuli and Mulholland's fruit samples tested positive for SARS-CoV-2.

Lanka's final phase three control experiments will involve using a lot of primers (known as Metagenomic Deep Sequencing (MDS)) with RNA organic matter obtained from different animals (cats, dogs, cows and chickens) and he expects to find their full genomes without any viral material being present. Lanka's latest control experimental results were discussed with Cowan, Braus and Kaufman on Freedom Talk 4 podcast on 22 September 2021 Autumnal Equinox that is viewable on Odysee at: <https://odysee.com/@DeansDanes:1/Freedom-Talk-4:f> 1:02:44. Other videos may be viewed on Dean's Danes Odysee channel at: <https://odysee.com/@DeansDanes:1>.

Lanka avers that the corona scandal will be over in a year as quoted on the Facebook webpage at: <https://www.facebook.com/controlexperiment/photos/a.102515304869957/307631097691709/>.

There is a video by a remarkable young Russian naturopath and researcher Ekaterina (Kate) Sugak [Екатерина Сулак] with English voiceover narrated by Heather Lynn Bruno titled 'The Final Refutation of Virology', which summarises Lanka's findings that is viewable on Rumble at: <https://rumble.com/vhx311-the-final-refutal-of-virology.html> 22:25. Her original video titled 'Окончательное разоблачение вирусологии [The Definitive Exposure of Virology]', may be viewed on Rumble at: <https://rumble.com/vhleww-29552575.html> 22:35. Sugak has a channel on Rumble at: <https://rumble.com/user/Virusomania> and a channel on Odysee at: <https://odysee.com/@katie.su:7>, where she has many other videos in several languages.

Lanka's latest article translated from the Dutch may be read at: <https://greatreject.org/dr-stefan-lanka-claims-about-viruses-are-false/>.

On 25 September 2021, Lanka was interviewed in the hamlet of Sankt Peter, Black Forest, Germany, by Chilean-born British broadcaster Joan A Shenton (1943-) who has a website at: <https://www.immunity.org.uk>. His interview may be viewed on the Immunity Resource Foundation (IRF) Films YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xYPdC9m7jWE#0> 31:49.

A short video that succinctly summarises how virologists find viruses titled 'How They Find Viruses' is viewable on the Monky Games YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Yg5qnmqjWsM> 0:59.

German entrepreneur and video blogger Samuel J M Eckert (1981-) and his team have set up an 'Isolate Truth Fund' that is offering €1.5 million: "for a virologist who presents scientific proof of the existence of a corona virus, including documented control experiments of all steps taken in the proof." Details may be found on his *Liebe Wahrheit Freiheit* [Love Truth Freedom] website at: <https://www.samueleckert.net/isolate-truth-fund/>.

After having been one of the foremost defenders of the germ theory a pupil of Virchow told American physician, chiropractor, and inventor Dr George Starr White MD PhD LLD (1866-1956), that not long before his death Virchow told him that were he to live his life over again, he would devote himself to proving that the germ sought its natural soil in disease rather than it caused the disease. This is mentioned on page 323 of White's book titled 'Think: Side Lights, What Others Say, Clinical Cases, etc.', published in 1920, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/thinksidelightsw00whit/page/n331>. Note Starr's books are written to partially conform with the 1920 Dictionary of the Simplified Spelling Board.

That modern techniques in virology are raising concerns amongst veteran virologists was highlighted by Martin Enserink, Science's International news editor based in Amsterdam, who wrote an editorial titled 'Virology: Old Guard Urges Virologists to Go Back to Basics', published in Science, Vol. 293, Issue 5527, 6 July 2001, pp24-25, and obtainable from the AAAS website at: <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/293/5527/24>. The abstract reads:

*"In an impassioned plea published last week, a group of veteran virologists argues that the genetic techniques that have revolutionized their field can't answer some of the most urgent and basic questions. The message to the younger generation, with its sleek polymerase chain reaction robots, DNA sequencers, and high-speed computers: Without bricks-and-mortar virology, it will be much harder to understand and fight the next dangerous virus that comes along."*

American Professor of Genetics Dr Daniel DiMaio MD PhD in a Guest Editorial titled 'Is Virology Dead?', published in the American Society for Microbiology (ASM), Volume 5 Issue 2, March/April 2014, e01003-14, and viewable on the ASM website at: <https://journals.asm.org/doi/epub/10.1128/mBio.01003-14>, wrote:

*"Is virology dead? Hardly. Scientific fields that do not adapt become moribund and eventually die, but virology is remarkably adaptable. When viruses were first discovered, they attracted attention because of the diseases that they cause. Indeed, the presence of disease is usually the first clue that a virus exists. ..."*

The last sentence quoted above highlights just how indoctrinated microbiologists and virologists have become to assume that almost all disease has an associated pathogenic virus as its cause.

The problems in virology have been summarised in a Spacebusters video titled 'COVID-19 Virology Fraud Explained in 19 Minutes', viewable on their BitChute channel at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/EdffVJbFxb96/> or alternatively on their Odysee channel at: <https://odysee.com/@spacebusters:c9/Covid19Immunityin19Minutes:c> 19:25. Spacebusters has produced a longer video titled 'Virology Debunks Corona: The Church of Virology', viewable on their BitChute channel at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/YKktYdEGBRnP/> 2:20:04.

In a series of four lectures given in Berlin, Germany, from 20 to 23 January 1914, Steiner spoke about the twelve main philosophical standpoints or world-views that scientists and philosophers need to understand and appreciate the validity of all of them viz: Materialism, Spiritism, Realism, Idealism, Mathematism, Rationalism, Psychism, Pneumatism, Monadism, Dynamism, Phenomenalism, and Sensationalism. These lectures may be viewed on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: [https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA151/English/RSP1991/HCT991\\_index.html](https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA151/English/RSP1991/HCT991_index.html). Additionally, further information may be found at: <https://philosophyoffreedom.com/12-views-study>.

Many scientists unfortunately mistake their model for the reality. Goethe summarised this perfectly when he wrote in his Vol. III, Issue I: Own and Adapted Ideas in Proverbial Formulation:

*"Hypotheses are scaffoldings erected in front of a building and then dismantled when the building is finished. They are indispensable for the workman; but you mustn't mistake the scaffolding for the building."*

From: Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, “Maxims and Reflections”, Translated by Elisabeth Stopp, Penguin Books Ltd., London, 1998, Maxim No. 1222, page 150, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/GoethemaximsAndReflectionspenguin.num/page/n149>.

In 2012, British biologist and author Dr Rupert Sheldrake (1942-) published his seventh book titled ‘The Science Delusion: Freeing the Spirit of Enquiry’, with the American edition titled ‘Science Set Free: 10 Paths to New Discovery’. On 12 January 2013, Sheldrake gave a talk titled ‘The Science Delusion’, at TEDx Whitechapel, but due to its controversial nature it was subsequently banned. However, it may be viewed on his website at: <https://www.sheldrake.org/reactions/tedx-whitechapel-the-banned-talk>. In his book Sheldrake talks about the 10 dogmas of science and gives a critique of philosophical materialism and its limitations. Sheldrake highlights the obstacles that have blocked scientific progress.

Sheldrake published his first book titled ‘A New Science of Life: The Hypothesis of Formative Causation’, in 1981. Inspired by Goethe and others he proposed a new morphic resonance hypothesis saying that there is no such thing as natural laws. Instead he proposed that the universe is an evolving system of habits. He also asserts that morphogenetic fields (M-fields) and morphic resonance forms the basis for shapes and behaviour occurring in nature instead of DNA. Not surprisingly he came under fierce attack for such heresy. Chemist and Physicist Dr Sir John R Maddox FRS (1925-2009) the former Editor of the journal Nature published a scathing opinion article titled ‘A book for burning?’, in Nature, Volume 293, Issue 5830, 24 September 1981, pp245-246, available from: <https://www.nature.com/articles/293245b0>. Sir John wrote:

*“...His book is the best candidate for burning there has been in many years.”*

Concerning the laws of physics, Steiner in answer to a question from a school teacher at a Faculty meeting in Stuttgart, Germany, on 25 September 1919, about the mechanical equivalent of heat had this to say:

*“...It is a phenomenon. Now, why shouldn't we remain strictly within phenomenology? Today, people create such laws about things that are actually phenomena. It is simply nonsense that people call something like the law of gravity, a law. Such things are phenomena, not laws. You will find that you can keep such so-called laws entirely out of physics by transforming them into phenomena and grouping them as primary and secondary phenomena. ...”*

The concept of morphic fields could be extended to epidemics in that at certain times of the year the human body reacts to signals that the organism needs to ‘spring clean’ itself and reacts endogenously to eliminate its cellular debris. At one end of the spectrum individuals with very toxic internal terrains (physical, emotional, mental and spiritual) can suffer serious respiratory illnesses and even death whilst at the other end of the spectrum individuals with relatively clean internal terrains remain symptom free. The interconnectedness should become clear.

### **Emergence of an Earth-Cosmos Biology**

In 1907, French physician Dr Gaston Sardou wrote a paper titled ‘*L'être Vivant et les Variations du Milieu Extérieur* [The Living Being and the Variations of the External Environment]’, published in the *Revue de Médecine* [Medicine Review], No. 1, 10 janvier [January] 1907. Having an interest in the influence of the *milieu extérieur* to do with solar and cosmic influences Sardou continued his research in this field. Together with other colleagues, astronomer and meteorologist Joseph Vallot (1854-1925) and physician Dr Maurice Fauré he published a paper titled ‘*De l'influence des taches solaires: sur les accidents aigus des maladies chroniques* [On the Influence of Sunspots: On Acute Accidents of Chronic Diseases]’, published in the *La Lancette française Gazette des hôpitaux Civils et Militaires* [The French Lancet Gazette of Civil and Military Hospitals], Paris, *Quatre-Vingt-Quinzième Année* [Ninety-Fifth Year], No. 56, mardi [Tuesday] 18 & jeudi [Thursday] 20 juillet [July] 1922, pp904–905, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/BIUSante\\_90130x1922/page/n901](https://archive.org/details/BIUSante_90130x1922/page/n901). Five

years latter Sardou and Fauré co-authored a paper titled ‘*Les taches solaires et la pathologie humaine* [Sunspots and Human Pathology], published in *La Presse médicale* [The Medical Press], *Trente-Cinquième Année* [Thirty-Fifth Year], No. 18, 2 mars [March] 1927, pp283-285, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/BIUSante\\_100000x1927xartorig/page/n285](https://archive.org/details/BIUSante_100000x1927xartorig/page/n285). In 1932, Fauré published a paper titled ‘*Sur la variabilité des manifestations rhumatismales, en relation avec les influences solaires et cosmiques* [On the Variability of Rheumatic Manifestations, in Relation to Solar and Cosmic Influences]’, *La Lancette française Gazette des hôpitaux Civils et Militaires* [The French Lancet Gazette of Civil and Military Hospitals], Paris, *Cent Cinquième Année* [Hundred and Fifth Year], samedi [Saturday] 31 décembre [December] 1932, p1057, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/BIUSante\\_90130x1932/page/n1963](https://archive.org/details/BIUSante_90130x1932/page/n1963). Fauré and Sardou studied the relationship between mortality and solar activity over a twenty year period and found that circa 84 percent of unexpected deaths with heart attacks and strokes coincided with increased solar flares.

In 1920, Steiner delivered his second scientific course on heat known as the ‘Warmth Course’, consisting of 14 lectures from the 1st to the 14th March 1920. This is viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: [https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA321/English/MP1980/WrmCrs\\_index.html](https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA321/English/MP1980/WrmCrs_index.html). In lecture II of his course, Steiner spoke about the ancient Greek understanding of physical phenomena that has been lost. The ancient Greeks understood that solids were influenced *only* by terrestrial laws. Liquids, however, they understood were influenced not just by terrestrial laws but also the influence of the entire planetary system (Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, etc.) easily remembered by the mnemonic My Very Easy Method Just Speeds Up Naming Planets. Using the Navier–Stokes equations, sometimes known as Newton’s second law of motion for fluids, modern physics recognises that liquids can’t be described as accurately as solids. For gases, the Greeks understood that neither terrestrial nor planetary system influences applied but only purely solar influences that have yet to be characterised by modern science. This is why gases are described as random under terrestrial laws. Hence, the interstitial (or tissue) fluid that baths all living cells in the human body is subject to both terrestrial and planetary system influences in such a way that the rhythmic relationship (position) of the planets to each other have a resultant effect in bodily fluids. This will be an exciting field for the qualitative study of life within the emerging new biology.

Batmanghelidj, mentioned earlier, wrote and lectured extensively on the healing properties of water. At the start of the Iranian Revolution in 1979, Batmanghelidj became a political prisoner at Evin Prison in Tehran and one evening whilst treating a fellow prisoner with crippling peptic ulcer pain he witnessed the healing properties of water. He went on to conducted extensive research into the medicinal effects of water in preventing and treating degenerative diseases. An Editorial article written by him titled ‘A New and Natural Method of Treatment of Peptic Ulcer Disease’, was published in the *Journal of Clinical Gastroenterology*, Volume 5, Issue 3, June 1983, pp203-206, and is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://journals.lww.com/jcge/Citation/1983/06000/A\\_New\\_and\\_Natural\\_Method\\_of\\_Treatment\\_of\\_Peptic.1.aspx](https://journals.lww.com/jcge/Citation/1983/06000/A_New_and_Natural_Method_of_Treatment_of_Peptic.1.aspx). His most famous book is titled ‘Your Body’s Many Cries for Water’, first published in 1992. In 1995, American reporter Jennifer Watson produced a short film titled ‘The Water Cure’, which is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Qg0txCz7cQU> 26:11. In 2003, Dr Valerie Hunt, mentioned earlier, made a teaching tape titled ‘You Need More Water’, on the importance of Batmanghelidj’s discoveries and about her own experience with water the recording of which is listenable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zIQN2tdAXaw> 26:24. Batmanghelidj’s biography may be read on the water cure website at: [http://www.watercure.com/about\\_dr\\_b.html](http://www.watercure.com/about_dr_b.html).

The Find A Spring website at: <https://findaspring.com>, contains a comprehensive database of the world’s cold and hot springs.

New discoveries in water research are already lifting the veil on water’s unique memory properties. Rudolf Zantinge became interested in the effects light and water have on biological systems. After many years of research he and his team have developed a water wand filled with full spectrum coherent water® that can be used to produce coherent activated water. These wands may be obtained from either: Water and Light with website at: <https://waterandlight.in> and <https://www.somarka.com> or Analemma Water



with website at: <https://analemma-water.com>. In the light of the recently discovered interstitium the largest organ in the human body the coherence of the fluid takes on a new significance.

Research knowledge from the pioneering early rhythm researchers of the past and present should be used to expand the field even further. This includes the work of the Austrian naturalist and forester Viktor Schauberger (1885-1958), the Koliskos', German-born Swiss sculptor, technician, geometrician and inventor Paul Schatz (1898-1979), Brown, Rousseau, British sculptor John Wilkes (1930-2011), American artist, sculptor and geometer Frank Chester (1939-) and the findings of the Foundation for the Study of Cycles. The new biology will integrate terrestrial microbiology, expand chronobiology with the science of planetary influences unifying the microcosm, mesocosm and the macrocosm. The study of resonance and rhythms holds the key to unravelling the mystery of the etheric formative forces in nature and the phenomenon of apparent contagious diseases. It's unfortunate that most modern astronomers, who have astronomical budgets, believe that terrestrial laws can be extended throughout the whole cosmos.

Steiner finished lecture XIV of his Warmth Course by saying:

*“Note that in language we have everything mutually related. We speak of an impact. Now it is only because we have ourselves brought about an impact and given a name to the phenomenon that we speak of an impact in a space free of human activity, and vice versa we speak of things that happen within us in words drawn from the outer world. But we do not realize that we should look into the outer world, that is the planetary world, if we will understand the terrestrial bodies, and because we not [sic] know this we cannot learn what is happening in the embryos of plants and animals or in any tiny cell upon which we turn our microscopes. We discover all sorts of interesting things, but the source of all this, the thing we long to know, we will only be able to see when we understand macroscopically these processes microscopically observed. We must see that the fertilization and the fruiting of outer nature takes place in a mutual interaction with the outer cosmos. We must study how to conceive of the planets as points of departure for the working of the imponderable in the physical world, as if we are to grasp the relation of the cosmos to plant and animal germ cells.”*

*“If we can learn to see all these things on a grand scale without, these things that today we look for under the microscope where they are not really present, if we try to see these things in that which surrounds us (in the cosmos) then we will make progress.”*

*“The way is now clear before us. Human prejudice makes for us a very, very serious barricade. This prejudice is hard to overcome. It is for us to do all that we can to overcome it.”*

In another lecture given in Torquay, Devon, on 15 August 1924, and viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA243/English/RSP1969/19240815p01.html>, Steiner spoke further about the Greek conception of nature:

*“We can now correct our previous misapprehensions and develop the right understanding. What is the reaction of the modern philosopher who claims to be both logical and objective and to have abandoned the naive outlook of earlier epochs? He maintains that these earlier conceptions were primitive: in those days men only spoke of the crude elements, earth, water, fire and air, whereas today seventy to eighty elements are known, not a mere four or five.”*

*“Now if a Greek with the typical outlook of his time were to be born today and were told of this attitude, his answer would be: Of course, you still speak of the elements such as oxygen and hydrogen, but in your own way. You have forgotten what we understood by the four elements. You are unaware of their composition, you no longer know anything about them. Despite the existence of all your seventy-two or seventy-five elements, the sense organs would never come into being, for they are born out of the four elements. We had a better knowledge of man; we knew how man's external vehicle with its sense organs was built up.”*

French surgeon and biologist Dr Alexis Carrel (1873-1944) was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1912 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1912/summary/>) “in recognition of his work on vascular suture and the transplantation of blood vessels and organs.”, and became known as the Father of Transplantation. In 1935, Carrel published a book titled ‘*L’Homme, cet inconnu* [Man, The Unknown]’, which became a best-seller. It was translated and published in English the following year and reprinted in 1948. The Wilco edition published in 1959 is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2563464/38b086>. In Chapter III: Body and Physiological Activities, §15, page 90 of his book, Carrel wrote:

*“Disease consists of a functional and structural disorder. Its aspects are as numerous as our organic activities. There are diseases of the stomach, of the heart, of the nervous system, etc. But in illness the body preserves the same unity as in health. It is sick as a whole. No disturbance remains strictly confined to a single organ. Physicians have been led to consider each disease as a specialty by the old anatomical conception of the human being. Only those who know man both in his parts and in his entirety, simultaneously under his anatomical, physiological, and mental aspects, are capable of understanding him when he is sick.”*

It will not have escaped the notice of the intelligent reader that this is what naturopathic and holistic medical practitioners have been advocating yet the pharmaceutical cartels continually conspire to destroy them through propaganda, harassment and death.

In Chapter VII The Individual, §10, pages 200 to 201, Carrel wrote:

*“...We have applied to man concepts belonging to the mechanical world. We have neglected thought, moral suffering, sacrifice, beauty, and peace. We have treated the individual as a chemical substance, a machine, or a part of a machine. We have amputated his moral, aesthetic, and religious functions. We have also ignored certain aspects of his physiological activities. We have not asked how tissues and consciousness would accommodate themselves to the changes in the mode of life imposed upon us. We have totally forgotten the important role of the adaptive functions and momentous consequences of their enforced rest. Our present weakness comes both from our unappreciation of individuality and from our ignorance of the constitution of the human being.”*

In 1936, Japanese haematologist Dr Maki Takata and associates developed a test for the precipitation of blood proteins (albumen) that was sensitive to changes in solar activity. The paper by M Takata and Mitsugi Dohmoto titled ‘*Über eine neue Methode zur Bestimmung der “Flockungszahl” des Blutserums* [On a New Method for Determining the Flocculation Count of Blood Serum]’, was published in the Tohoku Journal of Experimental Medicine (TJEM), Volume 28, Issue 6, 1936, pp522-536, and is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.jstage.jst.go.jp/article/tjem1920/28/6/28\\_6\\_522/pdf](https://www.jstage.jst.go.jp/article/tjem1920/28/6/28_6_522/pdf). Takata’s experiments were subsequently repeated by three German researchers Reißmann *et al* and written up in an article titled ‘Influence of solar activity, especially and high altitudes, on the TAKATA-flocculation-reaction in serum of normal persons’, published in the *Archiv für Meteorologie, Geophysik und Bioklimatologie* [Archives for Meteorology, Geophysics and Bioclimatology], *Serie* [Series] B, *Band* [Volume] 5, 1953, pp103–111, obtainable from: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007%2FBF02248908>. Nine years later A Giordano wrote a paper titled ‘Observations of the Takata flocculation reaction in serum of normal persons during the total eclipse of the sun, February 15, 1961’, published in the *Archiv für Meteorologie, Geophysik und Bioklimatologie* [Archives for Meteorology, Geophysics and Bioclimatology], *Serie* [Series] B, *Band* [Volume] 11, May 1962, pp560-565, obtainable from: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/BF02243161>.

French psychologist, statistician and writer Michel R Gauquelin (1928-1991) and his wife François Gauquelin (1929-2007) initially set out to disprove astrology. As a professional statistician Gauquelin initially set out to prove statistically that there are no correlations between the position of certain planets at birth and an individual’s choice of career and fame in their professions. However, his results showed

that there are slight but statistically significant deviations from the expected norm. He published these findings in his first book titled '*L'influence des astres* [The Influence of the Stars]' published in 1955. In this book he outlined his study of the so-called Mars effect that found a statistically significant number of sports champions were born just after the planet Mars rises or culminates. Gauquelin called his work neo-astrology or cosmobiology. A number of his books were published in English such as 'The Cosmic Clocks: From Astrology to a Modern Science', first published in 1967, downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/452290/d51060>. Others include 'How Cosmic and Atmospheric Energies Influence Your Health', published in 1984, 'Cosmic Influences on Human Behaviour: The Planetary Factors in Personality' published in 1986, and 'The Scientific Basis of Astrology: Myth or Reality', published in 2013.

The Italian physical chemist Professor Giorgio Piccardi (1895-1972) was director of the Institute of Physical Chemistry at the University of Florence. One of his main discoveries was that chemical reactions on Earth vary according to sunspot cycles particularly in colloidal solutions. His monograph titled 'The Chemical Basis of Medical Climatology' was first published in 1962. In Chapter II. Structure of Water, a whole chapter is devoted to the subtle properties of water. A biography of him was written by George B Kauffman and Lanfranco Belloni under the title 'Giorgio Piccardi (1895-1972), Italian Physical Chemist and Master of the Sun', published in the Journal of Chemical Education, Easton, Pennsylvania, Volume 64, Number 3, March 1987, pp205-208, obtainable from: <https://pubs.acs.org/doi/10.1021/ed064p205>.

There are a series of interesting articles by great Soviet scientists that were translated from Russian by the Israel Program for Scientific Translations in 1968 and published for NASA as a technical translation. They appear in a book edited by V V Fedynskii (1908-1978) and published under the title 'The Earth in the Universe [*Zemlya vo Vselenoi*]'. The contents are viewable on the Mir Publications website at: <https://mirtitles.org/2018/04/22/the-earth-in-the-universe-fedynskii-ed/>. The papers cover a range of medico-statistical and experimental investigations in the field of cosmic microbiology and cosmic epidemiology. One of the papers in Part Four: Solar Activity and the Earth by prominent Soviet haematologist and physician Dr Nicholas A Shul'ts titled 'Effect of variations in solar activity on the number of white blood cells', pp316-330, is interesting. The book and article are viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/nasa\\_techdoc\\_19690003053/page/n339](https://archive.org/details/nasa_techdoc_19690003053/page/n339). On pages 327-328, Shul'ts wrote:

*"It is regrettable that the medieval geocentric notion of the universe that reigned before the time of Copernicus still permeates many scientific principles. We often regard the life processes on Earth as being isolated, limited by the terrestrial boundaries, and linked exclusively to their immediate environment. Thus, we ignore cosmic relationships and the tremendous influence on the biosphere of the cosmic factors, among which the most influential and powerful, with respect to the essence of life, is the Sun, and particularly solar activity."*

The Russian biophysicist Alexander Leonidovich Chizhevsky (1897-1964) founded heliobiology, aero-ionisation and became noted for his study of cosmo-biology and biological rhythms. In 1968 the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR) set up the world's first laboratory for the study of heliobiology in Irkutsk.

South African born British astrophysicist and astronomer Dr Percy Seymour (1938-2020) wrote a number of controversial books on astrology. For example in 2004 he published a book titled 'The Scientific Proof of Astrology: A scientific investigation of how the stars influence human life'. Seymour found that the position of the planets at the natural birth of a child can label the inheritant genetic characteristics of that child. Seymour was interviewed by reporter Andrew Carroll that is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pFwOA8DD7q0> 7:59. Seymour developed a mathematical theory of resonance that shows that very small effects can have large consequences if there is a tuning between the force and the agency on which it is acting. The field of astrobiology is slow to develop due to established prejudices. Further information may be found on the Sound of Stars website at: <http://soundofstars.org/astrobiology.htm>.

In 1980, the American historian and social critic Theodore Roszak (1933-2011) who was Professor Emeritus of history at California State University, East Bay, published a six page pamphlet titled 'Why Astrology Endures: The Science of Superstition and the Superstition of Science'. Therein Roszak wrote:

*"...The astrological universe is, after all, the universe of Greco-Roman myth, of Dante, Chaucer, Shakespeare, Milton, Blake. It has poetry and philosophy built into it."*

University of California, Berkeley, trained microbiologist and geneticist Dr Catherine Roberts (1917-1993) gave up her scientific career to write about science, ethics, and religion. In her book titled 'Science, Animals, and Evolution: Reflections on Some Unrealized Potentials of Biology and Medicine', first published in 1980, in her final chapter she talks about The Spiritualization of Biology as an Evolutionary Imperative. She calls on biologists to begin to study life in harmony with the convergence of anthropocentric and theocentric views to form ultra-biology into spiritual biology. This is in line with Steiner's earlier concept of spiritual science as the study of the spiritual processes in human life and in the cosmos.

The German born American evolutionary biologist Ernst W Mayr (1904-2005) wrote a book titled 'Towards a New Philosophy of Biology: Observations of an Evolutionist', published in 1988, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/towardnewphiloso0000mayr/page/n13>. In Part One: Philosophy, on page one, Mayr wrote:

*"...One of my special concerns has been the neglect of biology in works claiming to be philosophies of science. From the 1920s to the 1960s the logical positivists and physicalists who dominated the philosophy of science had little interest in and even less understanding of biology, because it simply did not fit their methodology. Their endeavors to solve all scientific problems by pure logic and refined measurements were unproductive, if not totally irrelevant, when applied to biological phenomena."*

*"The assumption that it should be possible to "reduce" the theories and concepts of all other sciences, including biology, to those of the physical sciences has clearly dominated not only philosophy but science itself, from the days of Galileo and Descartes. But the further the study of biological systems advanced during the past 200 years, the more evident it became how different living systems are from inanimate systems, no matter how complex the inanimate system or how simple the organism. Attempts to "reduce" biological systems to the level of simple physico-chemical processes have failed because during the reduction the systems lost their specifically biological properties. Living systems...have numerous properties that are simply not found in the inanimate world."*

In 2003, Laszlo published a book titled 'The Connectivity Hypothesis: Foundations of an Integral Science of Quantum, Cosmos, Life, and Consciousness', which is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/694021/9312a2>. In PART 2 The Connectivity Hypothesis, page 49, László wrote:

*"...anomalous forms of coherence - intrinsic, instantaneous and distance-independent correlations among the proximal and distant parts of a system - ... imply system-wide connectivity in nature, and that such connectivity suggests in turn the presence of an interconnecting field."*

*"Fields - physical, biological, and transpersonal - have been postulated in all of the pertinent disciplines. It is possible, and in view of the overall consistency of nature also probable, that we have to deal not with specific distinct fields, but with a fundamental field that produces specific physical, biological, and transpersonal effects. One and the same fundamental field may produce analogous but locally differentiated effects at different scales of size and complexity, in systems consisting of different components."*



Laszlo founded The Laszlo Institute of New Paradigm Research with website at: <https://thelaszloinstitute.com>.

The state of contemporary materialistic science was summed up by Harvard professor of genetics Richard C Lewontin (1929-) who made a surprising admission in an article titled 'Billions and Billions of Demons', published in The New York Review of Books, New York, Volume XLIV, Number 1, January 9, 1997, pp28- 32, viewable online at: <https://www.nybooks.com/articles/1997/01/09/billions-and-billions-of-demons/>. On pages 30 to 31, Lewontin wrote:

*“...We take the side of science in spite of the patent absurdity of some of its constructs, in spite of its failure to fulfill many of its extravagant promises of health and life, in spite of the tolerance of the scientific community for unsubstantiated just-so stories, because we have a prior commitment, a commitment to materialism. It is not that the methods and institutions of science somehow compel us to accept a material explanation of the phenomenal world, but, on the contrary, that we are forced by our a priori adherence to material causes to create an apparatus of investigation and a set of concepts that produce material explanations, no matter how counter-intuitive, no matter how mystifying to the uninitiated. Moreover, that materialism is absolute, for we cannot allow a Divine Foot in the door....”*

Very few scientists like Lewontin have the integrity to admit the first cause.

In earlier times, particularly during the 18th and 19th centuries, superstition was prevalent to a large degree in society when people believed in spirits when none existed. Since the turn of last century with the increasing influence and status of western science and technology belief in superstition has largely been replaced by a belief in the purely materialistic explanations of contemporary science. The pendulum of opinion, instead of reaching the balance or *aurea mediocritas* [the golden mean], has swung to the other extreme. The Latin maxim dictates in *medio stat virtus* [in the centre lies virtue]. In lecture IX, in a series of ten lectures, given in Dornach, Switzerland, on 26 November 1916, and viewable on the Rudolf Steiner Archive website at: <https://wn.rsarchive.org/Lectures/GA172/English/AP1984/19161126p02.html>, Steiner commented on this as follows:

*“...Superstition is the belief in spirits when none exist, but a person may also express a disbelief in spirits when they are present, and this is negative superstition. Humanity abandons itself completely to this negative superstition without really knowing it because it is not yet accustomed to think of the things that enter human evolution as being cosmically interrelated and under a moral point of view....”*

American journalist, author and pioneering social thinker Russell W Davenport (1899-1954) was the distinguished managing-editor of Fortune Magazine from 1937-1940 and creator of the Fortune 500 list. Davenport was also the Campaign Manager for Wendell L Willkie (1892-1944) the Republican nominee for the 1940 presidential election but was defeated by Franklin D Roosevelt (1882-1945) who became the 32nd US President. Davenport in his last book titled 'The Dignity of Man' published posthumously in 1955, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/dli.ernet.425561/page/335>, commented on Steiner's work in Chapter VI, §Special Influences, pages 335 to 336, as follows:

*“That the academic world has managed to dismiss Steiner's works as inconsequential and irrelevant, is one of the intellectual wonders of the twentieth century. Anyone who is willing to study those vast works with an open mind (let us say, a hundred of his titles) will find himself faced with one of the greatest thinkers of all time, whose grasp of the modern sciences is equaled only by his profound learning in the ancient ones. Steiner was no more of a mystic than Albert Einstein; he was a scientist, rather – but a scientist who dared to enter into the mysteries of life. If one wishes to disregard the mysteries of life, one can disregard Steiner. It is wholly illegitimate, however, for those who have resolutely shunned the examination of such mysteries to declare*

*that his findings are unbelievable. This is precisely the same as if we were to say – not wishing to study the matter – that Planck’s theory of quanta (which shows that electrons can be in one place or another place, but never in between) is unbelievable. Steiner’s findings are indeed unfamiliar, and for that reason one may feel impelled to reject them. Yet this would be philosophically permissible only if our familiar concepts and modes of thinking had been proven to be absolutely true. And such proof has never been offered – indeed, the very contrary is indicated. Those who are in search of truth, therefore, rather than merely dedicated to the defense of the familiar, must put aside the question of whether Steiner’s findings are “believable” or “unbelievable,” and address themselves to the more rewarding task of finding out, through a sincere study of his works, whether they are true.”*

Sir Kenneth D Mackenzie (1859-1930), one of the founders of the Scientific Expeditionary Research Association, wrote an article titled ‘Rudolf Steiner’, which was published in *The Contemporary Review*, London, Vol. CXXVII, No. 714, June 1925, pp772-776, shortly after Steiner’s death in 1925 in which Sir Kenneth wrote:

*“...The work he has done is so immense that it is really very hard to grasp its extent; nobody could keep up with him. He was at least a hundred years ahead of his time, ...hence the isolation in which he lived.”*

*“...That he was widely loved as well as deeply respected, is shown by the fact that thousands came from all over the Continent and even England, pouring into Dornach for the funeral service, completely overcrowding the town and neighbourhood, but gladly suffering any inconvenience in order to be present.”*

The English physician, Dr Aubrey Thomas Westlake MD (1893-1985), commented on Steiner in his book titled ‘The Pattern of Health’, first published in 1961, on page 161 as follows:

*“It is a curious thing that one does not grasp the significance of a person or an idea until one is ready to receive what there is to be given. In the case of Steiner I had contacted the Anthroposophical Society, of which he was the inspirer and founder, round about 1928, and had found nothing that appealed to me; rather the reverse. It was not until after thirty years of the research work I have been describing that I came to realize that Steiner stood for everything I had striven and worked for, particularly in his concept of a spiritual science, which was the complement and antidote of the overgrown and overbearing materialistic science of this century. I can now say without any hesitation that Steiner is the most outstanding and significant figure of this age, and his influence must steadily increase, because he has the answers to the horrific problems of these times.”*

The Spanish-born American physician, psychiatrist, author, and publisher, Dr Félix Martí-Ibáñez MD (1911-1972) created and launched MD Medical Newsmagazine in 1957. As Editor-in-Chief he wrote an article in praise of Steiner titled ‘Scientific Seer: Rudolf Steiner’ published in MD Medical Newsmagazine, New York, Vol. 13, No. 2, February, 1969, pp245-250.

English radio and electronic engineer John Hereward-J Reyner BSc DIC (1900-1984) was the founder and Managing Director of Furzehill Laboratories, Boreham Wood, Hertfordshire, from August 1938 until his retirement in 1964. The author of many books on radio, holistic medicine and philosophy he wrote a book titled ‘Psionic medicine: The study and treatment of the causative factors in illness’, in collaboration with physician and surgeon Dr George Laurence (1880-1978) and dental surgeon Carl Upton (1910-1996), first published in 1974 and republished several times with the latest edition published in 2009. Laurence is attributed with coining the term Psionic Medicine in 1962. The book investigates the subtle informational inputs that affect the patient’s biofield and is available from: <https://www.penguin.com.au/books/psionic-medicine-9780091934859>.

The Psionic Medical Society (PMS) was founded in 1969 by Laurence as the elected President, Westlake as the Vice-President and Upton as its first Secretary. It is now known as The Laurence

Society of Holistic Medicine (LSHM) based in Hindhead, Surrey, with website at: <https://www.laurencesociety.org>. Six years later in 1975, the charitable body The Institute of Psionic Medicine was founded with the aim to teach, instruct and support qualified doctors and dentists with Upton being its first Secretary. The motto of the Society and the Institute is: ‘*Tolle Causam* [Seek the Cause]’. They publish occasional papers and an annual Journal of the Psionic Medical Society and the Institute of Psionic Medicine (JPMS&IPM).

There is a three-volume book series titled ‘A New Image of Man in Medicine’. Volume I is sub-titled ‘Towards a Man-Centred Medical Science’, edited by German-born American physician Dr Karl Ernst Schaefer MD (1912-1981), German physiologist Dr med Herbert Hensel (1920-1982) and American philosopher and cladist Ronald H Brady (1937-2003), published in January 1977 (<https://searchworks.stanford.edu/view/12206049>). Volume II is sub-titled ‘Basis of an Individual Physiology’, edited by K E Schaefer, German physiologist Dr med Gunther Hildebrandt (1924-1999) and American philosopher Dr Norman A Macbeth Jr LLD (1910-1989), published in January 1979 (<https://searchworks.stanford.edu/view/13637852>). Volume III is sub-titled ‘Individuation Process and Biographical Aspects of Disease’, edited by K E Schaefer, German-born American pediatrician Dr Uwe Stave MD (1923-2017) and German physician and psychiatrist Dr med Wolfgang Blankenburg (1928-2002), published in August 1979 (<https://searchworks.stanford.edu/view/10809986>). Many of the articles were presented at a Symposium on ‘Man-Centered Physiological Science and Medicine’, held in the *Gemeinnuetziges Krankenhaus* [Community Hospital], Herdecke, North Rhine-Westphalia, West Germany, from 24-28 September 1973, sponsored by the International Research Institute for Man-Centered Environmental Sciences and Medicine, Old Lyme, Connecticut. These three volumes contain a collection of essays by dissenting scholars attempting to bring about a renaissance in medical thinking.

Humanity has now arrived at a medical cross-roads. It can continue with the warfare model of disease and attempt to fight illness with ever more dangerous and expensive allopathic poisons and invasive procedures resulting in poorer and poorer outcomes. Alternatively, if a critical mass of medical and health professionals lead instead of being led and cross the Rubicon they can become builders of a new non-fragmented non-violent science encompassing the whole human being as a multi-dimensional organism having an occult anatomy (chakra system and meridian system) connected to the Akashic field or A-field. The word *akashic* is derived from the ancient Sanskrit word *akasha* meaning *ether*. More scientists are recognising that the human mind is non-local connected with all other consciousnesses. Hence, it shouldn’t be too big a step to recognise that there is a need for an intuitive as well as an analytical approach to establish a new science of qualities.

American award-winning author and journalist Lynne McTaggart (1951-) is the editorial director of What Doctors Don’t Tell You (WDDTY) and a book titled ‘The Field: The Quest for the Secret Force of the Universe’, published in 2001 and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/1075288/53cee2>. In this book she discusses the work of maverick scientists who have researched the Zero Point Field (ZPF) and how this changes the medical paradigm. McTaggart has websites at: <https://www.wddty.magazine.co.uk>, <https://www.wddty.com> and <https://lynnemctaggart.com>.

‘The Living Matrix’, documentary Directed by Greg Becker and Produced by Harry Massey is a film on the new science of healing that was premiered in Los Angeles, California, in March 2009. The film trailer may be viewed at: <https://beyondword.com/products/living-matrix-the-26407> 03:37. The full film may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tDGdakhH5Cg> 1:23:51. Massey is the Founder and CEO of NES Health in Tampa, Florida, with website at: <https://www.neshealth.com>.

### **Positive Attitude and Human Adaptability**

The human immune system is considered to have two mechanisms: the Innate Immune Response (IIR) and the Adaptive Immune Response (AIR). The IIR is considered to provide protection against the daily attack from pathogens with warrior type killer cells having no ability to adapt to new external threats.

The AIR is considered to learn and ‘adapt’ to eliminating pathogens from previous experience. Its immune cells are called lymphocytes, cytokines and antibodies. However, these concepts are based upon the warfare model of disease with more critical thinking doctors questioning the whole concept of the immune system. Instead they look upon illness as a helper and problem solver and that lessons should be learned from such a life experience. Hamer’s GNM avers that the immune system does not exist and that the human body has a support system rather than a defence system. The immune system concept is a misconception that arose out of the germ theory so it should more appropriately be called a detoxification system. In 1983, Dutch-born physician Leendert F C Mees MD (1902-1990) published a book titled ‘Blessed by Illness’. Here the conventional concept of illness is turned on its head with illness correctly being seen as a natural healing process in line with GNM’s meaningful biological processes. A synopsis of his book’s contents may be viewed at: <http://shop.steinerbooks.org/Title/9780880100540>.

Dutch extreme athlete Wim Hof (1959-), also known as The Iceman, is famous for his ability to withstand freezing temperatures and is the holder of multiple official Guinness World Records. Hof has developed a breathing technique, known as the Wim Hof Method that anyone can learn and be able to voluntarily influence their autonomic nervous system - something that until recently was thought impossible. In a scientific study performed at Radboud University, Nijmegen, The Netherlands, 12 Wim Hof Method practitioners were injected with an endotoxin and like Hof were able to control their sympathetic nervous system and immune response and prevent or reduce a Jarisch–Herxheimer Reaction (JHR). JHR is named after Austrian dermatologist Dr med Adolf Jarisch (1850-1902) who first described it in 1895 and later observed by German dermatologist Dr med Karl Herxheimer (1861-1942) in 1902 in patients during syphilis treatment with mercury. Their respective papers were titled ‘*Therapeutische Versuche bei Syphilis* [Therapeutic Treatment of Syphilis]’, published in the *Wiener Medizinische Wochenschrift* (WMW) [Vienna Medical Weekly], Vienna, Nr. [No.] 45, 1895, S. [pp] 721–742, and ‘*Ueber eine bei Syphilitischen vorkommende Quecksilberreaktion* [Concerning a Mercury Reaction Occurring in Syphilitic Patients]’, published in the *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift* (DMW) [German Medical Weekly], Berlin, Band [Volume] 28, Heft [Issue] 50, 11 Dezember 1902, S. [pp] 895–897, and viewable on the Zenodo website at: <https://zenodo.org/record/1429814>. Nowadays most health practitioners just refer to the JHR as a Herxheimer reaction or more commonly Herxing.

There is a short video on the Wim Hof YouTube channel titled ‘Influencing the Immune System’ at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?time\\_continue=320&v=A6jqaALpEFM&feature=emb\\_logo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=320&v=A6jqaALpEFM&feature=emb_logo) 5:48.

Further information on the science behind the Wim Hof Method may be found on his website at: <https://www.wimhofmethod.com/science>. This is another example of the medical textbooks being wrong. The new biology that is emerging is long overdue as the old biology has destroyed countless lives. Hof has a short video titled ‘Wim Hof’s take on Coronavirus (COVID-19)’ on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6zgzLdZg31w> 2:36.

In Episode 3 of the BBC TV documentary series ‘Inside the Human Body’ presented by Dr Michael Mosley (1957-) and first broadcast on BBC One on Thursday 19 May 2011, Mosley spoke about the Moken sea gypsies in Thailand who have an extraordinary ability to overrule an automatic reflex of the eye that allows them to see with amazing clarity under water. The sea gypsies also possess the remarkable ability of holding their breath for five-minutes underwater and free diving to a depth of 30 meters. There is a short video clip from the series at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/p00gxmg1> 01:48. Studies show that any child can learn the eye reflex technique. No one from Spec Savers is going to tell you that!

Anna Gislén *et al* has produced three research papers on the sea gypsies: ‘Superior Underwater Vision in a Human Population of Sea Gypsies’, published in *Current Biology*, Volume 13, 13 May 2003, pp833–836, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/sdfe/reader/pii/S0960982203002902/pdf>; ‘Visual training improves underwater vision in children’, published in *Vision Research*, Volume 46, 2006, pp3443–3450,



downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/sdfe/reader/pii/S0042698906002367/pdf>; and ‘The accommodative pupil responses of children and young adults at low and intermediate levels of ambient illumination’, published in Vision Research, Volume 46, 2006, pp3443–3450, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/sdfe/reader/pii/S0042698908000643/pdf>. This is yet another example of how the mind can control physiology.

During World War One a young Belgium-born British Royal Fusiliers pilot, 2nd Lieutenant Leon Ernest Eeman (1889-1958), was seriously injured in a plane crash and admitted to hospital on 22 March 1918. After being in five military hospitals Eeman was released on 4 August 1919 with his papers marked: “100 per cent. disability, permanently unfit for any duty.” Being a remarkable man with critical thinking capacity he realised he had to take control of his own health as the conventional treatments then, as now, were not working. In May 1919, after over a year in hospital he was inspired by a verse in Mark 16:18 in The King James Bible viewable online at: <https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/Mark-16-18/>, where it says: “...they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.” Focusing on the plural, *hands*, as distinct from the singular he conceived that the human being is bipolar in nature. He developed copper polarity screens and experimented with the curative properties of human radiations (the opposite of the pseudo-science behind social distancing) and subsequently made a full recovery. He also healed numerous other sick patients. Many years later Eeman documented his invention and discoveries in a monograph titled ‘Co-operative Healing: The Curative Properties of Human Radiations’, published in London in 1947. British physicist Joseph Cecil Maby (1902-1971) wrote an Introduction and an Appendix to Eeman’s book that is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3488614/5a775f>. In 1989, Tom Brown, Director of the Borderland Sciences Research Foundation (BSRF), Garberville, California, compiled a report from the writings and lectures of Eeman published under the title ‘The L.E. Eeman Report: The Pioneering Years’, that is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/16919067/ad8ac8>. Therein is reproduced a lecture Eeman delivered to the British Society of Dowsers (BSD) after their Annual General Meeting on 20 October 1954 titled ‘Interim Report After 35 Years of Research’. On page 69, Eeman said:

*“ ...After a few weeks in a hospital bed; two things became clear to me: the first that I was in such pain and felt so ill that I couldn't live much longer, and the second that if I was nevertheless to recover I should have to do the job myself, as none of the different physical treatments I had received had relieved either the acute head and spine pains and the unbearable insomnia caused by a head injury, or the exhaustion brought on by war flying in four different countries, with dysentery and malaria added for good measure. In the circumstances, I devoted the first half of the 160 typed quarto pages of my hospital MS to an educational last testament for my children, then infants. That done, I concentrated all I had left in me on my wish to recover and to do so by my own means, in view of the failure of “allopathic” medicine. In time, this wish became so powerful that one morning, weak though I was, I wildly struck my bedside table with my fist and shouted at my orderly that “Whatever anybody thought, I would get completely fit again, even if it took me ten years.” To this the orderly replied with qualified optimism : “There is one thing about you sir, when you go down the sink, you’ll go down with a joke!” I will never forget those double-edged words, and to-day, after over thirty-five years, I stand by the conclusion implicit in my affirmation : “The first essential to recovery of health is the patient’s own wish to live, and to live in the fullness of health.””*

Further information may be found on the BSRF website at: <https://borderlandsciences.org/cart/1-e-eeman/>. In 1988, American authors Leslie Patten and Terry Patten published a book titled ‘Biocircuits Amazing New Tools for Energy Health’, downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/7232308/548f8c>. Eeman is known as the pioneer of biocircuitry.

As was mentioned earlier many doctors tell their patients they will never recover full health. This happened to Arthur Boorman a disabled American Gulf war veteran. His doctors told him he would never walk unassisted again. His video diary was made into a short video titled ‘Arthur’s Transformation - Never, Ever Give Up!!’, which may be viewed on YouTube at:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bIXOo8D9Qsc> 9:20. There is now a movie being made about Arthur's remarkable recovery together with inspirational stories from other ordinary people. It's been over a decade in the making and is not yet complete. The official website is at: <https://www.kickstarter.com/projects/1564946265/inspired-the-movie-stage-i>.

Boorman's video should become mandatory viewing in all medical and nursing schools. His inspirational story speaks for itself about the remarkable healing powers that the human mind can tap into when one believes in oneself.

Dr Bruce Lipton, mentioned earlier, is well known for his views on epigenetics. These were outlined in his first book titled 'The Biology Of Belief: Unleashing The Power Of Consciousness, Matter And Miracles', first published in 2005 and downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/683250/46a8cd>. Lipton who has a website at: <https://www.bruce-lipton.com>, avers that beliefs rather than DNA and inheritance control human biology. The aforementioned examples provide evidence, albeit some anecdotal, of the phenomenon of epigenetics and is reinforced by the findings of Fleet, Burr, Northrop, Ravitz, Tiller, Montagnier, Hamer's GNM, Porges, Hof, Emoto and Austin. Lipton summarises his views in a video titled 'The Shocking TRUTH About Biology' viewable on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3tZ513NeSIc> 14:28.

The term 'died of a broken heart' has been used metaphorically. However, there are well documented cases of this occurring as listed on the webpage at: <https://thoughtcatalog.com/daniel-hayes/2015/11/documented-cases-of-people-actually-dying-of-a-broken-heart/>. This condition is known medically as Takotsubo cardiomyopathy or more commonly known as broken heart syndrome.

The use of physical instrumentation places more reliance upon the dead electrical signals output from sensors replacing the unique sensory capabilities of the human being. This approach hinders the inner development work required to develop sense perceptions as a gateway to a higher knowledge of nature. Steiner viewed the brain as a sense organ and emphasised the importance of developing sense-free thinking as opposed to contemporary sense-bound thinking. One cannot penetrate beyond the physical realm of matter with sense-bound thinking. The human being is the most sensitive instrument there is whilst the agenda of the transhumanist movement or 'Human 2.0', more correctly named the de-humanist movement, is to dispossess human beings of trust in their own body and prevent the development of higher consciousness. Hence, it's a spiritual war on human consciousness.

The results from the Wim Hof studies, Boorman's and JJ Virgin son's recoveries also confirms what GNM avers about the effects of the human psyche on physiology. Human perception is based upon deeply entrenched patterns of irrational thought, which many even well educated people attach themselves to religiously.

## PCR Testing

On 16 March 2020, at the start of the pandemic Ethiopian biologist and Director-General of the WHO Dr Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus (1965-) first used the slogan that the way out of the pandemic is: *test, test, test* (<https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/av/world-51916707>). This in turn created the testdemic, casademic or PCR pandemic that in turn is being used to justify the draconian lockdowns and other sub-human mandates.

The molecular diagnostic real-time Reverse-Transcription Polymerase Chain Reaction (RT-PCR) method used for COVID-19 testing and diagnosis was invented in 1983 by the late American biochemist Dr Kary B Mullis (1944-2019) whilst working at the Cetus Corporation, Emeryville, California. Mullis was co-recipient of the 1993 Nobel Prize in Chemistry (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1993/summary/>) "*for his invention of the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) method.*" The history of PCR can be traced back to 1976 with the discovery of an enzyme found in *Thermus Aquaticus* (TAQ) a bacteria living in hot springs in Yellowstone National Park spanning Wyoming, Montana and Idaho. As the enzyme can withstand a temperature of 95°C it

was practical for the thermally dependent PCR process. Mullis formalised how to apply TAQ polymerase in a method that became commercially available. However, it's important to understand that PCR was invented as a manufacturing technique for replicating fragments of Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) using thermal cycling making the sample large enough to study. The DNA Learning Center has produced a short video titled 'Polymerase Chain Reaction (PCR)' that outlines the steps involved. This is viewable on their YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2KoLnIwoZKU&t=0s> 1:27. PCR testing is also known as a Nucleic Acid Amplification Test (NAAT).

Mullis did not believe that PCR should be used as a diagnostic tool of testing for infectious diseases. Talking about HIV (also considered an RNA virus) with reference to viral-load tests using PCR for counting viruses, Mullis stated:

*"Quantitative PCR [qPCR] is an oxymoron." PCR is intended to identify substances qualitatively, but by its very nature is unsuited for estimating numbers. Although there is a common misimpression that the viral-load tests actually count the number of viruses in the blood, these tests cannot detect free, infectious viruses at all; they can only detect proteins that are believed, in some cases wrongly, to be unique to HIV. The tests can detect genetic sequences of viruses, but not viruses themselves.*" (from: <http://www.virusmyth.org/aids/hiv/jlprotease.htm>).

At a seminar on 'Corporate Greed And AIDS', held in Santa Monica, California, on 12 July 1997, Kary Mullis was asked a question about misuse of the PCR test for finding free viral RNA's. With reference to AIDS, he answered:

*"...with PCR if you do it well you can find almost anything in anybody..."*

*"...PCR is separate from that. It's just a process that's used to make a whole lot of something out of something. It doesn't tell you that you are sick and it doesn't tell you that the thing you've ended up with really was going to hurt you or anything like that."*

This extract may be viewed on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V\\_Zx0qS7uI&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V_Zx0qS7uI&feature=youtu.be) 1:41. The above quotations are extracted from Part 2 of the recording at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WF37L\\_z0vwM](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WF37L_z0vwM) 53:47, and are found at timestamps 48:37-49:11 & 51:46-52:00 minutes respectively. This is elaborated upon further in an off-Guardian article by Dr David A James published online on 5 October 2020 at: <https://off-guardian.org/2020/10/05/pcr-inventor-it-doesnt-tell-you-that-you-are-sick>.

Most manufacturers' of PCR test kits have disclaimers stating that their kits are not suitable for diagnostic purposes. Another issue is that the target RNA needs to be converted to complementary DNA via reverse transcriptase enzymes. However, the amount of DNA obtained with the same RNA based material can vary widely. Some molecular biologists estimate that it can vary by a factor of 10.

German virologists Dr Victor M Corman and Professor Dr Christian Drosten (1972-) *et al* developed the coronavirus PCR test under severe time constraints and on 17 January 2020, sent the Drosten test protocol paper they wrote titled 'Diagnostic detection of 2019-nCoV by real-time RT-PCR', to WHO in Geneva. WHO then, without any clinical testing whatsoever, officially recommended it as the worldwide test protocol to determine the presence of the Wuhan coronavirus. The Drosten test protocol that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.who.int/docs/default-source/coronaviruse/protocol-v2-1.pdf>, referenced 45 thermal cycles. Six days later Corman and Drosten *et al* had their non peer-reviewed paper titled 'Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time RT-PCR', published online in Eurosurveillance, Volume 25, Number 3, 23 January 2020, 2000045, which is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6988269/pdf/eurosurv-25-3-5.pdf>. Drosten is Germany's Fauci, who is the Director of the Institute of Virology at the Charité Hospital in Berlin. At the start of their paper the authors wrote:

*“Background: The ongoing outbreak of the recently emerged novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) poses a challenge for public health laboratories as virus isolates are unavailable while there is growing evidence that the outbreak is more widespread than initially thought, and international spread through travellers does already occur. Aim: We aimed to develop and deploy robust diagnostic methodology for use in public health laboratory settings without having virus material available.”*

In response to this a Corman-Drosten Review Report curated by an International Consortium of Scientists in Life Scientists (ICSLS) of 22 virologists, microbiologists and related scientists titled ‘External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological level: consequences for false positive results’ was submitted to the Eurosurveillance Editorial Board on 27 November 2020, which is viewable at: <https://cormandrostenreview.com/report/>. As was mentioned earlier there are numerous ways to demonstrate that a hypothesis is true but it only requires one way to show that it is false and the ICSLS authors found nine other major scientific flaws. Additionally, Corman and Drosten failed to disclose their financial conflicts of interest with the commercial test laboratory Labor Berlin, whose website is at: <https://www.laborberlin.com>.

Dr Reiner Fuellmich, served ‘Cease and Desist’ papers on Drosten on 15 December 2020. An unofficial English translation of them may be downloaded from the Covid Truths website at: <https://www.covidtruths.co.uk/2020/12/cease-and-desist-papers-served-on-prof-christian-drosten-by-dr-reiner-fuellmich/>.

Two days later in a clip from a video interview on 17 December 2020, viewable on the Odysee website at: <https://odysee.com/@NoFake:4/NoFake:2>, Professor Drosten was asked why he is losing public trust? He replied:

*“Because the disease [COVID-19] is not existing. It’s not there ...”*

The scandal surrounding the Corman-Drosten paper is coming to a head as reported in an article dated 24 January 2021 titled ‘Coronavirus Scandal Breaking in Merkel’s Germany. False Positives and the Drosten PCR Test’, viewable on the Global Research website at: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/coronavirus-scandal-breaking-merkel-germany/5731891>.

Ioannidis, one of the world’s foremost epidemiologists wrote a paper titled ‘Infection fatality rate of COVID-19 inferred from seroprevalence data’ that was peer-reviewed. His paper was accepted by the WHO and published online as a Bulletin on 14 October 2020, and is downloadable from their website at: [https://www.who.int/bulletin/online\\_first/BLT.20.265892.pdf](https://www.who.int/bulletin/online_first/BLT.20.265892.pdf). In essence, Ioannidis concluded that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is no more deadly than the seasonal flu with the Infection-Fatality Rate (IFR) being as low as 0.05 per cent (corrected median) in the under 70 age group.

The IFR for COVID-19 deaths in the UK for all age groups may be calculated crudely by obtaining the data from the Worldometer websites. The number of deaths attributed to COVID-19 may be obtained from webpage: <https://www.worldometers.info/coronavirus/country/uk/>. The figure for the live UK population may be obtained from webpage: <https://www.worldometers.info/world-population/uk-population/>. Dividing the first numerator with the second denominator yields a figure of circa 0.19 per cent that is still quite low and in line with Ioannidis’s conclusion.

Bailey has produced a number of videos viewable on her YouTube channel about the PCR test. In one video titled ‘What is A Covid-19 Case?’, that premiered on 12 December 2020, and is viewable at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g2aR2UInnug> 10:56, Bailey makes the distinction between a ‘case’ and the ‘clinical diagnosis’ criteria and highlights that commercial manufacturers’ and laboratories set their own cycle thresholds. In another video on 12 January 2021 titled ‘The Truth About PCR Tests’, and viewable at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EWNkJUDctdk> 17:42, Bailey talks about the non-specificity of PCR tests and the difference between qualitative PCR and quantitative PCR (qPCR). And



in a third video on 9 February 2021 titled 'Covid-19: Behind the PCR Curtain', viewable at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q9GccuvNs9U&t=0s> 11:47, Bailey explains the difference between the analytical specificity and the diagnostic specificity of the PCR test kits the latter of which has never been assessed against the virus. Bailey also has a channel on SubscribeStar at: <https://www.subscribestar.com/drsambailey>, and a website at: <https://drsambailey.com>. RT-PCR tests costs between two to three times more than the rapid lateral flow tests with the former being claimed to have higher sensitivity and specificity.

In a paper by Dr Jared Bullard MD *et al* titled 'Predicting Infectious Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 From Diagnostic Samples', published in *Clinical Infectious Diseases (CID)*, Vol. 71, No. 10, 17 December 2020, pp2663-2666, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.icpcovid.com/sites/default/files/2020-09/Loss%20of%20infectivity%20when%20low%20viral%2C%20load%20in%20PCR%20or%20duration%20of%20symptoms%20more%20than%208%20days%20Jared%20Bullard%20CID%202020.pdf>, the authors in their Discussion concluded:

*"These results demonstrate that infectivity (as defined by growth in cell culture) is significantly reduced when RT-PCR Ct values are > 24. For every 1-unit increase in Ct, the odds ratio for infectivity decreased by 32%. ..."*

On 19 March 2021 Professor Michel Chossudovsky the Editor of Global Research published an online article titled 'The WHO Confirms that the COVID-19 PCR Test is Flawed: Estimates of "Positive Cases" are Meaningless. Lockdown has no Scientific Basis', viewable of his website at: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/nucleic-acid-testing-technologies-use-polymerase-chain-reaction-pcr-detection-sars-cov-2/5739959>. In his article Chossudovsky writes:

*"And these are the statistics which are used to measure the progression of the so-called "pandemic". Above an amplification cycle of 35 or higher, the test will not detect the virus. Therefore, the official "covid numbers" are meaningless."  
"It follows that there is no scientific basis for confirming the existence of a pandemic."*

Dr med Claus Köhnlein (a co-author of 'Virus Mania') in an interview on 20 March 2020 with Margarita Bityutski for RT Deutsch, programme "der Fehlende Part [The Missing Part]" in German with English subtitles avers that the PCR-based test has an error rate of over 50%. His interview may be viewed on Vimeo at: <https://vimeo.com/404203138> 08:14.

On 27 June 2020, Torsten Engelbrecht (co-author of 'Virus Mania') and Konstantin Demeter, a freelance photographer and an independent researcher, co-authored a paper titled 'COVID19 PCR Tests are Scientifically Meaningless', which can be read on the Off-Guardian website at: <https://off-guardian.org/2020/06/27/covid19-pcr-tests-are-scientifically-meaningless/>. The authors concluded their article by writing:

*"Without doubt eventual excess mortality rates are caused by the therapy and by the lockdown measures, while the "COVID-19" death statistics comprise also patients who died of a variety of diseases, redefined as COVID-19 only because of a "positive" test result whose value could not be more doubtful."*

A later paper dated 31 January 2021, by Engelbrecht, Dr Stefano Scoglio (an expert in microbiology and naturopathy) and Demeter titled 'Phantom Virus: In search of Sars-CoV-2', was also published on Off-Guardian and is viewable at: <https://off-guardian.org/2021/01/31/phantom-virus-in-search-of-sars-cov-2/>. The authors e-mailed the Robert Koch Institute (RKI) in Germany asking for a study which shows complete isolation and purification of the particles claimed to be SARS-CoV-2. In the reply from Michael Laue, dated 4 September 2020, he wrote:

*"I am not aware of a paper which purified isolated SARS-CoV-2."*

Further on the authors commenting on the PCR tests concluded:

*“That is to say, billions and billions are spent - or downright “burned” - on tests that couldn’t mean less and are fuelling worldwide molecular and digital “deer hunting” for a virus that has never been detected.”*

The RT-PCR Test Kits recommended by the World Health Organization (WHO) set out a protocol for primer sequences in their document titled ‘Protocol: Real-time RT-PCR assays for the detection of SARS-CoV-2’, downloadable in PDF format from the WHO website at: [https://www.who.int/docs/default-source/coronaviruse/real-time-rt-pcr-assays-for-the-detection-of-sars-cov-2-institut-pasteur-paris.pdf?sfvrsn=3662fcb6\\_2](https://www.who.int/docs/default-source/coronaviruse/real-time-rt-pcr-assays-for-the-detection-of-sars-cov-2-institut-pasteur-paris.pdf?sfvrsn=3662fcb6_2). Therein they list the genetic sequences to test for. One post on the webpage at: <https://pieceofmindful.com/2020/04/06/bombshell-who-coronavirus-pcr-test-primer-sequence-is-found-in-all-human-dna/>, points out that one of those sequences in the second row of the Primers and probes Table in the WHO protocol document is the following 18-character primer sequence “CTCCCTTTGTTGTGTTGT” that is found on Homo sapiens chromosome 8. This is confirmed by an article published on the NCBI NLM NIH website at: [https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/nucleotide/NC\\_000008.11?report=genbank&log\\$=nuclalign&from=63648346&to=63648363](https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/nucleotide/NC_000008.11?report=genbank&log$=nuclalign&from=63648346&to=63648363). It seems strange that this primer should match a segment of the virus’s genetic material.

Furthermore, according to the document titled ‘CDC 2019-Novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV) Real-Time RT-PCR Diagnostic Panel’, Revision 05, published on 13 July 2020, and downloadable in PDF format from the FDA website at: <https://www.fda.gov/media/134922/download>, the CDC state on page two that positive RT-PCR tests:

*“...do not rule out bacterial infection or co-infection with other viruses.”*

On page 39 of the same document, the CDC openly admit:

*“...no quantified virus isolates of the 2019-nCoV are currently available...”*

and on page 35 the FDA advice is:

*“When all controls exhibit the expected performance, a specimen is considered positive for 2019-nCoV if all 2019-nCoV marker (N1, N2) cycle threshold growth curves cross the threshold line within 40.00 cycles (< 40.00 Ct). ...”*

Most testing laboratories for public use following FDA guidance would set their threshold line at the 40 cycle protocol. But as Fauci admitted earlier, any threshold cycles above 35 will just pick up dead nucleotides. However, many experts agree that more than 25 cycles of amplification is too much. That is it would produce false positive results resulting in a casademic. Furthermore the RT-PCR test cannot distinguish between living and dead viral fragments. A case is a person with a false positive RT-PCR test result who is asymptomatic and healthy.

In a New York Times article titled ‘Your Coronavirus Test Is Positive. Maybe It Shouldn’t Be.’, by Apoorva Mandavilli dated 29 August 2020, viewable online at: <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/08/29/health/coronavirus-testing.html>, she stated:

*“This number of amplification cycles needed to find the virus, called the cycle threshold, is never included in the results sent to doctors and coronavirus patients, although it could tell them how infectious the patients are.”*

In a NHS England document published on 16 March 2020 titled ‘Guidance and standard operating procedure: COVID-19 virus testing in NHS Laboratories’, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.ibms.org/resources/documents/guidance-and-standard-operating-procedure-covid-19->

[virus/guidance-and-sop-covid-19-virus-testing-in-nhs-laboratories-v1-16-march.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/926410/Understanding_Cycle_Threshold_Ct_in_SARS-CoV-2_RT-PCR.pdf), on page 21, the assay protocol states the thermal cycling temperatures, cycling times and lists 45 thermal cycles.

However, Public Health England (PHE) published a document in October 2020 titled ‘Understanding cycle threshold (Ct) in SARS-CoV-2 RT-PCR: A guide for health protection teams’, which is downloadable in PDF format from: [https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/926410/Understanding\\_Cycle\\_Threshold\\_Ct\\_in\\_SARS-CoV-2\\_RT-PCR.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/926410/Understanding_Cycle_Threshold_Ct_in_SARS-CoV-2_RT-PCR.pdf). The PHE document openly admits on page 6 that:

*“RT-PCR detects presence of viral genetic material in a sample but is **not able to distinguish whether infectious virus is present.** ...”*

Further on on the same page it states:

*“A typical RT-PCR assay will have a maximum of 40 thermal cycles. ...”*

That two public health bodies are recommending different cycle thresholds is beyond incompetence. Furthermore, UK Laboratories and NHS Testing Centres need to disclose which PCR cycle settings they are using for their tests otherwise they are concealing their involvement in a serious crime.

Lanka also criticises the use of high cycles in PCR tests in a video interview on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SX8FR7YrY3Y> 7:57.

During an interview viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wp4R\\_O24wsQ&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wp4R_O24wsQ&feature=youtu.be) 0:45, the Prime Minister Boris Johnston admitted that the COVID-19 tests are 93% inaccurate.

In an extraordinary admission Public Health England in their ‘Guidance COVID-19: management of staff and exposed patients or residents in health and social care settings’, updated 18 January 2021, viewable at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/covid-19-management-of-exposed-healthcare-workers-and-patients-in-hospital-settings/covid-19-management-of-exposed-healthcare-workers-and-patients-in-hospital-settings>, in §6. SARS-CoV-2 re-testing in staff, patients and residents in health and social care settings, state:

*“Immunocompetent staff, patients and residents who have tested positive for SARS-CoV-2 by PCR should be exempt from routine re-testing by PCR or LFD antigen tests (for example, repeated whole setting screening or screening prior to hospital discharge) within a period of 90 days from their initial illness onset or test (if asymptomatic) unless they develop new COVID-19 symptoms. This is because fragments of inactive virus can be persistently detected by PCR in respiratory tract samples following infection – long after a person has completed their isolation period and is no longer infectious.”*

Many medical doctors and scientists have been affirming the last sentence for several months to no avail, whilst £22 billion of British taxpayers’ money has been criminally wasted on the NHS Test-and-Trace programme.

The PCR test does *not* detect a virus it detects a piece of Ribonucleic acid (RNA) as outlined in the CDC document titled ‘Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) 2020 Interim Case Definition, Approved April 5, 2020’, on their website at: <https://www.cdc.gov/nndss/conditions/coronavirus-disease-2019-covid-19/case-definition/2020/>. Under Laboratory Criteria, they state:

*“Detection of severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 ribonucleic acid (SARS-CoV-2 RNA) in a clinical specimen using a molecular amplification detection test”*

For quantitative PCR, the standard amplicons range is from 18-300 base pairs (bp) long. If throat mucus swab samples taken from patients contain a little particle, the presence of cellular debris, in an RNA sequence from a damaged cell in one's lungs or nasal passage that viral RNA is converted to DNA by reverse transcriptase enzymes. The RT-PCR machine (sometimes known as a thermocycler or DNA amplifier) then amplifies that DNA genetic material by doubling it in dozens of cycles (usually 20 to 30 cycles) until there are billions or even trillions of the original molecules. This process is sometimes called "molecular photocopying". A particular cut off point is set to determine if there is enough of the RNA fragment to match it with specific parts of the SARS-CoV-2 sequence to be considered "positive". However, at a certain point of amplification (in the chain reaction process) everyone would test positive! Different arbitrary cut off points are used when laboratories stop doubling the material resulting in a 70 to 80% false positive rate. Fauci, in a "This Week in Virology" podcast on 16 July 2020, in answer to a question about having a cut off for viral load determined by PCR for patients shedding viral RNA for weeks, said:

*"Right. Again a good question, and what is now sort of evolving into a bit of a standard that if you get a cycle threshold of 35 or more, that the chances of it being replication competent are minuscule. So that if somebody, and you know what we do, we have patients, and it's very frustrating for the patients as well as for the physicians, somebody comes in and they repeat their PCR and it's like 37 cycle threshold but you never, if you almost never can culture virus from a 37 threshold cycle. So I think if somebody does come in with 37, 38, even 36 you got to say you know, it's just, it's just dead nucleotides period."*

This section of the interview from timestamp 4:20 to 5:10, may be viewed on Vincent Racaniello's YouTube channel at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a\\_Vy6fgaBPE&feature=youtu.be&t=26036:46](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a_Vy6fgaBPE&feature=youtu.be&t=26036:46).

Bhakdi states in a video that the PCR test cannot be used to diagnose anything. His short video from November 2020 is viewable at: <https://t.me/credencehealth/6190> 3:54. On 16 April 2021, The New American magazine's Senior Editor Alex Newman interviewed Bhakdi about the PCR test and the COVID-19 vaccines that is viewable on The New American website at: <https://thenewamerican.com/covid-shots-to-decimate-world-population-warns-dr-bhakdi/> 39:12. Bhakdi states unequivocally that the cycle threshold for the PCR test has never been properly calibrated for SARS-CoV-2 as the virus to calibrate it against has never been isolated. With each PCR cycle the sample size doubles. In mathematical formulae:

$$X_n = X_0 \cdot 2^n$$

where  $X_0$  is the initial gene fragment size and  $X_n$  is the expected gene fragment size after  $n$  cycles. Or the required number of cycles may be calculated from:

$$n = \log_2(X_n/X_0)$$

It should be clear by now that the PCR test doesn't test for a live virus. As an indirect testing method RT-PCR tests for a particular piece of the genetic code assumed to be a 1% fragment of an RNA molecule from the SARS-CoV-2 viral genome. Since the SARS-CoV-2 virus has not been isolated the RT-PCR tests have never been calibrated to that assumed pathogen. Hence, anyone with comorbidities such as asthma, cancer, heart disease, diabetes, etc., will have genetic debris from such illnesses and most likely test positive. Fear, paranoia and apprehension suppress the immune or support system and precipitate illness. Fear is a contagious virus, most efficiently transmitted through the germophobic programming by the MSM. It's well established that worry and fear change the T cell count. T cells are a type of leukocytes (white blood cells) called lymphocytes that help prevent infection and restore homeostasis. Fear sits in the lungs, anger in the liver and hate in the heart.

The human body can become weakened through poor nutrition, sustained chronic physical, mental & emotional stress. Environmental factors too add an extra burden that can include heavy metals, organic



chemical toxins, poor air quality, polluted water, lack of sunshine and exposure to telluric radiation, man-made electro-magnetic fields (dirty electricity, Wi-Fi, cell phone radiation, 4G, 5G), and natural magnetic field deficiency (i.e. Schumann waves deficiency). American independent researcher and author Jim West (1947-) has thoroughly researched environmental causations for diseases such as poliomyelitis, West Nile, SARS, and H1N1 epidemics. On 5 August 2020, West published a blog article titled 'Virology: Fake Science', viewable at: <https://harvoa-med.blogspot.com/2020/08/viriso.html>. In 2015, he published a book titled 'DDT/Polio: Virology vs Toxicology', obtainable from Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/DDT-Polio-Virology-vs-Toxicology/dp/194171904X>. West has a website at: <http://harvoa.org>.

On top of this is the effect of taking numerous synthetic drugs and their unknown compounding effects. When the body's internal terrain becomes overwhelmed by such toxic effects it will attempt to remove them by utilising what are called viruses but may be simply genetic debris. It contains proteins, lipids, microRNA (miRNA), DNA, RNA. The cellular debris will be removed mostly through the urine, hence the reason all illnesses can be diagnosed from urine. Peoples' cells can generate apparent viral activity from almost any illness and many different sources so when they are tested most can test positive for COVID-19. It should be obvious that the more COVID-19 testing that is carried out the more people will be diagnosed as cases hence increasing the meaningless reproduction R number.

A further example of the unreliability of the PCR test was highlighted by Francesca Valent *et al*, in a Letter to the Editor of the Infection Control & Hospital Epidemiology (ICHE) journal titled 'RT-PCR tests for SARS-CoV-2 processed at a large Italian Hospital and false-negative results among confirmed COVID-19 cases', published on 11 June 2020, pp1–2, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7308626/pdf/S0899823X20002901a.pdf>.

Yeadon stated publically that he believes the PCR test yields a false positive rate as high as 1%, which would mean most or all of the positives are false positives. The percentage of positive results that would be wrong would be = [False Positives / (True Positives + False Positives)] x 100 and the percentage of negative results that would be wrong would be = [False Negatives / (True Negatives + False Negatives)] x 100. More explicitly these may be calculated from the following formulae:

$$\text{False Positives} = [(1 - \text{IR})\text{FPR} / (\text{IR}(1 - \text{FNR}) + (1 - \text{IR})\text{FPR})] \times 100$$

$$\text{False Negatives} = [\text{IR} \times \text{FNR} / (1 - \text{IR})(1 - \text{FPR}) + \text{IR} \times \text{FNR}] \times 100$$

where IR is the Infection Rate prevalence in percent, FPR is the False Positive Rate in percent and FNR is the False Negative Rate in percent. Further information is available on webpage: <https://evidencenotfear.com/tag/dr-mike-yeadon/> and Yeadon's statement dated 20 September 2020 may be downloaded in PDF format from: [https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CYJ9NeQOsADd07AzxpIOzGpaGAUgcg\\_C/view](https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CYJ9NeQOsADd07AzxpIOzGpaGAUgcg_C/view).

Professor Carl Heneghan a practising GP and Director of the Centre for Evidence-Based Medicine at The University of Oxford, did a calculation and showed that if the false positive rate is as little as 0.1% then more than half the positive tests are in fact false or fake. HM Government Pillar 2 community screening programme is seriously flawed, creating unnecessary alarm and panic and wasteful of precious natural resources. Heneghan is also a member of Scientific Advisory Board at Collateral Global, an international community of researchers studying the outcomes and effectiveness of SARS-CoV-2 mitigation policies with website at: <https://collateralglobal.org>.

The sensitivity and specificity of the PCR test has not been established using a properly controlled study. What is disconcerting is that there is no concern amongst most medical professionals about whether there are a significant number of false positives on the PCR test. It's clear that the data is only being interpreted in ways that benefit the viral theory of disease. This is also highlighted in a short video titled 'How Everyone Will Test Positive For COVID-19' on YouTube at:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SxkvSjXlv10&feature=youtu.be> 3:52. Irish Biochemical Engineer Ivor Cummins has a short video on what he calls the irrational, unscientific “Casedemic” resulting from the continued PCR testing. This may be viewed on his YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FU3OibcindQ> 8:41. In an update video ‘Viral Issue Crucial Update Sept 8th: the Science, Logic and Data Explained!’ may be viewed at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8UvFhIFzaac> 37:35. His video ‘November 7th Crucial Update: Ireland and UK Lockdown - the WHY?’, is at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PuZOWmC8uP0> 24:09, with his latest video ‘CRUCIAL Viral Update Dec 7th - Europe and USA Explained!’ may be viewed at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DxsoV\\_H9Wfs](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DxsoV_H9Wfs) 22:41. Cummins’ references the papers on his The Fat Emperor website at: <https://thefatemperor.com/published-papers-and-data-on-lockdown-weak-efficacy-and-lockdown-huge-harms/>.

In July 2020, the Cochrane group of scientists compiled the results of a review in a paper titled ‘Signs and symptoms to determine if a patient presenting in primary care or hospital outpatient settings has COVID-19 (Review)’, that was published in the Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews 2021, Issue 2. Art. No.: CD013665, and is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.cochranelibrary.com/cdsr/doi/10.1002/14651858.CD013665.pub2/epdf/full>. The authors concluded that:

*“...Based on currently available data, neither absence nor presence of signs or symptoms are accurate enough to rule in or rule out COVID-19. ...”*

Elisabeth Mahase, Clinical News Reporter at The BMJ wrote an article titled ‘Operation Moonshot: What do the leaked documents say?’, that was published in the British Medical Journal, Volume 370, 11 September 2020, and is viewable online at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/370/bmj.m3558>. These leaked documents reveal that HM Government, under its Operation Moonshot COVID-19 mass testing programme, plans at full rollout to test 10 million people a day or the whole of the UK population every week at an estimated cost of over £100 billion. The people behind this programme can only be described as mentally deranged.

The Light Paper has produced a brochure on the PCR Test that may be downloaded from their website at: [https://thelightpaper.co.uk/assets/pdf/A5\\_Covid\\_CMYK\\_3mmbleed\\_back.pdf](https://thelightpaper.co.uk/assets/pdf/A5_Covid_CMYK_3mmbleed_back.pdf). They also publish a free people-funded paper ‘The Light’, downloadable from: <https://thelightpaper.co.uk>. In November 2020, Canadian Shawn Jason Laplante (1972-) from Toronto, Ontario, launched a newspaper named Druthers with the first online edition being published in December 2020. It’s Canada’s alternative media outlet sharing important news. All monthly issues are downloadable from his website at: <https://druthers.net/newspapers/>.

Independent researcher Jesús García Blanca authored an article under the heading ‘*Fraudes y falsedades en el ámbito médico* [Frauds and Falsehoods in the Medical Field] titled ‘*La estafa se constata: la PCR no detecta el SARS-CoV-2* [The Scam Has Been Confirmed: PCR Does Not Detect SARS-CoV-2]’, published in the Spanish medical journal *DSalud Discovery, Revista mensual de Salud y Medicina* [DSalud Discovery, Monthly magazine of Health and Medicine], *Número* [Number] 242, *Noviembre* [November] 2020, and viewable online at: <https://www.dsalud.com/reportaje/la-estafa-se-constata-la-pcr-no-detecta-el-sars-cov-2/>. There is an unofficial English translation downloadable from: <http://philosophers-stone.info/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/The-scam-has-been-confirmed-Dsalud-November-2020.pdf>. *DSalud* has a 67 member Advisory Board of highly qualified physicians and scientists.

Blanca interviewed Lanka for a three-part Spanish article titled ‘*Los virus no son microbios y no tienen capacidad infectiva* [Viruses are not Microbes and have no Infectious Capacity]’, that were published in *DSalud Discovery, Número* [Number] 247, *Abril* [April] 2021 (I) viewable at: <https://www.dsalud.com/reportaje/stefan-lanka-los-virus-no-son-microbios-y-no-tienen-capacidad-infectiva/>, *Número* [Number] 248, *Mayo* [May] 2021 (II) viewable at: <https://www.dsalud.com/reportaje/stefan-lanka-los-virus-no-son-microbios-y-no-tienen-capacidad->

[infectiva-ii/](https://www.dsalud.com/reportaje/stefan-lanka-los-virus-no-son-microbios-y-no-tienen-capacidad-infectiva-y-iii/) and *Número* [Number] 249, *Junio* [June] 2021 (III) viewable at: <https://www.dsalud.com/reportaje/stefan-lanka-los-virus-no-son-microbios-y-no-tienen-capacidad-infectiva-y-iii/>. Parts I, II and III were translated into English by Alejandro Zamorano and are downloadable in PDF format from: <https://ia801003.us.archive.org/17/items/stefan-lanka-interview-1-dsalud-numero-249-english-translation/Stefan%20Lanka%20%27Viruses%20are%20not%20microbes%20and%20have%20no%20infectious%20capacity%27%20I%20of%20III%20DSalud%20%28mobile%20version%29.pdf>, <https://truthseeker.se/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/Stefan-Lanka-DSalud-Nu%CC%81mero-249-English-2-of-3.pdf> and <https://ia804509.us.archive.org/31/items/stefan-lanka-viruses-are-not-microbes-and-have-no-infectious-capacity-iii-of-iii-dsalud/Stefan%20Lanka%20%22Viruses%20are%20not%20microbes%20and%20have%20no%20infectious%20capacity%22%20%28III%20of%20III%29%20DSalud%20%28mobile%20friendly%29.pdf>, respectively.

On 16 November 2020, English author and blogger Iain Davis published a well referenced online article titled ‘COVID-19 - Evidence of Global Fraud’, viewable at: <https://in-this-together.com/covid-19-evidence-of-global-fraud/>.

In a short video titled ‘The PCR Test is Useless for Covid-19 (But Useful for Crooked Governments)’, viewable on BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/the-pcr-test-is-useless-for-covid-19-but-useful-for-crooked-governments\\_H39cdYx6Iml3viB.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/the-pcr-test-is-useless-for-covid-19-but-useful-for-crooked-governments_H39cdYx6Iml3viB.html) 06:28, Dr Coleman summarises the testing fraud.

Lanka in a short video talks about the PCR test viewable at: <http://philosophers-stone.info/2021/01/11/dr-stefan-lanka-pcr-2-0/> 7:57.

Scottish physician Dr Malcolm Kendrick has written an article titled ‘COVID – why terminology really, really matters’, in which he criticises the improper use of the term ‘case’. This article may be read on his website at: <https://drmalcolmkendrick.org/2020/09/04/covid-why-terminology-really-matters/>. Kendrick is also the author of a book titled ‘Doctoring Data: How to sort out medical advice from medical nonsense’, published in 2014.

In a WHO Information Notice for IVD [in vitro diagnostics] Users statement dated 14 December 2020, titled ‘Nucleic acid testing (NAT) technologies that use real-time polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR) for detection of SARS-CoV-2’, viewable at: <https://www.angst-frei.ch/assets/files/health/14-12-2020-who-information-notice-for-ivd-users.pdf>, they admit for the first time that the PCR test used to diagnose COVID-19 is a hit and miss process with way too many false positives. They recommend using a lower cycle threshold (Ct) value. In a later WHO-identifier: 2020/5, version 2, update dated 20 January 2021, WHO clarify the information previously provided in a statement at: <https://www.who.int/news/item/20-01-2021-who-information-notice-for-ivd-users-2020-05>. False positive results creating ‘cases’ have resulted in huge numbers of people losing their jobs and their businesses, destroyed children’s education, with increasing psychological problems leading to numerous suicides. These WHO statements come in the wake of international lawsuits exposing the incompetence, malfeasance and misfeasance of public health officials and policymakers for reliance on a diagnostic test that’s not fit-for-purpose. Will HM Government take any notice and halt the fake casedemic? Their actions to date have shown otherwise. Further evidence of malfeasance.

A short video on Dr Charlie Ward’s website summarises the situation in America at: <https://drcharlieward.com/are-we-being-played-100/> 04:53.

The use of nasopharyngeal swabs for COVID-19 is not without its risks. The swabs themselves may cause brain damage and a few people have been injured during testing with cerebrospinal fluid leaking from their nose as reported in articles on the Principia Scientific International website at: <https://principia-scientific.com/nasal-covid-swabs-with-nanoparticles-cause-brain-damage/> and <https://principia-scientific.com/stop-using-these-dangerous-brain-scraping-covid-nasal-swabs/>. Dr

Coleman also warns about the PCR tests on his websites at: <https://www.vernoncoleman.com/pcrtestcankill.htm> and <https://vernoncoleman.org/videos/pcr-test-can-kill-you-and-can-be-used-vaccinate-you>.

Independent investigative journalist and naturopath Dr Ariyana Love posted an article on 21 May 2021 titled ‘Slovakia Report: Covid “Tests” Contaminated With Nanotech Hydrogels And Lithium’, viewable on her webpage at: <https://ambassadorlove.wordpress.com/2021/05/21/slovakia-report-covid-tests-contaminated-with-nanotech-hydrogels-and-lithium/>. It makes reference to a three-month long Slovakian study that purports to show that analysis of test stick swabs used for COVID-19 PCR testing contain nylon hollow fibres filled with hydrogel and lithium. Lithium is known to be highly toxic to the human body that can cause fatigue, tremors, uncontrollable movements, muscle weakness and an altered level of consciousness. The report is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://truth11.files.wordpress.com/2021/04/4.2-analysis-of-pcr-test-swabs-.pdf>.

The public has been told *ad nauseam* that the COVID-19 virus can be transmitted from an infected person to an uninfected person within six feet of each other hence the rationale behind social distancing. If this is true, then surely a swab stick held say within three feet of an infected person should be sufficient for the PCR test to detect the virus? Why does a nasopharyngeal swab have to be inserted so deeply to collect a clinical test sample? After all, in February 2021 as reported on The New Daily website at: <https://thenewdaily.com.au/news/coronavirus/2021/02/03/victoria-hotel-quarantine-virus/>, COVID Quarantine Victoria (CQV) officials in Australia, averred that the virus spread from a room in Melbourne’s quarantine Park Royal Hotel where a family of five generated such a high viral load that when they opened their room door to pick up their food the virus got into the corridor and when the resident in the adjacent room opened their door they became infected.

In early December 2020, health and wellness coach Mary Jane Newman landed at Christchurch Airport in New Zealand and was immediately forced to stay in a Managed Isolation Quarantine (MIQ) facility for 22 days because she refused a PCR test. Newman describes her traumatic experience in an interview with Dr Sam Bailey viewable on her YouTube channel at: <https://youtu.be/K8ocDKEFsUY> 48:03.

German filmmaker Rai Gbrym has produced a documentary titled ‘HARM – Part One: The PCR Test Deception’, launched in December 2021 and viewable from his website at: <https://www.raigbrym.com/filmforfreedom/> 40:01.

On 21 July 2021, the CDC announced in a document titled ‘Lab Alert: Changes to CDC RT-PCR for SARS-CoV-2 Testing’, viewable on their website at: [https://www.cdc.gov/csels/dls/locs/2021/07-21-2021-lab-alert-Changes\\_CDC\\_RT-PCR\\_SARS-CoV-2\\_Testing\\_1.html](https://www.cdc.gov/csels/dls/locs/2021/07-21-2021-lab-alert-Changes_CDC_RT-PCR_SARS-CoV-2_Testing_1.html), that from 31 December 2021 it would withdraw its request to the FDA for Emergency Use Authorization (EUA) of the CDC 2019-Novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV) Real-Time RT-PCR Diagnostic Panel. No reason was given for its withdrawal but it’s likely due to its severe criticism in fuelling the PCR pandemic. However, on 17 March 2020, the FDA gave full approval to a new SARS-CoV-2 Diagnostic Test that additionally identifies multiple viral and bacterial infections including influenza, as announced on their website at: <https://www.fda.gov/news-events/press-announcements/fda-permits-marketing-first-sars-cov-2-diagnostic-test-using-traditional-premarket-review-process>. This multiplex assay uses more primer sequences from *in silico* viruses that don’t exist physically that are amplified by RT-PCR.

In summary, since no virus has been isolated and sequenced both false positives and false negatives RT-PCR test results are completely meaningless.

## **Antibody Testing**

The German physiologist Dr Emil A von Behring (1854-1917) and Japanese physician and bacteriologist Dr Baron Shibasaburo Kitasato (1853-1931) were the first to make reference to antibodies in a paper titled ‘*Ueber das Zustandekommen der Diphtherie-Immunität und der Tetanus-Immunität bei Thieren*’ [Concerning the Development of Diphtheria Immunity and Tetanus Immunity in Animals],



*Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift* [German Medical Weekly], Leipzig-Berlin, *Sechszehnter Jahrgang* [Sixteenth Year], No. 49, *Donnerstag* [Thursday] 4 December 1890, S. [pp] 1113-1114, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/deutschemedizini1618unse/page/1112>. On page 1114, the authors refer to ‘*„antitoxisch“ oder „antifermentativ“* [“antitoxic” or “antifermentative”]’ and end their paper by writing: ‘*„Blut ist ein ganz besonderer Saft“* [Blood is a very special juice]. The following week Behring published a follow up paper titled ‘*Untersuchungen über das Zustandekommen der Diphtherie-Immunität bei Thieren* [Investigations into the Development of Diphtheria Immunity in Animals]’, *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift* [German Medical Weekly], Leipzig-Berlin, *Sechszehnter Jahrgang* [Sixteenth Year], No. 50, *Donnerstag* [Thursday] 11 December 1890, pp1145-1148, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/deutschemedizini1618unse/page/1144>. Behring was subsequently awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 1901 (<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1901/summary/>) “*for his work on serum therapy, especially its application against diphtheria, by which he has opened a new road in the domain of medical science and thereby placed in the hands of the physician a victorious weapon against illness and deaths.*”

The concept that antibodies produced by white blood cells could attack invading pathogens without any harmful effect on the body arose from Ehrlich’s side-chain theory of antibody production. Ehrlich hypothesised in his model that an antigen would bind to the matching ‘side-chain’, which would then duplicate resulting in the removal of the antigen from the body. Hence, since it is believed that antibodies can be used as a measure of immunity this forms the basis of antibody testing.

The antibody test is used to ascertain if one has had a particular virus in the past. The antibodies, also called immunoglobulins, are Y-shaped proteins of which there are five main types (IgA, IgD, IgE, IgG, and IgM) with IgM being the largest. COVID-19 antibody testing checks for antibodies IgG/IgM or total antibodies to the nucleocapsid protein of SARS-CoV-2 in serum and plasma. If IgG > IgM infection is considered to have occurred. If IgM > IgG immunity is assumed. However, the detection of antibodies is *not* evidence that a virus causes disease. Antibody tests for HIV, hepatitis C, SARS-CoV-2, etc., only prove the existence of antibodies *not* a virus. There is a correlation between symptoms and the body’s antibodies but viruses are detected indirectly. Crowe wrote a paper on ‘Antibody Testing for COVID-19’ that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://theinfectiousmyth.com/coronavirus/AntibodyTestingForCOVID.pdf>.

The qualitative Antibody Test or “serology test” is disease specific. The FDA has a webpage at: <https://www.fda.gov/medical-devices/coronavirus-disease-2019-covid-19-emergency-use-authorizations-medical-devices/eua-authorized-serology-test-performance>, titled ‘Emergency Use Authorizations (EUA) Authorized Serology Test Performance’, where in their opening paragraph state:

*“Serology tests detect the presence of antibodies in the blood when the body is responding to a specific infection, like COVID-19. In other words, the tests detect the body's immune response to the infection caused by the virus rather than detecting the virus itself. In the early days of an infection when the body's immune response is still building, antibodies may not be detected. This limits the test's effectiveness for diagnosing COVID-19, and this is one reason serology tests should not be used as the sole basis to diagnose COVID-19.”*

Further on they state:

*“...Every test returns some false positive and false negative results. ...”*

In another FDA article titled ‘Antibody (Serology) Testing for COVID-19: Information for Patients and Consumers’, at: <https://www.fda.gov/medical-devices/coronavirus-covid-19-and-medical-devices/antibody-serology-testing-covid-19-information-patients-and-consumers>, it states:

*“At this time, researchers do not know whether the presence of antibodies means that you are immune to the coronavirus in the future; or if you are immune, how long it will last.”*

The CDC on their website at: <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/testing/serology-overview.html>, under Test for Past Infection, Updated 2 February 2021, state:

*“A positive test result shows you may have antibodies from an infection with the virus that causes COVID-19. However, there is a chance that a positive result means you have antibodies from an infection with a different virus from the same family of viruses (called coronaviruses). Note: Other coronaviruses cannot produce a positive result on a viral test for SARS-CoV-2.”*

Note the common cold is in the same family of coronaviruses. Hence, a positive antibody test may just mean you have had the common cold.

American-born Canadian Dr Raymond Obomsawin PhD (1950-) is a critic of Ehrlich’s antibody theory. In 1998 Obomsawin published a book titled ‘Universal Immunization: Medical Miracle or Masterful Mirage’, obtainable from the Soil & Health Library at: <https://soilandhealth.org/copyrighted-book/universal-immunization/> or readable online on Scott-Mumby’s website at: <https://www.alternative-doctor.com/vaccination/obomsawin.html>. Obomsawin argues that infectious diseases are caused by lack of proper nutrition and soil infertility. In Section I Miracle in the Making: Reality or Delusion?, Subsection Early Theoretical Foundations Re-Examined, Obomsawin wrote:

*“This primal theory of disease prevention originated by Paul Ehrlich - from the time of its inception - has been subject to increasing abandonment by scientists of no small stature. For example not long after the Ehrlich theory came into vogue, W.H. Manwaring, then Professor of Bacteriology and Experimental Pathology at Leland Stanford University observed:”*

*“I believe that there is hardly an element of truth in a single one of the basic hypothesis embodied in this theory. My conviction that there was something radically wrong with it arose from a consideration of the almost universal failure of therapeutic methods based on it... Twelve years of study with immuno-physical tests have yielded a mass of experimental evidence contrary to, and irreconcilable with the Ehrlich theory, and have convinced me that his conception of the origin, nature, and physiological role of the specific ‘antibodies’ is erroneous.”*

*“To afford us with a continuing historical perspective of events since Manwaring’s time, we can next turn to the classic work on auto-immunity and disease by Sir MacFarlane Burnett, which indicates that since the middle of this century the place of antibodies at the centre stage of immunity to disease has undergone “a striking demotion.” For example, it had become well known that children with agammaglobulinaemia - who consequently have no capacity to produce antibody - after contracting measles, (or other zymotic diseases) nonetheless recover with long-lasting immunity. In his view it was clear “that a variety of other immunological mechanisms are functioning effectively without benefit of actively produced antibody.””*

Vollmer produced a video titled ‘The Antibody Theory is False – Scientism Once Again Dominates Over Logic and Common Sense’, viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/A6Abxkzmm54D> 1:12:27.

There is an article by Dr Lanka titled ‘Die Fehldeutung der Antikörper [The Misinterpretation Of Antibodies]’, originally published on 12 July 2020 and viewable at: <https://telegra.ph/Die-Fehldeutung-der-Antik%C3%B6rper-07-12> with an English translation viewable on webpage at: <https://telegra.ph/The-Misinterpretation-Of-Antibodies-10-20> or another translation downloadable in PDF format from: <https://truthseeker.se/wp-content/uploads/Stefan-Lanka-The-Misinterpretation-of-the-Antibodies-English-Translation.pdf>. It discusses the misinterpretation of antibodies, which are claimed to be indirect proof of a pathogenic infection, and this is being used to justify vaccination. Faced with evidence of vaccinated children having high levels of antibodies but contracting the illness for which they were vaccinated against, the RKI coined the term “non-protective” antibodies. This

anomaly shows that the theory of antibodies as protective agents is false. The increase in antibody titer is the body's reaction to cell poisoning. Hence, when a person is vaccinated the adjuvants in the vaccine create cell damage and the antibody count increases. This explains why there are so many ADRs with the COVID-19 vaccines. These non-protective antibodies are what Richet spoke about during his 1913 Nobel lecture that foreign proteins creates hypersensitivity instead of offering protection. An article written by Markie Freeman on 26 June 2020 adds to this. It is titled 'COVID Antibody Tests: Here Comes More Trickery and Fakery', and is viewable at: <https://themasdruther.com/2020/06/26/covid-antibody-tests-here-comes-more-trickery-and-fakery/>.

An article by Jorg Berg dated 22 October 2020 titled 'Abstruse Antibody Test', viewable at: <https://telegra.ph/Abstruse-Antibody-Test-10-22>, states:

*"The presence of the so-called antibodies is rather a reaction of the body to poisoning. This also explains why so-called adjuvants, especially toxic aluminum compounds or other substances, are added to vaccines. These substances and not the supposedly "attenuated virus" produce the reaction measurable with the test."*

On 28 May 2021, On Point radio host Alex Pierson (1971-) interviewed Dr Byram Bridle, who is an Associate Professor on Viral Immunology in the Department of Pathobiology at The University of Guelph, Ontario, Canada. It is listenable at: <https://omny.fm/shows/on-point-with-alex-pierson/new-peer-reviewed-study-on-covid-19-vaccines-sugge> 10:12. Bridle, who is pro-vaccine, talks about new peer-reviewed studies on the vaccine side effects such as heart inflammation, Vaccine-Induced Thrombotic Thrombocytopenia (VITT) and other serious issues. From timestamp 08:28 to 08:44, Bridle says in short, the conclusion is:

*"We made a big mistake. We didn't realize it until now. We thought the spike protein was a great target antigen. We never know the spike protein itself was a toxin and was a pathogenic protein. So by vaccinating people, we are inadvertently inoculating them with a toxin. ..."*

On 5 October 2020, Dawn Lester published an online article titled 'Antibodies & Immunity: Dispelling Two More Myths', viewable on her website at: <https://whatreallymakesyouill.com/antibodies-immunity-dispelling-two-more-myths/>.

Canadian freelance science writer Rosemary Frei wrote an article on 2 March 2021 titled 'The Antibody Deception', viewable on her website at: <https://www.rosemaryfrei.ca/the-antibody-deception/>, where she highlights the marketing spin put out by the antibody-industry.

In 1963, there was an interesting pilot study performed on indiginuous people in the Xavante Indian village near the Rio das Mortes in the State of Mato Grosso, Brazil. The results of the study by J V Neel *et al* titled 'Studies on the Xavante Indians of the Brazilian Mato Grosso', was published in the American Journal of Human Genetics, Vol. 16, No. 1, March 1964, pp52–140, and is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1932461/pdf/ajhg00547-0066.pdf>. In summary, antibody tests were performed and the researchers found antibodies for viruses such as Bordetellk pertussis, Salmonella, poliomyelitis, measles and Influenza. However, the researchers wrote in their §Summary of the Antibody Studies, on page 125 that:

*"...The paradox of a virtual absence of paralytic poliomyelitis among such heavily infected groups as this, despite high antibody titers, is well known, but the interpretation of the observation remains under discussion. The possibility that antibodies not only to poliomyelitis but also to the salmonellos are acquired in such a way as to minimize clinical disease has important implications. ..."*

On the viroliegy.com website at: <https://viroliegy.com/category/antibodies/>, it's argued that antibodies are not required for immunity. The antibody theory has never been proven to be a measure of immunity.

As was mentioned earlier, GNM asserts that antibodies are only produced by the body as part of the healing process. Hence, their presence implies cellular damage has occurred.

### **Herd Immunity Theory**

The term ‘herd immunity’, sometimes known as ‘population immunity’ can be traced back to 1916 when American veterinarian George Potter envisioned the concept in relation to abortion disease in cattle and used the term two years later in 1918. British bacteriologists William W C Topley (1886-1944) and G S Wilson created some experimental epidemics in groups of mice and used the term “herd-immunity” to describe the phenomenon of when the epidemic would end. Topley and Wilson’s paper titled ‘The Spread of Bacterial Infection: The Problem of Herd-Immunity’, was published in the Journal of Hygiene, London, Volume 21, Issue 3, May 1923, pp243-249, and is downloadable in PDF format from:

[https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/FAFA36F92CEA92AC1FA6C942B37568D9/S0022172400031478a.pdf/spread\\_of\\_bacterial\\_infection\\_the\\_problem\\_of\\_herdimmunity.pdf](https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/FAFA36F92CEA92AC1FA6C942B37568D9/S0022172400031478a.pdf/spread_of_bacterial_infection_the_problem_of_herdimmunity.pdf).

From the turn of last century, Dr Arthur W Hedrich (1888-1973) a Health Officer at Chicago, Illinois, observed over a 30 year period from 1900-1930 that outbreaks of measles in Boston, Massachusetts, appeared to be suppressed when 68 percent of the children contracted the virus. His research was published under the title ‘Monthly Estimates of the Child Population “Susceptible” to Measles, 1900-1931, Baltimore, MD’, in the American Journal of Epidemiology, Volume 17, Issue 3, May 1933, pp613-636, obtainable from: <https://academic.oup.com/aje/article-abstract/17/3/613/144482>. Hedrich’s paper appears to be the first where the theory of herd immunity was applied to the human population. David Jones and Stefan Helmreich wrote a brief history of herd immunity in their paper titled ‘A history of herd immunity’, published in the Lancet, London, Volume 396, 19 September 2020, pp810-811, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.thelancet.com/action/showPdf?pii=S0140-6736%2820%2931924-3>.

The theory of herd immunity states that if enough of a population builds antibodies or gains immunity against an assumed pathogen then that can protect those who are more vulnerable to apparent infections. From the foregoing sections it will have been understood that if a large section of the population have polluted internal terrains then there is already apparent infections (or *outfections* as Young more appropriately calls them) ready to manifest once peoples bodies can no longer hold back against the build-up of toxicity. Furthermore, increased antibodies is *not* an indicator of built-up resistance to a pathogen but an indication of cellular damage that the body is attempting to repair. Individuals with higher antibodies suffer far more illness. The Herd immunity theory is the main driving force behind vaccination but vaccine-induced medical herd immunity is a myth.

Furthermore, the human family are not cattle. Every human is a unique sovereign being and has responsibility for their own health without interference from any government or other agency and are not ‘human cattle’ as called and treated by the sociopathic and psychopathic sub-human globalists. The term ‘Human Resources’ is another satanic term that needs expulsion from the English language. The correct British term is Personnel Management even though the textbook definition of the two terms differ.

To assist the body with its metabolic processes and minimise the effects of seasonal flu people need to ensure they are optimised with at least vitamin D, natural vitamin C, zinc, selenium and iodine or seaweed. These are cheap affordable preventative solutions suppressed by Big Pharma and complicit governments’ so they can market their more profitable synthetic drugs and vaccines.

### **Hand Sanitisers**

Hungarian physician and scientist Dr Ignaz P Semmelweis (1818-1865) is best known as the pioneer of hand-washing. In May 1847, whilst working as an obstetrician in Vienna he observed that many of the doctors had the habit of attending women about to give birth immediately after having been vivisectioning



corpses elsewhere in the hospital without washing their hands resulting in an appalling death rate amongst women infected with puerperal sepsis (or postpartum infection) . Semmelweis introduced and promoted the use of a chlorinated lime (calcium hypochlorite) solution for hand-washing to reduce the incidence of puerperal fever, sometimes known as childbed fever, thereby dramatically reducing the maternal mortality rate from circa 18% to below 3%. Childbed fever was known to be rare amongst women who gave birth in the home or in the streets. This highlights the significance of Steiner's term "anti-chemistry" where there is a distinct difference between the function of germs (microorganisms) in a living body and their pleomorphic transformation for a different function in a dead body to decompose the more acidic tissue in the process known as autolysis. During this decomposition process toxic waste substances are released that in a living person can lead to sepsis.

In 1861, Semmelweis published a book titled '*Die Ätiologie, der Begriff und die Prophylaxe des Kindbettfiebers* [The Etiology, Concept, and Prophylaxis of Childbed Fever]', viewable on the Deutsches Text Archiv (DTA) website at: [https://www.deutschestextarchiv.de/book/view/semmelweis\\_kindbettfieber\\_1861?p=7](https://www.deutschestextarchiv.de/book/view/semmelweis_kindbettfieber_1861?p=7). His book was translated into English by K Codell Carter and published in October 1983 under the title 'The Etiology, Concept, and Prophylaxis of Childbed Fever', and an overview of its contents may be viewed on the publisher's website at: <https://uwpress.wisc.edu/books/1729.htm>. This book is borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/etiologyconcepta0000unse>. Semmelweis being unable to convince his contemporaries of his discovery had a mental breakdown and was placed in the Vienna Asylum for the Insane where he died two weeks later. In 1938, Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (MGM) produced a short drama film about Semmelweis' discovery of the need for cleanliness in maternity wards directed by Fred Zinnemann (1907-1997) and titled 'That Mothers Might Live'. It's viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PIIYg6ApCx0> 10:20.

Semmelweis was *not* the first physician to discover the cause of puerperal sepsis. English physician and surgeon Dr Charles White FRS (1728-1813) who co-founded The Manchester Royal Infirmary wrote about it in his major work titled 'Treatise on the Management of Pregnant and Lying-in Women: and the Means of Curing, but more Especially of Preventing the Principal Disorders to which they are Liable. Together with some New Directions Concerning the Delivery of the Child and Placenta in Natural Births. Illustrated with Cases.', first published in 1773 and running through five editions. The MCDDLXXXV (1875) Third Edition, revised and enlarged, is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b21442927>. Similarly Irish physician Dr Robert Collins MD (1800-1868), who became Master of the Rotunda Hospital in Dublin, wrote a textbook titled 'A Practical Treatise of Midwifery, Containing the Results of Sixteen Thousand Six Hundred and Fifty-Four Births, Occurring in the Dublin Lying-in Hospital During a Period of Seven Years, Commencing November 1826', first published in 1835, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/b28405304>.

In January 1843, American physician, poet and author Dr Oliver Wendell Holmes MD (1809-1894) read an Essay titled 'The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever' before the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, and at the request of the Society, it was published in The New England Quarterly Journal of Medicine and Surgery, for April, 1843, Vol. I, No. 4, January, 1843, pp503-530. It is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/sim\\_new-england-quarterly-journal-of-medicine-and-surgery\\_1843-04\\_1\\_4/page/502](https://archive.org/details/sim_new-england-quarterly-journal-of-medicine-and-surgery_1843-04_1_4/page/502). Holmes' paper was rejected by the experts on childbed fever and it was reprinted with additions twelve years later under the title 'Puerperal Fever, as a Private Pestilence', published in MDCCCLV (1855). It is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/67241040R.nlm.nih.gov>. Holmes' essay was republished in MDCCCXCI (1891) in 'Medical Essays 1842-1882', Volume IX, Chapter II. The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever, pp103-172, viewable on the Internet Archive at: <https://archive.org/details/medicalessays18400holm/page/102>. After many years of being rejected by the medical establishment it gradually gained acceptance.

British surgeon and experimental pathologist Joseph Lister FRS (1827-1912) was a pioneer of antiseptic surgery. On 9 August 1867, Lister read a paper to the Surgical Section of the Annual Meeting of the

British Medical Association in Dublin titled ‘Antiseptic Principle of the Practice of Surgery’, that was subsequently published in The British Medical Journal, Vol. 2, No. 351, 21 September 1867, pp246-248, downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2310614/pdf/brmedj05631-0002.pdf>. It was reprinted in The British Medical Journal, Vol. 2, No. 5543, 1 April 1967, pp9-12, and is downloadable in PDF format from the BMJ website at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/bmj/2/5543/9.full.pdf>. It was also published in The Lancet, Volume 90, Issue 2299, 21 September 1867, pp353-356, details of which may be found on The Lancet website at: [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(02\)51827-4/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(02)51827-4/fulltext). In 1883, Queen Victoria (1819-1901) made him a Baronet. Fourteen years later in 1897, Sir Joseph was made a peer of the realm as Baron Lister of Lyme Regis in the County of Dorset. Lord Lister furthered the earlier work of White, Collins, Holmes and Semmelweis and became known as the Father of Modern Surgery.

In 1879, American physician Dr Joseph J Lawrence (1836-1909) formulated an antiseptic mouthwash that he named after Lister called Listerine®. The history may be viewed on the Listerine website at: <https://www.listerine.com/about>. Lawrence founded and edited the medical journal ‘The Medical Brief’ in St. Louis, Missouri.

Dr Coleman warns that ‘Hand Sanitisers Can Kill You’ on his YouTube video at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a-t-Z7-LfMA> 11:30. The danger comes from some manufacturers’ using high levels of toxic methanol (methyl alcohol CH<sub>3</sub>OH) instead of ethanol (ethyl alcohol C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>6</sub>O). There have been four deaths linked to methanol based hand-sanitisers in two states in the USA. The American Food and Drug Administration (FDA) has warned consumers’ to avoid over 200 brands on its “do-not-use” list.

On 28 February 2020, Dr Zschocke was interviewed by the *Eifeler Presse Agentur* [Eifel Press Agency] (EPA) on the topic ‘Corona virus: “Bacteria are Virus Catchers”’. The transcript in English translation is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.darmbakterien-buch.de/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/2020-Corona-Virus-Bacteria-are-Virus-Catchers-Dr-Zschocke.pdf>. Zschocke has a website at: [www.bacteriotherapy.eu](http://www.bacteriotherapy.eu). Zschocke argues that a bacteria friendly life is the best protection against viruses such as the corona virus. She said:

*“When bacteria are absent, viruses can take over. In the case of a viral disease, the balance is disturbed.”*

Further on she talks about the dangers of using hand sanitisers’:

*“...Disinfecting mainly eliminates bacteria and fungi, and what is left over: viruses. That increases the imbalance. Healthy hygiene means: a suitable mixture of microbes at the right time and place. ...”*

The above statement is in agreement with what Green asserts. When bacteria are destroyed viruses are produced by the body to take over and help resolve a more serious issue. In Green’s SHINE A LIGHT Newsletter Issue #7, 3 August 2021, page 4, he has an expanded section on Sanitation. This issue is downloadable in PDF format from his website at: <https://virusesarenotcontagious.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/Shine-A-Light-Newsletter-7-Jeff-Green.pdf>.

It’s clear that mysophobia has become a pathological fear in our society by government mandate.

This sanitary fundamentalism must stop.

## **Face Masks**

Governments worldwide have mandated the sub-human policy that the public wear face masks in shops and other venues for their own and others safety. They highlight the one-sided safety aspects of mask

wearing but mention absolutely nothing about their detrimental health effects. There are numerous scientific studies in both hospital and community environments that show they are far more harmful than beneficial. A few of these studies are briefly discussed below.

After the 1918 Spanish flu pandemic, the US Surgeon General published a number of reports. In the Annual Reports of the Navy Department for the Fiscal Year 1919, Washington, Government Printing Office 1920, in the Report of Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, on page 2490, viewable on the Hathi Trust Digital Library website at: <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo.31924065924502&view=1up&seq=2554>, it states:

*“At the United States Naval Training Station, Great Lakes, Ill., of 674 hospital corpsmen and volunteers of other ratings who were on duty caring for the sick during the epidemic, 96 wore gauze masks. The others did not. Of the latter, 7.9 per cent developed influenza, while 8.3 per cent of those who wore masks contracted the disease. It will be noted that the attack rate in both groups was much lower than for the personnel in general at the station.”*

Over 100 years later the lessons from history still haven't been learned. In 1905, Spanish-born American philosopher, essayist and poet George Santayana [*Jorge Agustín Nicolás Ruiz de Santayana y Borrás*] (1863-1952) famously wrote:

*“ ...Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it. ...”*

in his book titled ‘The Life of Reason or The Phases of Human Progress’, §Reason in Common Sense, One-Volume Edition, 1953, page 82, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/lifeofreasonorph0000sant\\_j0w2/page/82](https://archive.org/details/lifeofreasonorph0000sant_j0w2/page/82).

Katzoff in his 1921 book ‘Timely Truths on Human Health’, mentioned earlier, wrote on page 103:

*“Shall we wear a mask? Do we not wear enough masks now? Must we wear another on top of what we are already wearing? If we are going to adopt any mask-wearing styles, let us have them over our mouths, to keep out adulterated foods, excessive food, and horribly prepared and poorly combined foods, on which we are constantly feeding, and with which we are gradually poisoning our blood stream, thus inviting uncomfortable manifestations, or groups of symptoms, known as influenza, smallpox, pneumonia, measles, tuberculosis, and other filth diseases, which are only nature's “periodic house cleaning,” or effort to rid us of the toxins, or waste, accumulated by years of debauchery and “over pigging.”*

*“At the rate we are “advancing” some bacteriologist will shortly insist (in the name of “science”) that we wear veils over our faces, stick porous plasters on our noses, keep garlic and onions in our pockets, and powdered glass in our shoes, as “preventives” of influenza, “the pip” or most anything else. And if one dare laugh at it, he will be “peculiar,” “irregular,” “unscientific,” “ignorant,” and a “crank.”*

The results from other more recent studies will now be reviewed.

In 1981, Neil W M Orr a British Consultant surgeon at the Severalls Surgical Unit in Colchester, Essex, performed a study that was published under the title ‘Is a mask necessary in the operating theatre?’, in the Annals of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, Volume 63, Issue 6, November 1981, pp390-392. This is downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2493952/> or more directly from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2493952/pdf/annrcse01509-0009.pdf>. In Orr's study, surgeons and staff in the unit decided to see what would happen if they did not wear masks during surgeries for a period of six month from March through August 1980. Afterwards they compared the rate of surgical wound infections with the rate of wound infections from March to August of the previous four years. Much to their surprise, they discovered that when masks were not worn during surgeries that the rate of wound infections was less than half that compared to when everyone wore masks. Orr concluded:

*“...that the wearing of a mask has very little relevance to the wellbeing of patients undergoing routine general surgery and it is a standard practice that could be abandoned.”*

Orr authored another article titled ‘Why wear a mask in theatre?’, published in NATNews: the official journal of the National Association of Theatre Nurses, Volume 19, Issue 6, June 1982, pp11-12.

In 1989, American cardiologist Dr Lawrence J Laslett MD and Alisa Sabin published the results of an original study titled ‘Wearing of caps and masks not necessary during cardiac catheterization’, in Catheterization and Cardiovascular Diagnosis, Volume 17, Issue 3, July 1989, pp159-160, available from: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1002/ccd.1810170306>. In their study involving 504 patients the authors concluded:

*“...No infections were found in any patient, regardless of whether a cap or mask was used. Thus, we found no evidence that caps or masks need to be worn during percutaneous cardiac catheterization.”*

The issue of face masks was settled in a seminal paper by Swedish surgeon T G Tunevall titled ‘Post-operative wound infections and surgical face masks: a controlled study’, World Journal of Surgery, Volume 15, Issue 3, May-June 1991, pp383-388, the abstract from which may be read on the PubMed website at: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/1853618/>. Tunevall’s study of two years duration was a randomised, controlled trial involving over 3,000 general surgical patients, of whom half were operated on with face masks and the other half without. The infection rates were slightly higher for those operated on with masks compared to those without at 4.7% and 3.5% respectively. Tunevall wrote:

*“It has never been shown that wearing surgical face masks decreases postoperative wound infections.”*

In 1993, Martin Leyland and Rory McCloy co-authored a review of the literature in an article titled ‘Surgical face masks: protection of self or patients?’, published in the Annals of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, Volume 75, Issue 1, January 1993, pp1-2, and downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2497725/> or more directly from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2497725/pdf/annrcse01579-0011.pdf>. They concluded:

*“In the field of general surgery the face mask could, it seems, be discarded by all non-scrubbed staff without harm to themselves or the patient, reaping the benefits of increased comfort and ease of communication, as well as saving money. If, as seems likely, the surgical team continues to wear the mask for self-protection then they should not hide behind the ‘mask’ of dogma and delusion....”*

In 2001, M W Skinner and B A Sutton performed a review titled ‘Do Anaesthetists Need to Wear Surgical Masks in the Operating Theatre? A Literature Review with Evidence-Based Recommendations’, published in Anaesthesia and Intensive Care, Volume 29, 2001, pp331-338, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/0310057X0102900402>. They concluded:

*“There is little evidence to suggest that the wearing of surgical face masks by staff in the operating theatre decreases postoperative wound infections. ...”*

In another randomised controlled trial performed by Webb *et al* and published under the title ‘Use of face masks by non-scrubbed operating room staff: a randomized controlled trial’, published in the ANZ Journal of Surgery, Volume 80, Number 3, March 2010, pp169-173, the abstract of which may be found on the PubMed website at: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20575920/>. In this study involving 827 participants undergoing elective or emergency surgery in an Australian tertiary hospital 811 patients representing 98.1% had follow-up data collected. Operating room lists were allocated randomly to a



‘Mask group’ and a ‘No Mask group’. At the end of the study the results showed that surgical site infections occurred in 11.5% in the Masked group and only 9% in the No Mask group.

Dr Eva Sellden from the Karolinska University Hospital Solna, Stockholm, Sweden, carried out a study under the title ‘Is Routine Use of a Face Mask Necessary in the Operating Room?’, which was published in *Anesthesiology*, Volume 113, No 6, December 2010, p1447, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://pubs.asahq.org/anesthesiology/article-pdf/113/6/1447/252003/0000542-201012000-00035.pdf>. Sellden concluded:

*“Our decision to no longer require routine surgical masks for personnel not scrubbed for surgery is a departure from common practice. But the evidence to support this practice does not exist, and studies to establish differences in infection rates with or without face masks will likely be difficult to design and implement given the small potential effect.”*

In a more recent study in 2015, *Zho et al* in an article titled ‘Unmasking the surgeons: the evidence base behind the use of facemasks in surgery’, published in the *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Volume 108, Issue 6, 2015, pp223-238, and downloadable in PDF format from: <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/0141076815583167>, the authors concluded:

*“...there is a lack of substantial evidence to support claims that facemasks protect either patient or surgeon from infectious contamination.”*

American mathematician and author Arthur R Firstenberg (1950-) has compiled a list of 17 mask references with hyperlinks at webpage: <http://12160.info/m/blogpost?id=2649739%3ABlogPost%3A2035264>.

The reason the aforementioned surgical mask studies were found to offer no advantage to the patients being operated on is because infections, or to use Young’s more exact terminology, *outfections*, arise from inside the body. If the patients being operated on are obese or have other comorbidities then they have a more polluted internal terrain and hence a higher probability of infection. Once an incision is made, as discovered by Baunscheidt with the invention of his *Lebenswecker* in 1874, it provides an additional artificial pathway for the elimination of toxins.

Surgeons didn’t always wear face masks. There is a famous painting by American artist Thomas C Eakins (1844-1916) known as ‘The Gross Clinic’ painted in 1875 depicting American academic trauma surgeon Dr Samuel D Gross (1805-1884) performing an operation without wearing a mask. Perhaps Gross was inspired by Baunscheidt’s discovery? His oil on canvas painting may be viewed on Wikipedia at: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Gross\\_Clinic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Gross_Clinic).

In 2008, Dr Fauci co-authored a paper with David Morens and Jeffery K Taubenberger titled ‘Predominant Role of Bacterial Pneumonia as a Cause of Death in Pandemic Influenza: Implications for Pandemic Influenza Preparedness’, downloadable in PDF format from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2599911/pdf/nihms76103.pdf>. The authors concluded from their study that:

*“The majority of deaths in the 1918–1919 influenza pandemic likely resulted directly from secondary bacterial pneumonia caused by common upper respiratory–tract bacteria. ...”*

In a News Release dated 19 August 2008 titled ‘Bacterial Pneumonia Caused Most Deaths in 1918 Influenza Pandemic’ viewable on the NIH website at: <https://www.nih.gov/news-events/news-releases/bacterial-pneumonia-caused-most-deaths-1918-influenza-pandemic>, Fauci wrote:

*“In essence, the virus landed the first blow while bacteria delivered the knockout punch.”*

It should become clear why the establishment want the population to wear one or even two masks.

American lawyer Leigh Dundas Esq., has made a short video outlining the dangers of wearing masks that may be viewed on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/VzILPkCmlkox/> 05:34.

As demonstrated in the above video, wearing a mask for a prolonged period can cause brain hypoxia and hypercapnia. N95 masks are 95% efficient at stopping particles in their least efficient particle size range that is circa 0.3 microns. Coronavirus particles are in the range of from 0.06 to 0.14 microns (60 to 140 nm), and are so small that it is like expecting chicken wire mesh fencing to stop sand particles! The counterview is that virus particles are always bonded to something larger, move with 'Brownian motion' in an erratic zig-zag pattern and the electrostatic attraction generated by the mask means they should be consistently caught by the mask.

Nevertheless, one can't ignore the real life studies that show clearly there is no positive benefit to wearing a face mask. Masks promote infection and respiratory disease. There is a 53:36 minute video that looks much deeper at the science of masks and the causes of disease on The Model Health Show website at: <https://themodelhealthshow.com/maskfacts/>.

American anaesthesiology specialist Dr Theodore (Ted) Noel MD has made a short and quite hilarious video showing the ineffectiveness of masks on his webpage at: [https://www.mydoctortoldmeto.com/dr\\_ted\\_noel.php](https://www.mydoctortoldmeto.com/dr_ted_noel.php). Additionally, the Bring Back The Smile campaign has produced a video titled 'Reject Bad Science, Bring Back The Smile', viewable on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RmK\\_bcE5yU4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RmK_bcE5yU4) 13:40.

Whilst all of the studies mentioned above relate to hospital environments, former physics professor Dr Denis G Rancourt (1957-), a Researcher for the Ontario Civil Liberties Association (OCLA.ca), published a Technical Report reviewing seven community studies in April 2020 titled 'Masks Don't Work: A review of science relevant to COVID-19 social policy'. His study is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://vaccinechoicecanada.com/wp-content/uploads/masks-dont-work-denis-rancourt-april-2020.pdf>. It is also available as an online article dated 11 June 2020 at webpage: <https://www.rcreader.com/commentary/masks-dont-work-covid-a-review-of-science-relevant-to-covide-19-social-policy>. Rancourt lists seven community studies and concludes by saying:

*"No RCT [Randomised Controlled Trial] study with verified outcome shows a benefit for HCW [Health-Care Workers] or community members in households to wearing a mask or respirator. There is no such study. There are no exceptions."*

*"Likewise, no study exists that shows a benefit from a broad policy to wear masks in public ..."*

In a later Technical Report titled 'Review of scientific reports of harms caused by face masks, up to February 2021', downloadable from: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/349518677\\_Review\\_of\\_scientific\\_reports\\_of\\_harms\\_caused\\_by\\_face\\_masks\\_up\\_to\\_February\\_2021](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/349518677_Review_of_scientific_reports_of_harms_caused_by_face_masks_up_to_February_2021), Rancourt summarised his review by writing:

*"The harms from this imposition are palpable, and potentially long-term and gargantuan, not the least of which is the psychological training of the public to comply with an absurd measure that has direct personal negative impact. I review the mounting evidence of the obvious: Universal masking harms people and society, without any detectable benefit."*

It's been reported that a team of researchers from the University of Copenhagen in Denmark has performed a randomized trial involving 6,000 Danes to determine if wearing a mask actually protect against COVID-19 but so far three medical journals; viz. The Lancet, The New England Journal of Medicine and The Journal of the American Medical Association, have refused to publish the findings. Some commentators have speculated that the findings go against the current narrative. This is reported on the webpage at: <https://www.greenmedinfo.com/blog/why-won-t-anyone-publish-danish-mask-study>.

In another Danish study by Henning Bundgaard *et al* titled ‘Effectiveness of Adding a Mask Recommendation to Other Public Health Measures to Prevent SARS-CoV-2 Infection in Danish Mask Wearers’, published in the Annals in Internal Medicine, 18 November 2020, and viewable at: <https://www.acpjournals.org/doi/10.7326/M20-6817>, the authors concluded:

*“The recommendation to wear surgical masks to supplement other public health measures did not reduce the SARS-CoV-2 infection rate among wearers by more than 50% in a community with modest infection rates, some degree of social distancing, and uncommon general mask use. The data were compatible with lesser degrees of self-protection.”*

American physician Dr James Meehan MD, warns that “*bacterial pneumonias are on the rise*” from mask wearing. His comments are viewable on Manley’s website at: <https://muchadoaboutcorona.ca/bacterial-pneumonias>. These infections would likely be counted as COVID-19 cases.

Dr Vernon Coleman lists 44 reasons why wearing face masks are dangerous on his websites webpages at: <http://www.vernoncoleman.com/proofthatmasks.htm> and <https://vernoncoleman.org/articles/proof-masks-do-more-harm-good>. He has also published an eBook titled ‘Proof That Face Masks Do More Harm Than Good’, in which he lists 100 facts about masks and mask wearing. This is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://www.vernoncoleman.com/bannedmaskbook.pdf> or <https://vernoncoleman.org/sites/default/files/2021-03/proof-that-face-masks-do-more-harm-than-good-v2.pdf>.

Canadian pathologist Dr Roger Hodkinson, who is a former Chairman of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons Committee in Ottawa, at an Edmonton City Council Community and Public Services Committee meeting held on 13 November 2020, called the masking bylaw and Government reaction to the pandemic: “*simply outrageous*” and “*...the greatest hoax ever perpetrated on an unsuspecting public.*” His 5:12 minute statement may be heard or read at: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/health-expert-outraged-government-response-covid/>.

In 2010, American dentist, Dr Yosh Jefferson DMD, published a paper titled ‘Mouth breathing: adverse effects on facial growth, health, academics, and behavior’, in the peer-reviewed journal General Dentistry, Chicago, Illinois, Volume 58, Issue 1, January-February 2010, pp18-25, the Abstract of which may be read on the PubMed website at: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20129889/>. The full paper may be downloaded from: <http://www.adamsdentalnj.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/Effects-of-mouthbreathing-growth.pdf>. In his paper, Jefferson warns about the negative impact of upper airway obstruction (mouth breathing) on normal facial growth and physiologic health and states:

*“...Children whose mouth breathing is untreated may develop long, narrow faces, narrow mouths, high palatal vaults, dental malocclusion, gummy smiles, and many other unattractive ...”*

Manley has produced a double-sided flyer titled ‘20 Reasons Mandatory Face Masks Are Unsafe, Ineffective and Immoral’, downloadable in PDF format from his website at: <https://muchadoaboutcorona.ca/wp-content/uploads/2020/12/20-Reasons-Mandatory-Face-Masks-Flyer-Are-Unsafe-Ineffective-Immoral-ver2.pdf>.

The WFNS has published a paper titled ‘The Health Risks of Face Masks’, viewable in their website at: <https://www.naturalscience.org/news/2020/12/the-health-risks-of-face-masks/>.

The results from the evidence-based science is quite clear that if people around vulnerable people wear masks then vulnerable people are more likely to become ill as they promote bacterial breeding. This is in addition to the dehumanising effect of mask wearing whilst promoting fear and anxiety. Any studies that go against the germ theory narrative get buried in the archives and libraries of the world.

Not surprisingly, there was public resistance to mandatory wearing of masks during the 1918 Spanish flu pandemic in America, in particular in San Francisco where a group of dissenters including a few physicians and one member of the Board of Supervisors formed the ‘Anti-Mask League’. An article on this may be found on history.com website at: <https://www.history.com/news/1918-spanish-flu-mask-wearing-resistance>.

On 22 July 2020, American upper cervical chiropractor Dr Omar Clark DC of Experience Family Chiropractic & Wellness Center, Cape Coral, Florida, as a concerned parent took his six-year-old daughter Isabella to Prolotherapy Clinic Caring Medical in Fort Myers, Florida, where she had the blood flow within her brain measured on a DWL® Multi-Dop T Transcranial Doppler Sonography testing system without and whilst wearing a mask. The testing was carried out by Licensed Practical Nurse Bradley LPN under the supervision of Prolotherapist Dr Ross A Hauser MD. The results showed that Isabella had significantly increased blood flow velocities that were 30 cm/s faster whilst wearing a mask indicating that her brain was under stress most likely due to CO<sub>2</sub> retention. Her father released a short video summarising the results of his daughter’s tests titled ‘Your Health, Your Responsibility’ viewable on his practice YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ul5E5BUrII4> 11:27. The forced wearing of masks on children can only be described as government mandated child abuse.

Two physicians, Angel N Desai MD and Preeti Mehrotra MD in an article titled ‘Medical Masks’, published in the international peer-reviewed general medical Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), Chicago, Illinois, Volume 323, Number 15, 4 March 2020, pp1517-1518, and viewable on the JAMA Network website at: <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/fullarticle/2762694>, wrote:

*“...Face masks should not be worn by healthy individuals to protect themselves from acquiring respiratory infection because there is no evidence to suggest that face masks worn by healthy individuals are effective in preventing people from becoming ill. ...”*

A municipality in Sweden has banned face masks. This was reported in an article published on 16 February 2021 titled ‘Sweden Bans Masks: ‘No Scientific Evidence’ They Prevent COVID’, which is viewable on the Principia Scientific International website at: <https://principia-scientific.com/sweden-bans-masks-no-scientific-evidence-they-prevent-covid/>.

A group of concerned parents on the island of Ireland called ‘Teen Heard’ who are worried about their teenagers’ mental health have produced a video containing harrowing accounts of how masks and restrictions within schools have affected them. It is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E4WsYuLKE9g> 10:57.

The Unmask Your Child website at: <https://www.unmaskyourchild.com>, provides reports on the damage to children’s health from featured American experts.

A meta-analysis of 65 studies on face masks was analysed by a German group led by Kali Kisielinski *et al* and their review paper is titled ‘Is a Mask That Covers the Mouth and Nose Free from Undesirable Side Effects in Everyday Use and Free of Potential Hazards?’, which was published in the International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health, Volume 18, No. 8, 2021, downloadable from the MDPI website at: <https://www.mdpi.com/1660-4601/18/8/4344/htm>. The authors’ research concluded that there are scientifically demonstrable adverse effects for mask wearers. These are on psychological, social and physical levels that they refer to as Mask-Induced Exhaustion Syndrome (MIES) that can affect both healthy and sick people. A summary of their review may be read on the GreenMedinfo website at: <https://greenmedinfo.com/blog/alert-meta-analysis-65-studies-reveals-face-masks-induce-mask-induced-exhaustion->.

The Academy for the Advancement of Optimal Health and Longevity lists 17 ways that masks can cause harm that are viewable on their website at: <https://www.thetruthaboutvirology.com/education/psychology-of-masks/>.



There is a two part video titled ‘The Masks’. Part 1 is viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/twHyjz083V57/> 1:18:02. Part 2 is also viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/ctdequWb7txe/> 1:15:40.

The common blue coloured face masks contain Teflon, Polytetrafluoroethylene (PTFE) and other chemicals that can cause cancer. Additionally, they are sterilised with Ethylene Oxide (EtO) that is highly toxic and a known carcinogen. This is reported on The White Rose website at: <https://thewhiterose.uk/two-warnings-about-the-use-of-masks/>.

Some further mask studies are listed on the Rational Ground website at: <https://rationalground.com/mask-studies/> and on the Time to Free America website at: <https://timetofreeamerica.com/mask-mandates/#scroll-content>.

The Awareness Foundation (AF) published a report on 11 June 2021 titled ‘Face Mask Report’, written by Graham F French. It investigates the negative health effects of wearing a face mask by the public in general and children in particular and is viewable on the In One Place website at: <https://inoneplace.com/thelibrary/item/Zf1wjeULHxX3iSZ>. This report was commissioned by The Awareness Foundation with website at: <https://awareness.foundation>.

The authorities worldwide seem oblivious to the enormous amount of waste generated by disposable masks as a result of their absurd mask mandates. If the virus is so deadly surely used masks should be classed as hazardous waste and disposed of appropriately? In an article by Megan Redshaw titled ‘3 Million Masks a Minute: The Next Plastic Problem?’, viewable on the CHD website at: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/3-million-masks-a-minute/>, the author quotes Xu and Ren who wrote:

*“disposable masks may accumulate and release harmful chemical and biological substances, such as bisphenol A, heavy metals and pathogenic microorganisms,”*

The noun person in the original Latin is ‘*persona*’ meaning originally “a mask, a false face”. The mandating of mask wearing has absolutely nothing to do with health but everything to do with compliance.

The Smiles Matter Movement has been started to help mitigate against the psychological impacts of mask wearing with website at: <https://smilesmatter.info/>.

## **Social Distancing**

Over 100 years ago Eeman first began scientifically demonstrating the curative properties of human radiations. Much later Hunt too was able to scientifically demonstrate the beneficial effects of close human interactions through the study of the human bioenergy field. Their pioneering research shows the importance of close social contact and interaction that makes a mockery of the damaging effects of social distancing from family, friends, work colleagues and neighbours that has absolutely no rationale behind it.

Professor Alcabes was interviewed by Spiked the transcript of which was published online in May 2020, under the title ‘Social distancing is a product of failure’, which is viewable on their website at: <https://www.spiked-online.com/2020/05/01/social-distancing-is-a-product-of-failure>. During his interview Alcabes said:

*“...So the fact that social distancing is all we have got as policy is evidence of a failure of public health. Social distancing isn’t public health. The debate isn’t about public health, it’s about policy, and whether or not it should be implemented, and to what degree people’s freedoms should be taken away. ...”*

It's well established that fear creates stress hormones such as epinephrine, norepinephrine and cortisol and being in this flight, fight-or-flight mode weakens the immune system. So much so that doctors give an organ transplant recipient patient stress hormones before surgery in order to help the body shut down the immune system so the patient doesn't reject the foreign tissue. The antigens in transplanted tissue are what causes organ rejection. American chiropractor and Functional Medicine practitioner Dr Tom O'Bryan DC with website at: <https://thedr.com>, states:

*“Social distancing creates stress hormones and they weaken and demand your immune system to respond to the stress. Eventually you start wearing out your immune system. Then it's not able to do its job when you're exposed to something like a virus.”*

Social isolation leads to a deficiency of the oxytocin hormone that plays a role in social bonding being the opposite of cortisol the stress hormone. Hence, social distancing will lead to further ill health. Research by Cohen *et al* suggests that glucocorticoid resistance may be more important than cortisol levels in understanding how stress gets under the skin. This is described in an online article dated 19 June 2012 titled 'Stress and illness: The decades-long search for a link', published on the BBC website at: <https://www.bbc.com/future/article/20120619-how-stress-could-cause-illness>.

In April 2020, Health coach Dr Terry Tillaart PhD, produced a video titled 'There is NO "Virus". There are NO "Viruses" - 5 Experts Weigh In' on Vimeo at: <https://vimeo.com/399712346> 2:03:40. At 1:49:14, he said:

*“...what the world needs is more medical doctor distancing. That's the cause of the disease. Doctors kill over a million people a year.”*

An article published on the GreenMedinfo website on 3 April 2020 lists 13 studies published between 1979 and 2013 that show how social isolation can increase mortality. The article titled '13 Studies Reveal How Social Distancing (i.e., Social Isolation) Can Increase Mortality' may be viewed at: <https://www.greenmedinfo.com/blog/13-studies-reveal-how-social-distancing-ie-social-isolation-can-increase-mortality>.

In October 2019, before the SARS-Cov-2 pandemic surfaced the WHO published their 'Global Influenza Programme: Non-pharmaceutical public health measures for mitigating the risk and impact of epidemic and pandemic influenza', downloadable from their website at: [https://www.who.int/influenza/publications/public\\_health\\_measures/publication/en/](https://www.who.int/influenza/publications/public_health_measures/publication/en/). In §6. Social Distancing Measures, p47, they state:

*“Home quarantine of exposed individuals to reduce transmission is not recommended because there is no obvious rationale for this measure, and there would be considerable difficulties in implementing it.”*

Hence, when the pandemic reached the west the WHO instead of following their own well established guidance abandoned it and followed what China did in Wuhan infringing upon everyone's human rights. As Cummins has shown lockdowns don't work and have no effect on nature's viral curve as researched by Hope-Simpson. This was also shown by PANDA's data analyses mentioned earlier.

Two Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) researchers professors Martin Z Bazant (1970-) and John W M Bush developed a method of calculating the exposure risk to COVID-19 in an indoor setting. Their theoretical model factored in a variety of variables that potentially affect transmission. These include the amount of time spent indoors, air filtration and circulation, immunisation, strain variants, mask use, and respiratory activity. Their results reported in a paper titled 'A guideline to limit indoor airborne transmission of COVID-19', is published in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS) of the United States of America, Volume 118, No. 17, 27 April 2021, e2018995118, and is downloadable in PDF format from the PNAS website at: <https://www.pnas.org/content/pnas/118/17/e2018995118.full.pdf>. The results from their model of

airborne disease transmission in closed, well-mixed spaces, challenges the Six-Foot Rule social distancing guidelines adopted across the world, and found:

*“...In such well-mixed spaces, one is no safer from airborne pathogens at 60 ft than 6 ft. ...”*

This just highlights the fallacy of the whole social distancing policy. It was 10 yards according to the CCU during its existence from 1946 until 1989, now it is 20 yards according to the latest MIT research. Moreover, since person-to-person viral contagion is an illusion, social distancing, or more correctly called ‘physical distancing’ is unnecessary. Social distancing is a nefarious euphemism for ‘social isolation’ a technique developed by the American Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). It can only be seen as fatuous but insidious anti-social and dehumanising behaviour now driven by abusive psychologists in HM Government’s Behavioural Insights Team and similar demonic policy makers worldwide.

In 1950, Polish-born American pioneering Gestalt psychologist Solomon E Asch (1907-1996) first started performing conformity laboratory experiments at Swarthmore College, Pennsylvania. Starting with 50 male college students he set up a visual test where one lone participant was placed in a room with seven confederates. It was agreed in advance with the confederates what their response would be when presented with the line length task. Each person in the group was asked to state their answer out loud when shown three comparison lines together with a standard line with the lone participant asked last. Off 18 trials the confederates gave the wrong answer on 12 trials. Asch found that 95% of real participants rebelled at least once. Only 25% of the real participants didn’t conform with the group. This experiment demonstrates the effects of group pressure on modifying and distorting individual judgments. However, the post-experiment interview data reinforced the independence perspective although many of the participants stated they had agreed with the group consensus on occasions out of discomfort even though they were certain the group decision was wrong. Asch delivered a paper on his seminal experiments titled ‘Effects of Group Pressure on the Modification and Distortion of Judgments’, at the United States Navy’s Conference of Its Human Relations Advisory Panel and Research Contractors at Dear born, Michigan, in September 1950. It was published in ‘Groups, Leadership and Men: Research in Human Relations’, Reports on Research Sponsored by the Human Relations and Morale Branch of the Office of Naval Research 1945–1950, Edited by Harold Guetzkow, 1951, pp177-190, downloadable from the Google Play website at: <https://play.google.com/store/books/details?id=DGjQAAAAMAAJ>.

In May 1962, American social psychologist Professor Stanley Milgram (1933-1984) began conducting his infamous ‘obedience’ experiments in the Elegant Interaction Laboratory at Yale University. The results from these experiments showed that circa 65% of participants will blindly accept authority without applying any due diligence. Milgram’s experiments are described in a short video on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xOYLCy5PVgM> 5:04. Milgram’s paper titled ‘Behavioral Study of Obedience’, was published in the Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, Vol. 67, No. 4, 1963, pp371-378, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.psy.miami.edu/assets/pdf/rpo-articles/milgram-1963.pdf>.

In 1971, Dr Philip G Zimbardo (1933-) became best known for creating the classic psychology experiment known as the Stanford Prison Experiment (SPE). He and his colleagues were interested in whether the brutality reported among some guards in American prisons was dispositional (i.e. due to their personalities) or situational (i.e. due to the prison environment). The Jordan Hall basement of the Stanford University psychology building was converted into a mock prison by Zimbardo. Volunteers for the experimental study of the psychological effects of prison life were found via advertisement to which 75 applied. This number was reduced to 24 men who passed diagnostic interviews and personality tests to eliminate those with psychological problems. The roles chosen for the participants, i.e. either prisoner or guard were selected randomly. The prisoners were treated like every other criminal. Zimbardo found that within hours of the experiment commencing some guards were found harassing the prisoners and the prisoners began adopting prisoner-like behaviour. The experiment was initially planned to run for two weeks but had to be halted after only six days from 15-21 August 1971.

This was due to the emotional breakdowns of prisoners and the excessive aggression of the guards. In his book titled 'The Lucifer Effect: Understanding How Good People Turn Evil', first published in 2007, Zimbardo gives a detailed account of the SPE. His book is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/846757/60c393>. Therein Zimbardo details how situational forces and group dynamics can work in concert to turn Dr Jekyll into Mr Hyde. A 50-minute DVD documentary made in 1992 titled 'Quite Rage' is purchasable from the official SPE website at: <https://www.prisonexp.org/quiet-rage/>.

Asch, Milgram and Zimbardo's psychological experiments together help explain how immoral authorities can successfully manipulate huge numbers of the population through social engineering to comply with absurdities such as lockdowns, mask wearing, social distancing, hand sanitising, mandatory vaccines and the Orwellian vaccine passport agenda. "*I was just following orders*" wasn't a valid defence at the Nuremberg Trials held after world world two during 1945-1946, and isn't a valid defence today either.

### **Lack of Public Debate**

In a properly functioning and mature democracy HM Government's appointed scientific experts would be challenged by equally qualified independent experts in lively debates so that the public can get to hear view and counter-view in equal proportions instead of the one-sided official pandemic media narrative. Truth only emerges once the falsehoods from view and counterview fall by the wayside in an open and transparent environment. It brings to mind the verse from Hosea 4:6 in The King James Bible viewable online at: <https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/Hosea-4-6/>:

*"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge ..."*

The 34th US President Dwight D Eisenhower (1890-1969) in his televised farewell address to the nation on 17 January 1961 warned Americans against the subversion of democracy by the military-industry complex, when he said:

*"In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist."*

Eisenhower's speech may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GfwDT9AWyXo> 16:14. Alternatively, an audio transcript may be read on Wikisource at: [https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Eisenhower%27s\\_farewell\\_address\\_\(audio\\_transcript\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Eisenhower%27s_farewell_address_(audio_transcript)).

Over three months later, John F Kennedy (1917-1963) the 35th US President gave an address titled 'The President and the Press', delivered before the American Newspaper Publishers Association at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, New York City, on 27 April 1961, where he warned about the hidden influence of secret societies. His talk may be heard on the John F. Kennedy Presidential Library and Museum website at: [https://www.jfklibrary.org/asset-viewer/archives/JFKWHA/1961/JFKWHA-025-001/JFKWHA-025-001\\_19:37](https://www.jfklibrary.org/asset-viewer/archives/JFKWHA/1961/JFKWHA-025-001/JFKWHA-025-001_19:37), and the press copy and reading copy may be viewed at: <https://www.jfklibrary.org/asset-viewer/archives/JFKPOF/034/JFKPOF-034-021>. During his address Kennedy issued these prophetic words:

*"...For we are opposed around the world by a monolithic and ruthless conspiracy that relies primarily on covert means for expanding its sphere of influence - - on infiltration instead of invasion, on subversion instead of elections, on intimidation instead of free choice, on guerrillas by night instead of armies by day. It is a system which has conscripted vast human and material resources into the building of a tightly-knit, highly efficient machine that combines military, diplomatic, intelligence, economic, scientific and political operations."*



*“Its preparations are concealed, not published. Its mistakes are buried, not headlined. Its dissenters are silenced, not praised. No expenditure is questioned, no rumor is printed, no secret is revealed....”*

In 1987, Canadian-born American anthropologist Dr Lionel Tiger (1937-) published a book titled ‘The Manufacture of Evil: Ethics, Evolution, and the Industrial System’, borrowable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/manufactureofevi00tigr/page/n5>. Therein Tiger talks about the ‘psycho-industrial complex’, which has arisen as a result of industrialisation. This has resulted in the loss of craftsmanship, the weakening of the family, the isolation of individuals and has fostered exploitation. In the Introduction: Point of Entry, page 14, Tiger wrote:

*“...In the fourth chapter, I try to show that the psychological sciences have conspired with the needs of industry to produce a psycho-industrial complex every bit as distinctive and every bit as formidable – and even more basic – as the military-industrial complex of which President Dwight Eisenhower warned his people. ...”*

Eisenhower’s, Kennedy’s and Tiger’s warnings have come to fruition in what is now being called the ‘medical-political complex’ that’s unfolding in front of people’s eyes. In an editorial titled ‘Covid-19: politicisation, “corruption,” and suppression of science’, published in the British Medical Journal, Volume 371, No. 8269, 13 November 2020, viewable online at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/371/bmj.m4425>, the Executive Editor, Kamran Abbasi, wrote:

*“When good science is suppressed by the medical-political complex, people die.”*

*“Politicians and governments are suppressing science. ...”*

*“Science is being suppressed for political and financial gain. Covid-19 has unleashed state corruption on a grand scale, and it is harmful to public health.1 Politicians and industry are responsible for this opportunistic embezzlement. So too are scientists and health experts. The pandemic has revealed how the medical-political complex can be manipulated in an emergency—a time when it is even more important to safeguard science.”*

In a subsequent article titled ‘Covid-19: Social murder, they wrote—elected, unaccountable, and unrepentant’, published in the British Medical Journal, Volume 372, No. 314, 04 February 2021, viewable online at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/372/bmj.n314>, Abbasi, wrote:

*“The “social murder” of populations is more than a relic of a bygone age. It is very real today, exposed and magnified by covid-19. It cannot be ignored or spun away. Politicians must be held to account by legal and electoral means, indeed by any national and international constitutional means necessary. State failures that led us to two million deaths are “actions” and “inactions” that should shame us all.”*

The excess mortality during COVID-19 from all causes compared to previous years for the United Kingdom may be viewed on the Our World in Data website at: <https://ourworldindata.org/excess-mortality-covid>. One of the charts show that the weekly all-cause mortality peaked on the 19 April 2020 at 24,691 compared with 11,848 for the same period averaged over the five year period 2015-2019. Thereafter the weekly mortality rate rapidly decreased to below the five year average on 21 June 2020. The way that the COVID-19 deaths has been presented to the public has been greatly exaggerated.

Nuffield Trust Director of Research and Chief Economist John Appleby, wrote a feature article titled ‘UK deaths in 2020: how do they compare with previous years?’, which was published online in the peer-reviewed British Medical Journal, Volume 373, No. 896, 13 April 2021, and is viewable on their website at: <https://www.bmj.com/content/373/bmj.n896> or directly downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.bmj.com/content/bmj/373/bmj.n896.full.pdf>. Using data from the Office for National Statistics (ONS), Appleby looked at the 2020 England and Wales mortality rate and standardised the

figures by age to adjust for the fact that the population is getting older. Comparing this with historical records mortality data back to 1943 he found that 2020 was actually *less* deadly than the age standardised death rate for the year 2008 and every year prior to it.

English historian of science and author Dr Nicholas Kollerstrom (1946-) published an article on 25 January 2021 titled 'There Is No Pandemic: A British View of the Imposture', viewable at: <https://www.unz.com/article/there-is-no-pandemic/>. Kollerstrom's book has been expanded and is now available in a second edition. From the evidence, Kollerstrom asserts that the excess deaths during the pandemic were caused by the shock and terror of the lockdowns and *not* the virus. That fear, wearing masks, social distancing and vaccines contribute to ill health and death is well established. In a news article by Helen Puttick titled 'Experts warn people can worry themselves to death', published in The Herald, 1 August 2012, and viewable at: <https://www.heraldsotland.com/news/13067502.experts-warn-people-can-worry-themselves-to-death/>, it makes reference to the largest study ever to link distress and mortality.

The field of psychoneuroimmunology (PNI) also known as neuroimmunoendocrinology or behavioural immunology shows that when people interact with one another, are happy and worry free, are outdoors in the sunshine that this increases wellness. On the other hand, when people are disconnected, are depressed and worried, are confined indoors then their internal terrain breaks down leading to illness. This is what masks, social distancing and lockdown mandates are designed to do and yet HM Government claim they care for people's welfare. It just doesn't add up.

English serial killer Peter W Sutcliffe (1946-2020) dubbed the Yorkshire Ripper died in November 2020 of COVID-19 yet he had been under lockdown in HM Prison for almost 40 years since his conviction in 1981. This alone surely proves that lockdown policies don't work?

In 2020, Irish Professor Dolores Cahill founded in Ireland the Freedom Airway & Freedom Travel Alliance (FAFTA) together with four other founding members in the USA and Canada. FAFTA's aim is to create travel free of discrimination or medical mandates. Their Travel Freedom Membership website may be found at: <https://www.freedomairway.com>. Cahill gave an interview on 'How to Travel Freely - No Masks, No Tests, No Quarantining!', which is viewable on Brighteon at: <https://www.brighteon.com/58d751cb-1981-454f-b2cd-66e81e14d357> 10:23. Some travel agents are opposed to travel restrictions such as Tradewinds Travel with website at: <https://tradewindstravel.co.uk>, who write under 'Our Statement':

*"Our view is that mandatory vaccinations, quarantine and travel restrictions are unlawful and impinge hugely on Human Rights. The UK Government is a rogue Government and is bypassing Parliamentary scrutiny with every new diktat that it chooses to announce. It is time for the British people to say "No" to this, and indeed to any restrictions on liberty and enforced medical interventions"*

There is a private Facebook group called Truly Awakened Travellers at webpage: <https://www.facebook.com/groups/202715501621287> and another private Facebook group called Awakened Travel at webpage: <https://www.facebook.com/groups/789004535035363/> together with a website at: <https://www.awakenedchoice.net>.

It's becoming clearer to more and more people that our democracy is a sham, a rigged system where people no longer have any voice. It doesn't matter what party is democratically voted into power the direction of travel is always the same. No politician will ever address the root causes of any problem. This fact hasn't escaped the notice of some comedians such as George Carlin, who during one of his performances talked about 'The big club' that is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cKUaqFzZLxU> 3:14.

There are a few groups trying to change this such as 'Save Our Rights UK (SORUK) - A Real Democracy' with website at: <https://saveourrights.uk> and <https://democracydeclaration.com>.

Additionally, they are crowdfunding to campaign for a Medical Freedom Bill to prevent HM Government from introducing so-called vaccine passports or Covid-19 status certifications that would infringe upon everyone's medical freedom. Their Crowdfunder webpage may be viewed at: <https://www.crowdfunder.co.uk/medicalfreedom>. There is a nationwide alliance of campaign groups working together to oppose vaccine passports and the other authoritarian measures put in place by HM Government. They have produced a Together Declaration that is viewable on their website at: <https://togetherdeclaration.org>.

A number of new UK political parties have emerged with the aim of restoring democratic rights. There is the Freedom Alliance with website at: <https://freedomalliance.co.uk>, the Alliance for Democracy and Freedom Party with website at: <https://adfparty.uk>, and the English Constitution Party with website at: <https://englishconstitutionparty.com>.

There is another new political party formed in September 2020 by actor and singer Laurence Fox (1978-) called The Reclaim Party with website at: <https://www.reclaimparty.co.uk>. Laurence Fox is from the famous acting family dynasty of his father James Fox (1939-) and his uncle Edward C M Fox OBE (1937-). He stood as a London Mayoral Candidate for election on 6 May 2021.

In October 2020, David Kurten AM (1971-) founded the new Heritage Party and became its Leader with website at: <https://heritageparty.org>. Kurten too stood as a London Mayoral Candidate. His personal website is at: <https://www.davidkurten.net>.

Piers R Corbyn (1947-) who is an astrophysicist, meteorologist and founder of WeatherAction and older brother of former Labour Party leader Jeremy B Corbyn (1949-), stood as a London Mayoral Candidate having a website at: <https://www.corbyn4london.com/>.

The American-born former banker, podcaster and founder of London Real in 2011 Brian Rose (1971-) also stood as a London Mayoral Candidate with an anti-lockdown policy amongst others. His website is at: <https://brianformayor.london/>.

British politician Nigel Farage (1964-) applied to the Electoral Commission to relaunch The Brexit Party as an anti-lockdown party rebranded as Reform UK in January 2021 with websites at: <https://www.thebrexitparty.org/reformuk/> and <https://reformparty.uk/>.

The Independent (UK) Constitutionlists are fielding Independent Local Councillors and MPs in the forthcoming and future elections in an attempt to address the broken parliamentary system. They have a website at: <https://ic-uk.org.uk>.

Romana Didulo (1974-) is the Founder and Leader of the Canada1st Party of Canada and intends to clean up the deep swamp in Canada. Her party has a website at: <https://www.canada1stpartyofcanada.ca>.

Former Australian Special Air Service (SAS) Lieutenant Colonel (Ret) Riccardo Bosi (1960-) with others has established the AustraliaOne Party and is its National Leader with website at: <https://australiaoneparty.com>. Amongst their policies is the opposition to forced lockdowns and mandatory vaccinations.

The history of the negative effects of man-made electromagnetic fields on human health is thoroughly documented in a scholarly book by Arthur Firstenberg titled 'The Invisible Rainbow: A History of Electricity and Life', first published in 2017. The 2020 reprint edition of his book is downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/6098771/709416>. Firstenberg shows that influenza is connected to seasonal variations in solar radiation as is well documented by many researchers over the years. Reviews of his book may be read on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/gp/product/1645020096/>. Firstenberg founded the Cellular Phone Task Force and has websites at: <http://www.cellphonetaskforce.org> and at: <https://www.5gspaceappeal.org/>.

It has been hypothesised that there is a correlation between the increasing electrification of the Earth with man-made electromagnetic fields with the occurrence of epidemics and pandemics. A Chart of Radio Frequency (RF) & Electromagnetic Frequency (EMF) Advances and Correlating Epidemics & Pandemics may be downloaded from: <http://www.monkeyilluminati.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/Chart-of-Radio-Frequency.pdf>. These issues need to be properly debated with view and counterview exchanged. British scientist and former astro-physicist Dr Michael Shallis wrote a book titled 'The Electric Connection: Its Effects on Mind and Body', first published in 1988. A German edition under the title '*Elektroschock - Über unsere elektrische Natur* [Electroshock - About Our Electrical Nature]', was published in February 1992. Shallis delves deeply into the nature of electricity distinguishing natural electricity from the damaging health effects of man-made electricity unleashed from magnetic bonds. Increasing numbers of people are suffering from what is called electro-sensitivity with numerous websites providing information for those affected. One such website is: <http://www.es-uk.info>. Governments worldwide have a duty of care to ensure than information presented to the public is true and accurate and free from global corporate and global NGO spin. However, they increasingly use euphemisms to hide their real agendas.

On 20 May 2020, a new law came into effect in England making every adult an organ donor. HM Government has no right to opt every adult in on the NHS Organ Donor Register by default. To opt-out it's necessary to register one's choice on the NHS website at: <https://www.organdonation.nhs.uk/register-your-decision/>.

The NHS is also planning to share confidential patient health records for research and planning. It's possible to opt-out by following the instructions on the NHS website at: <https://www.nhs.uk/your-nhs-data-matters/manage-your-choice/>. The collection of medical history data has been delayed until 30 September 2021 to give people more time to opt-out.

British entrepreneur and business strategist Dan Astin-Gregory is organising a meeting in London on Saturday 17 July 2021 titled 'Make Lockdowns History', details of which may be found on his website at: <https://www.danjgregory.com/makelockdownshistory/>. Invited guests will include government representatives, scientists, health professionals and activists.

Many of our greatest writers such as American-born British poet, essayist and playwright Thomas S Eliot (1888-1965) have warned humanity of the impending danger of 'The Waste Land' populated by 'Hollow Men' who have become devoid of human values as a consequence of machine like thinking. The human world is in disarray whilst the natural world strives for perfect balance and harmony.

### **Crimes Against Humanity**

In April 2020, Romania-born Canadian historian and author Kevin Galalae produced a report titled 'Evidence the COVID-19 pandemic is false' that is downloadable in PDF format from: [http://fakeologist.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/Evidence\\_the\\_COVID-19\\_pandemic\\_is\\_false.pdf](http://fakeologist.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/Evidence_the_COVID-19_pandemic_is_false.pdf). His report contains 102 vignettes from around the world.

Biologist Dr rer nat Karina Reiß (1974-) who is associate professor at the Quincke Research Center, *Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel* [Christian-Albrecht University of Kiel], Germany, co-authored with her husband Sucharit Bhakdi, a book titled 'Corona, False Alarm? : Facts and Figures'. When first published in Germany in June 2020 it sold over 200,000 copies and is now available in English translation. A synopsis of its contents may be viewed on the publisher's website at: <https://www.chelseagreen.com/product/corona-false-alarm/>. Their book may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/6139542/c5a0a3>.

Reiß and Bhakdi's second book titled 'Corona Unmasked: New Facts and Figures' will first be published in German followed by an English edition. A chapter titled 'The Vaccination Craze' is free to download in PDF format from the publisher's website at: [https://www.goldegg-verlag.com/goldegg-verlag/wp-content/uploads/corona\\_unmasked\\_engl\\_leseprobe.pdf](https://www.goldegg-verlag.com/goldegg-verlag/wp-content/uploads/corona_unmasked_engl_leseprobe.pdf).



Crowe wrote a paper titled 'Flaws in Coronavirus Pandemic Theory', Version 8.5, June 6, 2020, downloadable in PDF format from: <https://theinfectiousmyth.com/book/CoronavirusPanic.pdf>.

Alex Nikolov, with enterprise experience in telecommunications, and Clive Menzies, a political economist, editor and communicator at Critical Thinking at the Free University run the website Free Critical Thinking at: <https://freecriticalthinking.org>. They have produced a document dated 19 July 2020 titled 'COVID-19: Plunder and Population Reduction – Structural Violence in 2020', downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.outersite.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/07/COVID-19\\_StructuralViolence2020.pdf](https://www.outersite.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/07/COVID-19_StructuralViolence2020.pdf).

A group representing over 1,000 physicians worldwide declared COVID-19 a hoax and the Crime of the Century at the Berlin Festival for Freedom and Peace held on Saturday 29 August 2020 with almost two million people in attendance at the event. An excerpt may be viewed on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NIGHk4rdbpM&feature=youtu.be&t=84> 14:57.

On 4 October 2020, three academics Harvard University professor, biostatistician and epidemiologist Dr Martin Kulldorff, Oxford University professor and epidemiologist Dr Sunetra Gupta and Stanford University Medical School professor, physician, epidemiologist and health economist Dr Jay Bhattacharya authored and signed a petition in Great Barrington, United States. The 'Great Barrington Declaration' as it is known is against the lockdowns put in place to curb the spread of COVID-19, averring that the lockdowns are causing "irreparable damage." Over 58,000 medical doctors and health scientists from around the world have signed the declaration, translated into 43 languages, which may be viewed on their website at: <https://gbdeclaration.org>.

The World Doctors Alliance (WDA), with website at: <https://worlddoctorsalliance.com/>, held a meeting in Berlin on 10 October 2020, under the heading 'Better Normal, not New Normal - www.ACU2020.org - World Doctors Alliance', the video of which was removed from YouTube but is now viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/6ZN9XvVdDNpk/> or on Vimeo at: <https://vimeo.com/469777961> 18:18.

Out of the WDA arose the World Freedom Alliance (WFA) who held their first meeting on 3 November 2020. Further information may be found on webpage at: <https://worlddoctorsalliance.com/blog/theworldfreedomalliance2020announcementvideo/>. Swedish physician Dr Mikael Nordfors MD of the WFA summarises the current state of play in a short video on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xXNn\\_zKyCHY&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xXNn_zKyCHY&feature=youtu.be) 0:44.

His Excellency, Italian Archbishop of Ulpiana, Carlo Maria Viganò (1941-), who is the former Apostolic Nuncio to the United States of America wrote an Open Letter to American President Donald J Trump dated 25 October 2020, warning about the hidden agenda of the promoters of 'The Great Reset'. The Archbishop's letter may be downloaded from the webpage at: [https://www.lifesitenews.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/03/Open\\_Letter\\_to\\_POTUS.pdf](https://www.lifesitenews.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/03/Open_Letter_to_POTUS.pdf). He subsequently wrote an article titled 'Sold out to Satan': Viganò unloads on coronavirus 'pseudo-health regime', viewable at: <https://www.lifesitenews.com/opinion/sold-out-to-satan-vigano-unloads-on-coronavirus-pseudo-health-regime>.

Mental health counselor Dr Steven Hassan (1954-) is considered America's leading cult expert having written several books on the topic one of which is titled 'Freedom of Mind: Helping Loved Ones Leave Controlling People, Cults, and Beliefs' published in 2013 and downloadable from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/3557895/e9a73d>. Therein Hassan writes about the four major types of cults: religious, political, therapeutic and commercial. It's clear humanity is currently being controlled by political, therapeutic and commercial cults. Hassan has a website at: <https://freedomofmind.com>.

American health commentator Dr Marc K Siegel MD in his book titled 'False Alarm: The Truth About the Epidemic of Fear' first published in 2006, exposes how the big three fear-mongers, Government, the Media, and Big Pharma, manipulate peoples most primitive instincts to promote their hidden

agendas. Reviews of his book may be found on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/False-Alarm-Truth-about-Epidemic/dp/1684426189>. Siegel has a website at: <http://www.doctorsiegel.com/>. In 2020, Siegel published a book titled ‘COVID: The Politics of Fear and the Power of Science’, which may be downloaded from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/6099185/1ff83b>.

In May 2010, The Rockefeller Foundation and the Global Business Network (GBN) published a report titled ‘Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development’ that is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.nommeraadio.ee/meedia/pdf/RRS/Rockefeller%20Foundation.pdf>. Of four scenarios outlined in their report the Lock Step scenario, pages 18-25, is currently being played out with the phantom COVID-19 pseudopandemic via:

*“A world of tighter top-down government control and more authoritarian leadership, with limited innovation and growing citizen pushback.”*

Similarly, over seven years later in October 2017, The Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security published a document by M Schoch-Spana *et al* titled ‘The SPARS Pandemic 2025-2028: A Futuristic Scenario for Public Health Risk Communicators’, downloadable in PDF format from: [https://www.centerforhealthsecurity.org/our-work/pubs\\_archive/pubs-pdfs/2017/spars-pandemic-scenario.pdf](https://www.centerforhealthsecurity.org/our-work/pubs_archive/pubs-pdfs/2017/spars-pandemic-scenario.pdf). The scenario described in that document is exactly what is being played out with the COVID-19 pandemic. A chilling irregular warfare documentary discussing this is viewable on the Infowars website at: <https://www.infowars.com/posts/emergency-saturday-broadcast-world-shocked-by-spars-2025-2028-document/> 1:33:44.

HM Government has a group of experts known as the Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) with two sub-groups: the Independent Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B) with a history dating back to 2009 and the Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) formed in 2010 that has a website at: <https://www.bi.team>. BIT is known as the ‘Nudge Unit’ by the Cabinet Office. Its function is to groom and manipulate public opinion. An example of this may be seen from the leaked minutes of the SAGE meeting held on 22 March 2020 titled ‘Options for increasing adherence to social distancing measures’, viewable at: <https://bit.ly/3h3Kted>. Some of the text includes:

*“...A substantial number of people still do not feel sufficiently personally threatened...”*

*“...The perceived level of personal threat needs to be increased among those who are complacent, using hard-hitting emotional messaging. ...”*

*“...Social disapproval from one’s community can play an important role in preventing anti-social behaviour or discouraging failure to enact pro-social behaviour. ...”*

*“...Use media to increase sense of personal threat...”*

This malicious and malevolent policy from the BIT of deliberately making the British public more fearful and attempting to turn communities on each other so that they effectively police themselves can only be described as sub-human behaviour. This kind of whipped-up fear combined with the nocebo effect has killed numerous people. Natural justice demands that there are criminal prosecutions against those individuals behind this anti-social manipulative behaviour that has cost so many human lives and livelihoods.

In 1921, White in his book (written to partially conform to the 1920 Dictionary of the Simplified Spelling Board) titled ‘Youth Obtained and Retained’, and viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/youthobtainedreta00whitrich/page/20>, quoted on page twenty:

*“Fear is the most deadly of all dis-eases. If a dis-ease kills one person, the Fear of that dis-ease will kill twenty persons. [sic]”*

The conspiring of the psychological sciences is exactly what Tiger warned humanity about in his 1987 book 'The Manufacture of Evil' where he wrote about the psycho-industrial complex treating social life and the human psyche as products to be manipulated by Pavlovian conditioning.

British author, journalist, photographer and filmmaker Laura Dodsworth (1973-) has looked in depth as to how behavioural psychology has been used to manipulate and control the public during the pandemic in her new book titled 'A State of Fear: How the UK Government Weaponised Fear During the COVID-19 Pandemic', published in May 2021. A summary of her book may be read on her website at: <https://www.lauradodsworth.com/a-state-of-fear>.

Clinical psychologist Dr Matthias Desmet, Professor of Psychology at the University of Ghent, Belgium, has studied dictatorships and the psychology of totalitarianism. He found that people are hypnotised into obedience in what under mass hypnosis is termed as mass formation or mass psychosis. American economic researcher and futurist Dr Christopher H Martenson (1962-) interviewed Desmet on 3 December 2021. The video titled 'Mattias Desmet on Our Grave Situation', may be viewed on the Peak Prosperity YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CRo-ieBEw-8> 1:09:47.

In May 2010, the National Film Board of Canada released the film 'OUTBREAK: Anatomy of A Plague', about the outbreak of a smallpox pandemic. It's viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VtSgG6-96x0> 1:25:50. At timestamp 1:17:23 they talk about the 'New Normal' at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VtSgG6-96x0&t=4643s>. Hollywood too, grooms the masses via social engineering, Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) and predictive programming via scenario imagery like the 2011 medical thriller-disaster film 'Contagion'.

Governments worldwide are overstepping their executive powers and are becoming ever more tyrannical. The authorities are building camps in the USA, Canada and New Zealand. It's openly stated on the American Centers for Disease Control (CDC) and Prevention website under the subtle heading 'Interim Operational Considerations for Implementing the Shielding Approach to Prevent COVID-19 in Humanitarian Settings' at webpage: <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/global-covid-19/shielding-approach-humanitarian.html>. A more detailed document is downloadable in PDF format from: <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/downloads/global-covid-19/Interim-Operational-Considerations-Implementing-Shielding-in-Humanitarian-Settings.pdf>.

On 8 October 2020, there was an Open Debate on the house floor of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, Canada, and during the Questions Period, Randy Hillier, an independent Member of Provincial Parliament (MPP) politician from Lanark-Frontenac-Kingston, Eastern Ontario, asked the Premier, Government House Leader Hon. Paul A Calandra, questions concerning the government's 'Calls for Expressions of Interest' for contractors' to supply, provide and manage quarantine isolation camps in all ten provinces and three territories. His questions weren't fully answered so he tried a second time resulting in his microphone being turned off by the Speaker and being told to take his seat. This disturbing conduct is highlighted in a video on Brighteon titled 'Mandatory Covid Camps Begin' with Investigative Reporter Jefferey Jaxen and Del M Bigtree (1970-) from Highwire at: <https://www.brighteon.com/c0028c8e-ff7b-464a-9995-501afe8782d6> 21:23. Bigtree is the Founder of the Informed Consent Action Network (ICAN) with website at: <https://www.icandecide.org>.

The Freedom Party of Ontario in an update report dated 19 December 2020, at: <https://freedomparty.on.ca/archive/2020/12/19/mailler/>, state:

*"No possible emergency or existential threat to humanity can justify the actions taken by Ontario's government since the beginning of this farcical COVID-19 pandemic. We are witnessing a crime against humanity, cloaked in the guise of 'saving lives' from a dreaded virus called SARS CoV-2 which has never demonstrated itself to be any such thing."*

Furthermore, it's disturbing that HM Government is investigating ways to circumvent the Human Rights Act (HRA) 1998 and the European Convention on Human Rights (ECHR) in order to make

vaccinations mandatory. Written evidence from a group of academic experts in medical ethics, law and philosophy at The University of Oxford and The University of York was presented to a Parliamentary Committee investigating possible responses to the national coronavirus pandemic. The document may be viewed on webpage at: <https://committees.parliament.uk/writtenevidence/9253/html/>. Although not adopted as government policy, it's very worrying that it was even being considered. British barrister Daniel Barnett gives his legal opinion on mandatory vaccination in a video titled 'Can the government force you to have the coronavirus vaccine', viewable on BrandNewTube at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/can-the-government-force-you-to-have-the-coronavirus-vaccine\\_KxVUQIGdv4kZCVb.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/can-the-government-force-you-to-have-the-coronavirus-vaccine_KxVUQIGdv4kZCVb.html) 10:03.

American Cal Washington is the CEO, Co-Founder, and Notice of Liability Author with website at: <https://www.inpowermovement.com>.

Doctors for Covid Ethics with website at: <https://doctors4covidethics.org>, organised a free online conference: the 1st International Conference on COVID-19 – Dangers, Lockdowns, Vaccines & Prevention that was held on 17-18 May 2021.

UK Barristers are now lining up to take MPs to court for criminal prosecution. They are preparing papers and seeking a Court order placing the entire British Cabinet and their Advisers under house arrest. This is outlined in Menzies' letter to Enfield Council dated 20 October 2020 viewable on the webpage at: <https://www.outersite.org/wake-up-local-authorities/>. Their submissions will test the integrity of the British judicial system and expose the degree of contamination of judges' independence.

In 2020 in Spain the '*Policías Por La Libertad* [Police for Freedom]' association was formed. Inspired by this the Police for Freedom international movement was launched in February 2021 with website at: <https://policeforfreedom.org>.

MO'B is famous for using Common Law to expose mortgage fraud about which he produced a film that is viewable free from his website at: <https://www.thegreatbritishmortgageswindle.net>. Further information may also be found on webpage at: <https://www.thefreedomcycle.com/covid/biggest-criminal-fraud-case.html>. Due to his experience and success in using Common Law procedures on 21 February 2021, The People's Union of Britain (PUB) Private Criminal Prosecution (PCP) served a Public Notice of Intended Prosecution against four defendants accused of pandemic fraud: The Rt Hon Matthew Hancock MP, Professor Christopher Whitty, Sir Patrick J T Vallance (1960-) HM Government Chief Scientific Adviser (GCSA) and Head of the Government Science and Engineering (GSE) profession, and Professor Neil M Ferguson (1968-) mathematical biologist and epidemiologist at Imperial College of Science, Technology and Medicine, London. The papers were laid at Westminster Magistrates Court, London, on 19 March 2021, but the Deputy Chief Magistrate dismissed the case in April without a hearing setting aside comprehensive expert witness testimony as mere 'hearsay'. The PUB was planning to launch an Appeal of the void order in the High Court a summary of which may be read on MO'B's website at: <https://www.thebernician.net/pub-to-appeal-after-pcp-judge-dismisses-expert-testimony-as-hearsay/>. However, the dismissal was subsequently seen as a trap by the PUB and with new evidence a new case will issue new proceedings in a different Magistrates Court alleging both pandemic fraud and mass murder by Government policy. An update post may be read at: <https://www.thebernician.net/pub-to-lay-charges-of-mass-murder-by-government-policy-2/>. On 16 August 2021, a Notice of Intended Private Criminal Prosecution For Mass Murder was served upon The Rt Hon Sajid Javid MP (1969-) the Secretary of State for the Department of Health and Social Care, details of which may be read at: <https://www.thebernician.net/notice-of-intended-private-criminal-prosecution-for-mass-murder/>.

Speaker, radio DJ, music journalist and author Mark Devlin has interviewed MO'B on six occasions to date on 15 October 2020 under Good Vibrations Podcast (GVP) #167 titled 'Michael O'Bernicia - Private Prosecutions of British MPs' 01:16:33; on 4 November 2020 under Good Vibrations Extra titled 'Michael O'Bernicia - Prosecutions of British MPs Update' 38:23; on 20 March 2021 under GVP #1(9)84 titled 'Michael O'Bernicia - Case Update' 01:05:00; on 18 May 2021 under GVP #190 titled



‘Michael O’Bernicia - PCP Case: Sabotage & Justice’ 58:43; on 28 June 2021 under GVP #193 titled ‘Michael O’Bernicia - PCP Update - It’s Game On, Not Game Off’ 39:06; and on 6 October 2021 under GVP #201 titled ‘Michael O’Bernicia - Treason & Justice’ 01:28:40. These are listenable on Devlin’s website at: <https://djmarkdevlin.com/good-vibrations/>. A summary of the latter may also be read on MO’B’s website at: <https://www.thebernician.net/murderous-attempt-by-three-duplicitous-traitors-to-steal-pcp-evidence/>.

On Tuesday 20 April 2021, a British solicitor Melinda C Mayne and Kaira S McCallum a Justice of the Peace (JP) issued a ‘Request for Investigation’ of the UK Government and its advisers, for genocide, crimes against humanity and breaches of the Nuremberg Code, to the International Criminal Court (ICC) at The Hague. Further details may be found on The Liberty Beacon™ website at: <https://www.thelibertybeacon.com/fightback-news-update-justice-closing-in-on-uk-govs-criminal-faction/>. A summary of other charges against malevolent authorities may be downloaded in PDF format from: <https://usercontent.one/wp/coronawhistleblower.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/4-The-Corona-Scandal-UK-Parlament-sued-for-corona-fraud.pdf>.

As Dr Coleman avers ‘Politicians and Advisors Are Going to Prison’ in his video on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cWdUbHLUUHE> 4:14.

Professor Dolores Cahill who is qualified in molecular genetics and in immunology is an outspoken critic of the COVID-19 narrative. Her interview about ‘Debunking the Narrative’ may be viewed on Bitchute at: [https://www.bitchute.com/video/AvC6\\_ftzk3w/](https://www.bitchute.com/video/AvC6_ftzk3w/) 1:06:44.

Tim Martin, the Chairman of Wetherspoon’s, in his Winter 2020/21 issue of Wetherspoon News downloadable from his website at: <https://www.jdwetherspoon.com/~media/files/pdf-documents/events-2020/wetherspoon-news--do-lockdowns-work.pdf>, details how HM Government is messing up the economy and also the health of the nation.

Jeff Roldan is the Director & Executive Producer of an American film titled ‘Liberty Lockdown’ that is hosted by Rick Jordan. The short trailer 01:32 together with the film of 1 hour 32 minutes duration may be viewed on Roldan’s website at: <https://www.libertylockdown.com/libertylockdownteaser>.

That a darkness is descending upon humanity should become quite clear. Dave Cullen has made a video titled ‘Connecting the Dots: Why They’re Doing This’, on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/mSwYs6zB6TI/> 37:28.

Oracle Films has produced a film titled ‘The Pushback’, viewable on their website at: <https://www.oraclefilms.com> 1:21:54.

There is a growing group of Physicians for Informed Consent (PIC) in line with the 1947 Nuremberg Code [*Nürnbergger Kodex*] with website at: <https://physiciansforinformedconsent.org>. The Nuremberg Code recognises that doctors should avoid actions that injure human patients and the principles established by the code for medical practice have been extended into the general codes of medical ethics as stated in an article published in the British Medical Journal, Volume 313, Issue 7070, 7 December 1996, p1448, downloadable in PDF format from: [https://media.tghn.org/medialibrary/2011/04/BMJ\\_No\\_7070\\_Volume\\_313\\_The\\_Nuremberg\\_Code.pdf](https://media.tghn.org/medialibrary/2011/04/BMJ_No_7070_Volume_313_The_Nuremberg_Code.pdf). This raises the question why the General Medical Council (GMC) has not taken any action against those doctors that have breached the code? It’s important to understand that everyone is protected from mandatory vaccinations under International Law in particular under Article 3 and Article 6 (§1 & §3) of the 2005 Universal Declaration on Bioethics and Human Rights, viewable on the unesco.org website at: [http://portal.unesco.org/en/ev.php-URL\\_ID=31058&URL\\_DO=DO\\_TOPIC&URL\\_SECTION=201.html](http://portal.unesco.org/en/ev.php-URL_ID=31058&URL_DO=DO_TOPIC&URL_SECTION=201.html). Hence, Governmental Bodies and corporate bodies who make vaccination mandatory or apply restriction on those who don’t wish to be vaccinated for whatever reason would be practicing implicit coercion both of which would be in breach of International Law that overarches nation state domestic laws and local regulations. The

Lawyers Against Lockdown have setup a crowdfunding webpage on CrowdJustice to fund employment solicitors and barristers to stop coerced vaccination with webpage at: <https://www.crowdjustice.com/case/stop-coerced-vaccination/>.

Some states in the USA, such as California, are breaching the universal right of informed consent to medical interventions recognised in US law, by forcefully vaccinating disabled, mentally handicapped, and homeless people under Operation Homebound as shown in the horrific video on the LifeSiteNews website at: <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/horrific-video-shows-police-force-vaccinating-disabled-and-special-needs-people>. In the UK, if a person is vaccinated without their consent being given that is in breach of the fundamental right of consent as stipulated on the NHS website at: <https://www.nhs.uk/conditions/consent-to-treatment/>. Additionally, the EU Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe (PACE) ruled on 27th January 2021 under Resolution 2361 (2021) titled ‘Covid-19 vaccines: ethical, legal and practical considerations’, viewable at: <https://pace.coe.int/en/files/29004/html>, that vaccination should not be mandatory, under articles:

*“§7.3.1 ensure that citizens are informed that the vaccination is NOT mandatory and that no one is politically, socially, or otherwise pressured to get themselves vaccinated, if they do not wish to do so themselves;”*

*“§7.3.2 ensure that no one is discriminated against for not having been vaccinated, due to possible health risks or not wanting to be vaccinated;”*

Bill Gates in a TED Connects talk on 24 March 2020 said:

*“...so eventually there will be sort of this digital immunity proof that you know will help facilitate the global reopening up...”*

The above sentence was edited out of the original broadcast by one of Gates’ minions but the original recording was tracked down and is listenable on the website at: <https://fort-russ.com/2020/05/cover-up-proof-ted-talks-edited-the-video-of-gates-admission-on-mandatory-digital-certificate/>. The edited broadcast is available on the TED website at: [https://www.ted.com/talks/bill\\_gates\\_how\\_we\\_must\\_respond\\_to\\_the\\_coronavirus\\_pandemic#/t-2063967](https://www.ted.com/talks/bill_gates_how_we_must_respond_to_the_coronavirus_pandemic#/t-2063967).

Next on the globalists’ agenda is a mandatory Certificate Of Vaccination IDentification (COVID) for everyone otherwise known as a vaccine passport.

Klaus Schwab wrote a book titled ‘The Fourth Industrial Revolution’, first published in 2016, that is downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/2765495/7a9d6a>, where he discusses the dramatic changes unfolding around us. Schwab co-authored with French economist Dr Thierry Malleret (1961-) a later book titled ‘COVID-19: The Great Reset’, published on 9 July 2020 that has numerous negative reviews on Amazon.co.uk at: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/COVID-19-Great-Reset-Klaus-Schwab/dp/2940631123>. This book is also downloadable in PDF format from the Z-Library website at: <https://b-ok.cc/book/7220811/594470>. In the Introduction to their book, the authors wrote:

*“At the time of writing (June 2020), the pandemic continues to worsen globally. Many of us are pondering when things will return to normal. The short response is: never. ...”*

The WEF has a webpage on The Great Reset on its website at: <https://www.weforum.org/great-reset>. Schwab elaborates on his plan for humanity in a short YouTube video at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HRLw6trwXco> 6:51. The only thing missing in the video is Schwab stroking a white cat on his lap! There is also a website on the great reset at: <https://greatreset.com>.

British-American multi-millionaire kickboxer and businessman E Andrew Tate III (1986-) who now lives in Bucharest, Romania, explains in a short video on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/hu3yOHJIBFHp/> 01:56, that the COVID-19 mandates are only for the poor peasants and don't apply to the rich. Another example of judicial apartheid.

Former UN Staff Member and whistle-blower Claire Edwards speaks about the COVID-19 crimes being committed in a video on BitChute titled 'The COVID-19 Genocide', at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/WzQ1ZlfKEZR3/> 23:10.

American investment banker and former public official Catherine Austin Fitts (1950-) was interviewed about what's in store for humanity in 2021. This is viewable on YouTube at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C1-0XKYAZII> 48:31. Fitts' interview forms part of a full documentary that will be launched in January 2021 on the Planet Lockdown website at: <https://www.planetlockdownfilm.com>.

Northern Irish General Practitioner Dr Anne McCloskey from Londonderry of Freedom Alliance with website at: <https://freedomalliance.co.uk>, has a video message for the world viewable on BitChute at: [https://brandnewtube.com/watch/dr-anne-mccloskey-has-a-message-to-the-world\\_asqPdKwUoLXjFvm.html](https://brandnewtube.com/watch/dr-anne-mccloskey-has-a-message-to-the-world_asqPdKwUoLXjFvm.html) 06:29. McCloskey has subsequently been suspended from practice by the Health and Social Care Board (HSCB).

A short video titled 'What Really is Going On?', is viewable on BitChute at: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/JykYzrdTq73g/> 07:41, and features a number of professionals summarising the unfolding of current events.

American social-science researcher Dr Albert D Biderman MA (1923-2003) presented a paper at a combined meeting of the Section on Neurology and Psychiatry with the New York Neurology Society at The New York Academy of Medicine on 13 November 1956 titled 'Communist Attempts to Elicit False Confessions from Air Force Prisoners of War'. This was subsequently published in the Bulletin of the New York Academy of Medicine, Vol. 33, No. 9, September 1957, pp616–625, and is downloadable from the NCBI NLM NIH website at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1806204>. There is a striking resemblance between Biderman's Chart I. - Communist Coercive Methods for Eliciting Individual Compliance on page 619 and the COVID-19 lockdowns as highlighted on the webpage at: <https://wickedtruths.org/en/lockdowns-vs-albert-bidermans-chart-of-coercion>.

Further information may be found in the video titled 'Biderman's Chart of Coercion' viewable on Odysee at: <https://odysee.com/@TakeBackOurFreedom:c/bidermans-chart:9?src=embed> 1:04:21.

The 'Amnesty International: Report on Torture', Revised Edition, 1975, is downloadable in PDF format from their website at: <https://www.amnesty.org/download/Documents/204000/act400011975eng.pdf>, and in their Introduction, on page 35, they have adapted the following definition of torture:

*"Torture is the systematic and deliberate infliction of acute pain in any form by one person on another, or on a third person, in order to accomplish the purpose of the former against the will of the latter."*

It should be clear that the tyrannical mandates for COVID-19 perpetrated on the public by HM Government and other delinquent governments worldwide falls within the above definition of torture. American neuroscientist Professor James H Fallon (1947-) has performed some interesting research into psychopathic behaviour. As part of his research he analysed Positron Emission Tomography (PET) scans of serial killers on death row in US state penitentiaries. Analysis of their brain scans showed decreased activity in areas of the frontal lobe linked to empathy, morality and self-control. Fallon believes he found the 'moral molecule'. During his own research Fallon found that his own brain fitted the profile of a psychopath! Fallon's research showed that some traits are prevalent in the most

successful CEO's and world leaders. Fallon featured in a BBC documentary programme titled 'Horizon: Are You Good or Evil?', Season 48, Episode 5 of 15 first broadcast on BBC Two on Wednesday 7 September 2011 at 21:00. A 03:14 minute clip from the documentary is viewable on the BBC website at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/b014kj65>.

A second documentary on a similar theme was hosted by Dr Michael Mosley titled 'The Mystery of Murder: A Horizon Guide'. It was first broadcast on BBC Four on Monday 9 March 2015 at 21:00, and a 01:25 minute clip from the documentary is viewable on the BBC website at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/b0555v7v/clips>.

Such absurd policies as wearing face masks, social distancing, mass COVID-19 testing, vaccines and segregationist vaccine passports can only originate from demonic and psychopathic minds. Hence, in order to protect what little democracy is left in the world the public need to campaign for a Psychopathic Behaviour Protection Bill that would require anyone provisionally elected or chosen to serve in high office, be it a Prime Minister, Cabinet Minister, President, CEO, CFO, Human Resources Director, etc., to undergo a mandatory PET scan to check for brain patterns linked to manipulative and cunning behaviour. Such tests, having a much higher accuracy than RT-PCR tests, would weed out those individuals with manipulative tendencies from serving in high office and hence help protect the democratic process. True evidence-based science can come to the rescue.

On 5 April 1887, Lord Dalberg-Acton (1834-1902) wrote his famous dictum in a letter to Cambridge Archbishop Mandell Creighton (1843-1901) about how historians should judge the past that is viewable on the Online Library of Liberty (OLL) at: <https://oll.libertyfund.org/title/acton-acton-creighton-correspondence>, in which he warned:

*"...Power tends to corrupt and absolute power corrupts absolutely. ..."*

## **Restructuring of Society**

If a new civilisation was to be established on a remote island no sane individual would organise it along the lines of the current inverted sham democratic system with its inherent structural flaws and egregious injustice. Throughout history at times of crisis when humanity was at a cross-roads a few key individuals have risen to the challenge inspiring global movements. German physician Dr med Heinz Herbert Schöffler (1921-2003) in a lecture he gave in Stuttgart on 12 June 1995 referred to Free Waldorf School Teacher Clara Michels' (1880-1944) quotation from Rudolf Steiner last century when he said:

*"As many people as can stand under an apple tree are required to meditate if the development of civilisation at the end of the century is to continue for the good."*

This change will involve a gradual dismantling of the rigged system of the exploitative global mind-set with monetary reform being central to wealth creation under authentic democratic control. Following this would be the end of all forms of overt and covert censorship, a new educational system, the release of suppressed technologies and suppressed cures for diseases and the replacement of win-lose competition with win-win co-operation. Furthermore, globalism needs to be reversed and replaced where practicable with localism.

New bodies are currently at the embryonic stage of development with the potential to replace the delinquent ones. These are AlterNations (AN) with website at: <https://www.AlterNations.org>, with the potential to replace the United Nations (UN), the World Health Authority (WHA) with website at: <https://www.WorldHealthAuthority.life>, with the potential to replace the WHO, both under the protection of the World Martial Authority (WMA) with website at: <https://www.WorldMartialAuthority.life>, governed by laws and judges listed on the website at: <https://www.UCc-1.life>. Other bodies are being formed such as the World Agricultural Authority (WAA) with website at: <https://www.WorldAgriculturalAuthority.life>.



The World Council for Health (WCH) was launched in mid-September 2021 by a large global coalition of independent doctors, health professionals, scientists and lawyers to provide science-based cutting-edge COVID treatment and prevention guidance. Their website is at: <https://worldcouncilforhealth.org>.

Additionally, there is a need to return to and expand Common Law Courts in the UK and internationally to replace statute laws as proposed by John Smith on his website at: <https://www.commonlawcourt.com>. Other common law courts are expanding such as Common Law Court Four Counties covering Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire and Northamptonshire with website at: <https://www.clc4c.org>. David Adelman, known as The Peoples' Lawyer (TPL) has a website at: <https://thepeopleslawyeruk.com>. Peter Bryan Stone provides information to reclaim one's freedom on his website at: <https://www.thesovereignproject.live>. The Common-Law-Court: Terra-Australis has a website at: <https://ausclc.org>. The International Common Law Court has a website at: <https://iclcor750181.org>. An Australian citizen known as Mark (1960-) is the Founder of Solutions Empowerment with website at: <https://www.solutionsempowerment.com>. He too offers Common Law solutions. Canadian Common Law expert Christopher James (1966-) has a Common Law section on his website at: <https://awarriorcalls.com/common-law/>. US citizens can complete a declaration to become an American State National or American State Citizen on website: <https://tasa.americanstatenationals.org/correct-your-status/>. South African Jesse Perez Casanova founded Earth United that promotes universal sovereignty and Common Law with his website at: <https://www.earthunited.global>. Lawful remedy, etymology and sovereignty expert David Jason Giaramita is the Founder of Sovereign Paralegals Pro (SplisPro) with website at: <https://www.splispro.com>. Dutch business strategist Ronald F A Heister who is the Founder of Boss/Maker can provide forms for applying for a Diplomatic Passport. His website is: <https://bossmaker.nl/en>.

There is a movie titled 'Non Compliant' based on the live presentations of US constitutional lawyer Krisanne Hall & evangelical pastor J C Hall viewable on the Liberty First Society (LFS) website at: <https://libertyfirstsociety.com/noncompliantmovie/> 1:23:57. There is a movie titled 'Non Compliant' based on the live presentations of US constitutional lawyer Krisanne Hall & evangelical pastor J C Hall viewable on the Liberty First Society (LFS) website at: <https://libertyfirstsociety.com/noncompliantmovie/> 1:23:57. At timestamp 13:57, Krisanne talks about The Inverted Hierarchy. GOD created MAN, man created SOCIETY, and society created GOVERNMENT. Government is at the bottom of the pyramid with the least power. But rogue governments have inverted the pyramid to make themselves the rulers with the highest power.

After the end of the World War One pupils of Rudolf Steiner went to him and asked: 'Herr Dr what can we do to stop this human catastrophe from ever happening again?' In response to this call Steiner immediately set to work formulating a new social theory consisting of three spheres of society: the political, the economic and the cultural/spiritual. These three spheres, independent of each other and concerned only with the problems in its own realm, would Steiner proposed, create a much healthier society. The first German edition was published in April 1919 under the title '*Kernpunkte der Sozialen Frage: in den Lebensnotwendigkeiten der Gegenwart und der Zukunft* [Towards Social Renewal - Basic Issues of the Social Question]', and is downloadable in PDF format from: <http://anthroposophie.byu.edu/schriften/023.pdf>. The English edition titled 'The Threefold Commonwealth' was published in London and New York in 1922 and is downloadable from the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/threefoldcommonw00stei>.

Unfortunately, the retarding forces were too great and the seeds sown by Steiner haven't yet borne any fruit. In 'Conversations of Goethe with Eckermann and Soret', Volume II, 1850, page 97, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/conversationsgo02oxengoog/page/n101>, Goethe in conversation with his personal secretary Johann Peter Eckermann (1792-1854) on 23 October 1828 recognised these when he said:

*“...The world will not attain its goal so speedily as we expect and desire. There are always retarding demons, who start in opposition at every point, so that although the whole progresses, it is but slowly. Only live on, and you will find that I am right.”*

Eckermann replied:

*“The development of mankind, appears to be laid out as a work for thousands of years.”*

Goethe replied:

*“Perhaps millions, who knows?”*

German author Heinz Pfeifer (1910-1990) has written a book describing these retarding forces titled *‘Brüder des Schattens: Vom Wirken verborgener Widersachermächte (Geschichtliche Symptomatologie)* [Brothers of the Shadow: The Work of Hidden Adversarial Powers (Historical Symptomatology)]. Pfeifer’s inspiration and guidance came from numerous indications given by Steiner in lectures delivered during the First World War. The fourth, completely reworked, 2010 German edition was translated into English under the title *‘The Brotherhood of the Shadows: Hidden powers of opposition, and how they work’*, and published in 2011. A synopsis of its contents may be viewed at: <https://www.wellspringbookshop.co.uk/books/pfeifer-heinz/brotherhood-of-the-shadows-the/>.

American economist Guido Giacomo Preparata (1968-) published a paper titled *‘Perishable Money in a Threefold Commonwealth: Rudolf Steiner and the Social Economics of an Anarchist Utopia’*, Review of Radical Political Economics, Volume 38, 2006, pp619-648, and downloadable in PDF format from the author’s website at: [https://guidopreparata.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/01/Steiner-Threefold1.-2016\\_07\\_28-21\\_21\\_30-UTC.pdf](https://guidopreparata.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/01/Steiner-Threefold1.-2016_07_28-21_21_30-UTC.pdf).

On 15 August 1971, Richard M Nixon (1913-1994) the 37th US President unilaterally removed the US dollar from the Gold Standard. This move represented the beginning of an era of fiat currency that has led to numerous engineered financial crises. United States Congressman Charles A Lindbergh Sr (1859-1924), whose son Charles A Lindbergh (1902-1974) became a famous aviator, was opposed to the 1913 Federal Reserve Act. Lindbergh wrote a book titled *‘The Economic Pinch’*, first published in 1923. In Chapter XI Panics Now Scientifically Created, Lindbergh on page 95 wrote:

*“Under the Federal Reserve Act panics are scientifically created. The present panic [1923] is the first scientifically created one, worked out as we would figure a mathematical problem.”*

The 1989 reprinted edition of his book is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: [https://archive.org/details/nkooan\\_yahoo\\_Lind/page/n93](https://archive.org/details/nkooan_yahoo_Lind/page/n93).

There is much optimism about the introduction of a new gold-backed or asset-backed financial system that better serves humanity. Over the last 150 years there have been many monetary reformers who campaigned tirelessly against financial slavery such as the German merchant Johann Silvio Gesell (1862-1930), British engineer and pioneer of the social credit economic reform movement Major Clifford Hugh Douglas (1879-1952) and the British chemist and Nobel laureate Frederick Soddy (1877-1956) to name a few. American author and documentary filmmaker G Edward Griffin (1931-) wrote a book titled *‘The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve’*, first published in July 1994, the third edition of which is viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/TheCreatureFromJekyllIslandByG.EdwardGriffin>. More recently in 2010, Positive Money was founded to increase public awareness of how new money enters the economy with website at: <https://positivemoney.org>. The history of banking is detailed in a three and a half-hour historical documentary titled *‘The Money Masters’*, available from: <http://www.themoneymasters.com/the-money-masters/>. It is also viewable on YouTube at: <https://youtu.be/1t0CkzD-Bv8> 4:09:04.

American Ronald K Giles has a website at: <https://qfs2020.com>, dedicated to the proposed new economic system know as the Quantum Financial System (QFS).

There is a global movement called the Thrive Movement that was set up by Foster Gamble and his wife Kimberley Carter Gamble of the Procter & Gamble dynasty with website at: <http://www.thrivemovement.com/>. Foster (1948-), who is President & Co-Founder of Clear Compass Media, made the documentary movie ‘THRIVE: What On Earth Will It Take?’, in 2011. The official movie can be viewed on their YouTube channel at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IEV5AFFcZ-s> 2:12:02. The film was translated into 27 languages and it became one of the most widely viewed documentaries in history with over 90 million views. They have now made ‘THRIVE II: This Is What It Takes’, which was released on 26 September 2020. The short trailer for this movie may be viewed at: <https://www.thriveon.com/>. They have a problem solving method based upon the work of the French-born American inventor, helicopter pioneer and polymath Arthur M Young (1905-1995), from his book ‘The Reflexive Universe: Evolution of Consciousness’, first published in 1976. It has seven levels: Potential (Problem/Issue), Binding (Spin), Identity (Follow The Money (FTM)), Combination (Global Domination Agenda (GDA)), Growth (Independent Action), Mobility (Group Action) and Dominion (Free to Thrive). Foster Gamble on his webpage at: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/19/foster-gamble-covert-19/>, calls COVID-19:

*“...the greatest crime in history”*

American actor, screenwriter and producer Steven F Seagal (1952-) in his speech at the end of his 1994 movie ‘On Deadly Ground’, summarised how delinquent large multinational corporations, oil cartels and corrupt government officials conspire to maximum their profits at the expense of the environment and human health. The scene from his speech in front of Alaska’s native tribes may be viewed on YouTube at: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8B0np\\_o1VBg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8B0np_o1VBg) 4:06.

Michael Tellingier is a South African author, politician, explorer and founder of the Ubuntu Party with website at: <https://www.ubuntucontributionism.org>. This party is based on the principles of Ubuntu Contributionism. Ubuntu is the Zulu word usually attributed to mean “*humanity towards others*”. Tellingier founded the global movement Ubuntu Planet with website at: <https://www.ubuntuplanet.org>. Further information may also be found on his website at: <https://michaeltellingier.com>. Tellingier has also launched his One Small Town strategy that plans to transform small towns all over the world. He has website on this at: <https://www.onesmalltown.org> and <https://www.ubuntumovement.org>.

Stephen M Goodson (1948-2018) was an author and politician who served as the leader of South Africa’s Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party. Goodson stood as a candidate for the Ubuntu Party in the 2014 General Election. He also served as a Non-Executive Director at the South African Reserve Bank from 2003 until 2012, and became a whistle-blower writing two books exposing criminal activity at the bank. His books are titled ‘Inside the South African Reserve Bank: Its Origins and Secrets Exposed’ and ‘A History of Central Banking and the Enslavement of Mandkind’, synopsis of which may be viewed on the publisher’s website at: <https://www.blackhousepublishing.com/bookshop/inside-the-south-african-reserve-bank/> and <https://www.blackhousepublishing.com/bookshop/a-history-of-central-banking/> respectively. Goodson remarked:

*“the South African Reserve Bank is neither South African, nor does it have reserves”.*

Not much different from the US Federal Reserve as Griffin remarks: “*...It is not federal and there are no reserves. ...*”

The Institute for Responsible Technology (IRT) based in Fairfield, Iowa, was founded by author, award-winning filmmaker and celebrated public speaker Jeffrey Smith with website at: <https://www.responsibletechnology.org/>. IRT’s primary aim is to protect the genetic integrity and nature’s biological evolution.

There is a non-profit organisation in Venus, Florida, which promotes a new socio-economic model with a Resource Based Economy utilising science and technology toward social betterment to achieve a sustainable civilisation of abundance for all, without exception. This is known as The Venus Project with website at: <https://www.thevenusproject.com/>. It was founded by the late American visionary polymath and futurist Jacques Fresco (1916-2017) and his domestic partner and administrative colleague Roxanne Meadows (1949-). The writer had the privilege of meeting Jacques and Roxanne in Bristol and again in Teddington, Greater London, during their UK visit in August 2010.

Michael O’Bernicia has set up a Universal Community Trust (UTC) an umbrella trust that declares independence, sovereignty and jurisdiction under Natural Law for all the autonomous Sovereign Community Trusts. The UTC has a website at: <https://www.universal-community-trust.org>.

The world’s literature is filled with well-thought-out proposals for restructuring society in a civilised way but the general public will never get to hear about them. The Indian philosopher Jiddu Krishnamurti (1895-1986) said:

*“It is no measure of health to be well adjusted to a profoundly sick society.”*

## Summary

Most people are unaware of the history of the battle between two opposing theories of disease: the germ theory and the terrain theory. The germ theory dominates most peoples’ lives in the form of synthetically produced petrochemical-based drugs and vaccines all of which have side effects or contraindications.

To grasp the full magnitude of what is happening during the current COVID-19 pandemic it is important to understand the historical context as to how this situation arose. Only then do the unfolding world-wide political events and the hidden retarding forces behind them come into clear focus.

Many highly qualified and credentialed medical researchers, scientists, engineers and historians have challenged the germ and viral hypotheses over the years following on from the seminal research of Bernard, Béchamp, Tissot and more recently Lanka showing that there is no evidence whatsoever that bacteria or viruses cause any disease. The medical literature also shows that numerous medical researchers over the last century have found that germ microorganisms *follow* the onset of the disease and *not* vice versa. Hence, the germ theory has numerous inconsistencies. A polluted terrain, be it internal or external, produces the microorganisms. To have the monomorphic philosophy of declaring war on single microorganisms is simply absurd. For more than one hundred years various researchers have observed pleomorphic behaviour in bacteria including Béchamp (microzymas), Neisser, Rosenow, Baerthlein, Hadley, Almquist, Enderlein (protists), Kendall, Klieneberger-Nobel (L-form (CWDB)), Naessens (somatids), Sonea & Panisset, Domingue, Jensen and Robinson, etc. More recent names include nanobes and Ayoade’s cellular dust.

Some molecular biologists estimate that circa 90% of the cells in the human body are actually bacteria and that humans are entirely dependent on this microbial population for their well-being. Bacteria ignore living tissue and hunger only for dead lifeless matter. Bacterial activity is controlled by the laws of metabolism. Hence, metabolic disturbances need to be corrected to restore homeostasis. It was shown that phagocytes (microphages and macrophages), bacteriophages (viruses that devour bacteria), isopathy (pleomorphic medicine) and Effective Micro-organisms play a role in cleaning up one’s internal terrain. The maintenance of a healthy *milieu intérieur* was shown to be of primary importance. That of course means taking *personal* responsibility and ownership for one’s behaviour in terms of diet, exercise, mental, emotional and spiritual health.

The warfare model of disease with its battle metaphors and associated violent terminology such as pain-killers, anti-biotics, anti-bacteria, anti-fungals, anti-parasitics, anti-virals, anti-histamines, anti-depressants and anti-inflammatories, etc., needs to end and common sense prevail. Drs Verner, Weiant and Watkins questioned the fitness of the terms ‘infection’ and ‘infectious’ and Dr Young’s term



*outfection* is more correctly descriptive. If antibiotics are used to kill an ‘infection’, there is no bacteria to biodegrade the dead and dying tissue which can only lead to further bodily degeneration in a downward spiral. Hence, the concept of killing infection is *reductio ad absurdum*, and needs to be replaced with the concept of aiding outfection as the elimination process.

In the books by James, Ransom, Engelbrecht *et al*, Roberts, Dahlin, McCumiskey, Lester & Parker, Green, Cowan & Morell, numerous references and scientific arguments are presented against the existence of pathogenic germs and viruses.

Richet demonstrated that trace amounts of foreign proteins can lead to anaphylactic reactions. Kolisko too from her study of the smallest entities warned about the effects of minute quantities of toxic substances on organisms. Gatti and Montanari found that micro and nanoparticle contaminants in vaccines, not declared by the manufacturers, can induce pathologies that Gatti named nanopathology.

It was seen that even before Béchamp, Bernard and Cannon, Sydenham recognised the importance of the internal terrain as early as 1676. Since then the majority of herbalists, homœopaths, naturopaths, osteopaths, chiropractors, Anthroposophic Medicine, Functional Medicine practitioners and other holistic health practitioners accept the terrain theory of disease.

Hollywood has produced biographical films of Pasteur in 1936 and Ehrlich in 1940, but no such biographical films of others who have made much greater discoveries and contributions to medicine such as Hahnemann, Bernard, Béchamp, Schüßler, the Palmers’, Rife, Steiner, Lumière, Quinton, Tissot, Bach, Speransky, Fleet, Naessens, Hamer, and Bigelsen of whom the public know very little or nothing.

From the mid 1970’s the study of Effective Microorganisms by Higa opened up a whole new field of research. Since 2012, Zschocke has done much to communicate the benefits of EM to a wider public, albeit mostly in German speaking countries. Cadwell has collected scientific evidence to show that not every viral infection is bad and may in fact be beneficial. In 2016, Watkins founded Microanimism to reawaken humanity’s relationship with microorganisms. Moustafa *et al* in a study in 2017, found an abundance of 19 human DNA viruses, proviruses and RNA viruses in 42% of individuals, who had no signs of an infectious disease. In 2020, Giannessi *et al* found similarities between Extracellular Vesicles and viral particles and reported that they are virtually indistinguishable from each other. However, not all researchers agree and there are different views as to the role exosomes play. Cassol *et al* found a number of potential natural mimickers that can generate intracellular groups of round vesicles mimicking SARS-CoV-2 virions. Historically, microbes have been used to make fermented foods such as bread, cheese, beer, wine, Kombucha, Kefir, and Sauerkraut, etc.

In 2017, Ayoade proposed the Germ-Terrain Duality theory as a bridge between two opposing theories: the germ and terrain theories of disease. A very useful stepping stone towards the terrain theory.

There is no philosophical or evolutionary reason why pathogenic viruses would be trying to wipe out humanity. The long standing ontological questions about pathogenic viruses have rarely been fully addressed by virologists. Contemporary virologists admit they don’t understand where viruses go “*during the seasons when they are not causing disease.*” Hope-Simpson too questioned why there were prolonged absences of virus between epidemics. Furthermore, viruses if they existed, like everything else in nature have a purpose and killing human beings isn’t one of them. As Dr Martin said at a US rally on 6 January 2021: “*Nature has never and will never conspire against humanity. ...*” Mother Nature doesn’t kill. Man-made toxins do.

Many ancient authors entertained no concept of contagion. Thucydides appears to have been the first author to write about leprosy as being contagious circa 430 BC. In Greek times, Galen wrote about the seeds of contagious disease circa AD 175. Maclean claimed that the contagion doctrine was invented by Pope Paul III in 1547 to frighten the fathers of the Council of Trent. Kircher wrote about the Italian plague of 1656 in terms of contagion.

Over the centuries the battle between contagionists, contingent contagionists and anticontagionists has raged. The anticontagionists were mostly speaking from epidemiological experience in the field whereas the contagionists were mostly concerned about controlling people's lives. Not much has changed. There were many critics of the contagion theory of disease. Amongst them were Rush, Webster, Ffirth, Bryson, Clot-Bey, Maclean, Bancroft, White, Gillkrest, Smith, Granville, La Roche, Parkin, Riecke, Hirsch, Creighton, Tardieu, Nightingale, Mac Cormack, Mays, Villermé, Chadwick, Farr, Aubert-Roche, Parkes, Waring Jr., and Wolter. Gandhi too voiced his scepticism about contagious diseases.

Beriberi and pellagra pandemic diseases were once thought to be contagious diseases but were caused by vitamin B1 (thiamine) and vitamin B3 (niacin) deficiencies respectively. Scurvy too was initially thought to be a contagious disease and indeed even when it was demonstrated to be caused by a vitamin C deficiency the microbe hunters spent several decades looking for a microorganism as the cause up until as late as 1927. Cholera, Malaria and Yellow Fever were also considered contagious for centuries before the actual vectors of transmission were identified. Even cancer was considered contagious by some doctors during the 17th and 18th centuries. Puerperal fever is considered contagious. The study of the tragicomical history of medicine shows that medical professionals have an extremely poor track record of understanding disease and the healing process, the repercussions of which are still with humanity today.

For more than 200 years numerous scientists such as Ffirth, Pettenkofer, Emmerich, Metchnikoff, Powell, Rodermund, Fraser, Campbell and Willner have performed human experiments mostly on themselves by consuming disease germs or apparent viruses. In the latter case, Willner in public on several occasions injected himself with blood from an HIV infected patient with no illness occurring as a result. Additional evidence against the germ theory comes from the human experiments performed in America during the 1918 flu pandemic that proved that disease could *not* be transferred from infected patients to healthy individuals. Baillou, Sydenham, Schweich, Crookshank, Mygge, Hope-Simpson, Hoyle *et al* and Tapping *et al* added to the evidence against the horizontal transmission of disease with Hoyle mooted that epidemic disease comes from space. Hope-Simpson in his seminal work on influenza found evidence that flu epidemics coincide with seasonal shifts in solar radiation and seasonal declines in exposure to sunlight reduces the production of vitamin D, the sunshine vitamin. Hope-Simpson spent many years asserting that seasonal flu isn't spread by sick people. In March 1920, Steiner averred that: "...a healthy or sick human being can be studied much better on a macroscopic than on a microscopic level."

Other deficiencies too such as vitamin B12 deficiency, magnesium and iodine deficiency can also lead to chronic health conditions. Still further evidence against viral contagion comes from the unintentional human experiment of 95 SARS infected patients being placed on the same hospital floor as 19 AIDS infected patients in Guangzhou, China, for four months from February 2003, with no immune-compromised AIDS patients becoming infected with the 'highly contagious' SARS virus.

Powell appears to have been the first physician to have used the term pathogen in 1909. In 2014, American professors Casadevall and Pirofski suggested the term 'pathogen' should be ditched arguing that its focus and use is hindering research into treatments.

In childhood diseases like measles, which is considered highly contagious, the case of Russian co-joined twins Masha and Dasha is further absolute proof that viral contagion as generally understood is an illusion. Instead the observed phenomena may be explained by non-chemical communication in real time between persons that can result in 'apparent' contagion that is benign in character. Contagion cannot be transferred to another organism that doesn't have the same *milieu intérieur* conditions. In other words so called virulence is an endogenous ecological problem within each human being, which includes social, physical, emotional, mental and spiritual wellbeing. During the 1960's NASA's bio-engineers discovered the importance of the *interstitial fluid* that surrounds each cell and found that various biomarkers could be used to predict approaching illness. All organs and cells in the human body have resonances. The human body contains circa 70% water with the blood containing up to 85%. The

body has three major fluid systems: the vascular, the intracellular or intercellular and the interstitium. Hence, as an information carrier the water's coherent structure is of primary importance for optimal health. The experiments of Montagnier *et al* on the transduction of DNA information through water via electromagnetic waves show that there are other more logical explanations for observed apparent contagion phenomena. EPR correlation and Sheldrake's morphogenetic fields (M-fields) add to the existing framework. Other forms of benign contagion phenomena include cosmic influences, pheromones (olfactorial and gustatory contagion), neuropeptides (emotional contagion), and mirror neurons (motor resonance). Hence, there are real physiological responses for reasons other than a contagious virus transmitted from person-to-person. Modern holistic healing technologies such as bioresonance therapies operate through the information field or Akashic field.

Germs and viruses are endogenous non-pathogenic non-contagious reactionary bodily responses to toxic build-up in one's cells and are therefore essential symbionts involved in rebuilding and repair by removing problematic genetic material. Research has shown that the similarity between viral particles and EV's (exosomes) are virtually indistinguishable, although not all researchers agree they have the same functions. A 'cold', a 'flu' or 'pneumonia' is an attempt by the body to rid itself of deadly toxins through various elimination processes including urination, defecation and perspiration. If a person uses an antiperspirant it will temporarily block the sweat pores and whilst the user may perceive that their body odour and sweat have been reduced this simply prevents the body from eliminating toxins that shouldn't be there and will subsequently lead to ill health. Many diseases can even be diagnosed from body odour such as cancer that specially trained dogs can detect by smell. Body odour is caused primarily by a fermentation or putrefaction processes going on inside the body. As Young says: "*You don't get old, you mould!*" To put it another way, disease occurs when the excess toxic waste exceeds the elimination capacity via the excretory organs of skin, lungs, liver and kidneys. Taking a vaccine for any disease would be like taking a vaccine to prevent the elimination process of defecation.

On occasions the symptoms of any illness may need to be damped down by homœopathic, herbal, Ayurveda or other natural remedies to protect life. Exosomes have been observed to act as repair proteins manufactured by cells when the tissues becomes so toxic that living microbes cannot feed upon the dead or dying tissue and eliminate it without being poisoned to death. It was seen that Green's hypothesis is that if toxicity is in the liver cells then these cells will produce what is called the hepatitis virus. If the toxicity is in the spine the cells will produce the poliovirus. If toxicity is in the lungs the cells will produce a respiratory virus, one of the many coronaviruses. Green calls this 'viral pleomorphism' but only in the sense that the body manufactures each virus to dissolve the particular terrain toxin it's trying to eliminate. Some researchers assert that viruses are nothing more than exosomes and pleomorphic bacteriophages made inside one's own body to act as janitors. This is why there are so many different apparent viral strains. It is claimed that when the human body has stressors the cells start to produce 'viral particles' or perhaps exosomes of DNA, RNA and protein. It wraps these particles in a protein membrane and extrudes them. However, Lanka has proven viruses to be the breakdown products of human metabolism.

As Young asserts: "You don't get sick - You do sick!". Humans don't "catch disease", they create it. In 1922, Carver eloquently wrote:

*"...if contagion was a possibility, every contagious disease must have been caught somewhere, and since there must have been a time when there was no one from whom to "catch" the contagious disease, the proposition of contagion fails. ..."*

Engelbrecht, Köhnlein, Bailey & Scoglio showed that Big Pharma has been inventing epidemics over many decades raking in huge profits with most of the population unaware of the serious crimes being committed against them. Roberts and Dahlin too have thoroughly documented the medical fraud and scams that elected politicians turn a blind eye to instead of adapting a zero tolerance policy against such serious organised crime cartels.

The autogeneity of disease means that health is in the hands of each individual thus freeing oneself from the use of dangerous allopathic monotherapy drugs and vaccines. How could a manmade vaccine produced by virologists in a test tube who have absolutely no understanding of what they are doing be superior to the innate wisdom of the human body? If a consumer product breaks down it's taken back to the manufacturer for repair. If the human body breaks down the owner needs to look within and connect with the manufacturer, establish the root causes of the illness, remove them, then the body's innate wisdom will restore full health. Do critical thinking people believe that microbiologists, virologists, and immunologists are cleverer than Mother Nature? Humanity is living in an age where ethics and science are dangerously divorced from each other and where mechanistic thinking has reached such huge distortions. The world has witnessed the biggest coordinated mass media disinformation campaign in living history. People need to *immunise* themselves against the coronavirus propaganda put out by the cabal controlled MSM, and *test positive* for common sense by education with real facts found in the world's archives. Hence, view and counterinterview, *pro et contra*, need to be available in equal proportions so that people can make their own informed decisions. Censorship is in gross violation of the Roman legal principle '*audiatur et altera pars* [hear also the other side]. The fact that censorship of scientific discourse is rampant is proof that the authorities are hiding the truth from the masses for nefarious reasons. The lockdowns, the masking, the social distancing is not about protecting people from a pathogenic virus that is trying to kill them. It's all about totalitarian control via biosecurity and surveillance over people's lives by power hungry megalomaniac psychopaths and sociopaths following a super-rich globalist agenda.

Laughter, yawning, happiness and sadness were all seen to be examples of 'contagious' phenomena yet nobody believes virus particles are involved. Frazer's "Law of Contact or Contagion" via sympathetic magic is seen to be a more rational explanation for such observed epidemiological phenomena.

There is no evidence for asymptomatic contagion or inapparent infection as it's sometimes called. Nor is there any evidence for pre-symptomatic contagion. If a person has no symptoms most contemporary virologists agree that the 'viral load' is so low to be inconsequential. It takes a large viral load (or more cellular debris from internal poisoning) to produce symptoms so the term has no real meaning.

During sexual intercourse there are numerous bio-chemical and energetic processes that occur in the participants bodies. Several hormones are released in spikes causing an increase in the metabolic rate that results in an increase in body temperature. The heightened activity together with the couple's bioelectric fields communicating during intercourse can enable biological triggers to eliminate different toxins that may manifest as any one of the range of diseases known as STDs. Lester & Parker and Green have explained why STDs are not contagious.

The history of virology was discussed albeit briefly since its founding by Ivanovsky in 1892. In 1930, Frost found that the epidemiology of the common cold is related to epidemic influenza. In the same year, Dochez *et al* performed experiments to transmit the common cold to anthropoid apes and human volunteers that resulted in only 44 per cent success by means of filtered nasal washings obtained from colds. Other reasons for 'apparent transmission' were discussed.

Rivers in 1932 mooted that sanitary conditions surrounding the consumption of fluids and food may be more important vectors for the spread of disease than viruses and suggested the possibility that viruses may be products of cellular perversion. Also in 1932, Carey and Perry recognised that deficiency of proper cell nutrients particularly potassium "...in all three combinations causes virulent and poisonous diseases." In 1933, Laidlaw and his team were the first to suggest that a virus was responsible for influenza. In 1935, Klieneberger-Nobel showed that when bacteria are subjected to certain stressors they become pleomorphic. In 1950, Luria remarked that the concept of virus reproduction requires closer scrutiny. Also in 1950, Bald showed that wounding is a prerequisite for entry by the virus, which under the emerging new biology implies viral activity emerges to breakdown dying and dead tissue. Later that year, Lwoff's research showed that viruses that initially do no harm when subjected to irradiation and nutrient change metamorphosed into a virulent virus-like agent. In 1957 Lwoff warned: "...the real danger lies with the virologists..." Forty-four years later in 2001, a group of veteran



virologists warned about the direction that modern virology was heading in. Also in 2001, Robinson found that stress, or any major cyclic fatigue at the cellular level can trigger pathology naming these bacteria Virus Like Infectious Agents (VLIA)s. **The one common thread here is that observation of viral activity only arises through stressors, be they external or internal.** These are the very stressors that modern virologists prepare their cell cultures with as highlighted by Lanka.

Further research in 1959 by Jackson *et al* under controlled experimental conditions to transmit the common cold to volunteers by filtered nasal secretions or nasopharyngeal washings resulted in the incidence of experimental colds induced varying from 35 to 50 per cent. HM Government's Common Cold Unit (CCU) performed research into the common cold from 1946 up until its closure in 1989 without much success. In those days the common cold virus was considered to be able to jump 10 yards much more athletic than COVID's 2 yards! In a more recent theoretical study published in April 2021, two MIT professors claim that one is no safer from airborne pathogens at 60 ft than at 6 ft.

Around 1961, the CCU discovered how to grow the common cold virus in a cell culture of which they claimed to have identified over 200 strains. In 1964, Almeida identified the first human coronavirus and is credited with Tyrrell of publishing the first electron microscope images of a coronavirus in 1967. Attempting to prevent flu by vaccination prevents the body from eliminating toxins through the symptom pathways. This can only lead to much more serious chronic illnesses later on in life that are materialising with increased frequency.

In April 2020, Barrett warned about the temptation in assuming that a virus is the major cause of a cold without consideration of any psychosocial factors and asserted that a virus is not the cause in line with the finding of German New Medicine.

Four not too dissimilar hypotheses about viruses have emerged from the present review. Fry, Vonderplanitz and Green consider viruses to be solvents generated endogenously by the human body as part of the natural healing process with Fry recognising they are just dead cell debris. Green asserts that viruses are merely a type of enzyme for dissolving and breaking down toxic substances. Young, Quanten and Kaufman generally consider viruses/EV's/exosomes to be similar to each other and again part of the natural healing detoxification process. Crowe and Green on the other hand, assert that exosomes are not the same as viruses and have a distinct role as fluid carriers and intercellular communication agents. Kaufman too suggests exosomes have a communication function. Lanka and Cowan in contradistinction, generally assert that viruses/EV's/exosomes are simply cellular debris, products of human metabolism, mistaken accidentally or deliberately as being pathogenic. Moreover, Lanka avers that exosomes don't contain nucleic acid. McDonagh conjectured that over-expansion of protein molecules caused pieces to break off and become a virus. His work was before the discovery of exosomes in 1981. **However, the one common thread that emerges from these four general hypotheses is that viruses are non-pathogenic and non-contagious.**

The literature is full of well documented cases of medical corruption and fraud such as that described in the 1953 Fitzgerald Report into suppressed cancer cures. Numerous authors and researchers have documented this including Illich, Smith, Roberts, Emord, Gøtzsche, McHenry & Jureidini and O'Mahony, etc. **There needs to be a clear separation between current profit-centric scientific medical research and marketing.**

Hillman exposed the fraud involved in the laboratory preparation of tissue and cell samples used by microscopists and was very critical about the lack of proper control experiments in histology and microbiology with assumption being built upon assumption. This duplicitous behaviour of suppressing uncomfortable truths Hillman termed 'Parafraud'. Hillman estimated that circa two-thirds of the work done in biology in the half-century since circa 1945 is fraudulent. Ling too was highly critical of contemporary biology and questioned the membrane and steady-state membrane pump theories of the living cell. There have been numerous US congressional hearings into health fraud over the years but the outcome is always the same, business as usual for the pharmaceutical companies. The magnitude of the corruption is too much for the average human being to take on board.

Lanka reviewed the scientific literature and traced the viral hypothesis problem back to Virchow's 1858 theory that all life originates from a single cell that somehow can be hijacked by a virus that replicates itself. This was followed by the discovery of the double-helix structure of DNA in 1953, resulting in a paradigm shift with the virus now posited to be a malignant genotype wrapped in proteins. Then in 1954 the second paradigm shift of the death of tissue and cells *in-vitro* was accepted as proof of the existence of a virus. The lack of control experiments has led to the falsification of results that are currently accepted as evidence-based science. Much of the accepted theory in virology is specious with rickety assumptions making it a very dangerous ingrained, entrenched and out-dated materialistic non-evidence based pseudo-science. A few maverick virologists such as Lanka have been brave enough to cross the Rubicon and expose the anti-scientific techniques used that put innumerable human lives at risk. Lanka's phase one negative control experiments performed at a virus culture laboratory in Switzerland in April 2021 show that cytopathic effects are observed *in-vitro* without the addition of viral material. The breakdown of the cell culture or the CPE are purely a result of minimising the nutrient content, lowering the fetal calf serum and increasing the antibiotics without the introduction of any viral material. In September 2021, Lanka neared completion of his phase two whole genome sequencing experiments, the results from which prove that the RT-PCR process creates novel sequences that don't exist in the sample. In other words, he was able to create a 98% match with sequences of the SARS-CoV-2 viral genome after only 30 cycles *without* any viral material being present. With higher cycles he expects to find a 100% match.

The ancients, such as Horace in 22 BC, knew that deficiency of certain cell nutrients that provide oil (solvents) causes virulent and poisonous diseases. Numerous oils have been used throughout the centuries for healing. Oil of turpentine was used in the 1800's for numerous ailments and castor oil, Lorenzo's oil, fish oil and cannabis oil have all played a role in treating diseases and inflammatory processes in the human body.

Throughout history millions of people have perished as a result of nutritional deficiencies or malnutrition from diseases such as beriberi, pellagra and scurvy. Olney has suggested that the symptoms of long-COVID are similar to those caused by a thiamine deficiency whilst Sardi avers that COVID-19 is a fear-induced vitamin B1 deficiency. Nevertheless, GNM attributes most of the cause of long-COVID syndrome to the psychosomatic trauma of hospital treatment and the accompanying longer healing process. Today people are overfed but malnourished due to our corporately corrupted and poisoned food supply. Hence, not surprisingly an apparent virus arises as the result of starvation and internal terrain toxicity resulting in cellular breakdown, the same method used by virologists to observe the CPE. Lanka's experiments show that the viral genome does not exist. Once these findings of Lanka are published when the three phases of his independent laboratory experiments are complete the whole field of the *in silico* science of virology (bioinformatics) and immunology will come tumbling down like a house of cards freeing humanity from medical fascism. Virology needs to be replaced by an expanded branch of toxicology and a systems approach to medicine utilising systems tools and techniques. The human being is not just a physical entity but also a supersensible entity and hence subject to both terrestrial and cosmic influences. The level of medical grooming is so deeply ingrained in mainstream physicians, microbiologists and virologists that the paradigm shift into the emerging new biology will be too much for many trained professionals to accept.

Since the early 1930's several pioneers have developed new microscopes for viewing 'live' cells and apparent viral activity in real time. These include the universal optical microscopes of Rife, Naessens' Somatoscope and new dark-field and gray-field microscopes. However, these techniques have attracted little interest from mainstream microscopists and virologists as their use would seriously undermine accepted scientific dogmas such as the contagious theory of disease. Should we not learn from the greatest minds in history? The current intellectual climate is replete with shallow thinking, hidden political and commercial interests that predominates in every discipline of science with the Collins' warning about the ascendancy of the scientific dictatorship unfolding before us. It urgently needs to be replaced with critical-thinking capabilities and a cross-fertilisation and integration of all disciplines. Microbiologists and virologists don't have the right aetiology of the human being and their consequences of being wrong have profound implications for the future survival of humanity.

Numerous rewards have been offered for proving that viruses exist. In 2017 Lanka offered €100,000 to anyone who could prove that the measles virus exists. More recently, O'Shea offered US\$5,000 for proof of a COVID 19 diagnosis. Kirsch has offered up to US\$2 million if anybody can show that the NIH or WHO has done one single thing correct during the pandemic and Eckert has offered €1.5 million to prove the existence of the corona virus. None of these prizes has been paid out. If the virus hunters, Reuters or other main stream media Fact Checkers have the proof that viruses exist they could make very easy money.

Every scientist should be aware of the phenomena of Confirmation Bias and Cognitive Dissonance and were possible try and avoid these mental conflicts. Admittedly, this will be very difficult for medical doctors to overcome due to the intense grooming they receive throughout their training at medical school in the germ and viral theories of disease. Very few doctors will investigate potential environmental causes of their patients' diseases.

Big Pharma wants to vaccinate every man, women and child on the whole planet. And not just once, but at least twice a year every year until the end-of-life. It was shown that safer, cheaper and much more effective alternatives to vaccination exist for seasonal illnesses but these receive absolutely no publicity or consideration. They include homœoprophylaxis remedies for so-called COVID-19. The Cuban government and some states in India have used homœoprophylaxis with great success. The use of vitamin D light therapy is another lifesaving adjunctive therapy that is being suppressed together with vitamin C supplementation.

Some experts have warned that in all animal studies on mRNA vaccines, the animals died from the so-called Antibody Dependent Enhancement upon apparent reinfection. Additionally, Brown pointed out that the unpublished Absolute Risk Reduction data for both the Pfizer and Moderna vaccines shows their efficacy to be almost completely ineffective. Hence, the experimental EUA vaccines meet neither of the two basic criteria of being safe and effective. This demonstrates the degree of scientific and medical duplicity surrounding the topic.

During the first decade of the 21st century, Relman and Angell's remarks about the medical profession being bought by the pharmaceutical industry and the unreliability of much of the clinical research should have been a wakeup call. This was followed by Horton's admission in 2015 that up to half of the published medical literature may be false. The depths of corruption appear to be bottomless. The use of the R number by HM Government can also be considered as fraudulent due to the non-existence of viruses and by implication no person-to-person contagion.

Friedman and Martin's publication of the results of the over eight-decade long Longevity Project has shown that the maximum human lifespan has remained essentially unchanged over circa 2,000 years. However, due to the fraudulent way life expectancy is calculated to include infant mortality the public are made to believe that it has increased compared with earlier generations. This is then used as justification to increase the state pension age.

Very few people have died of influenza or old age over the past year as most deaths have been re-branded and re-marketed as COVID-19 deaths. And post-mortem examinations have conveniently been scaled back under HM Government's Coronavirus Act 2020 preventing the true cause of death from being established and recorded. Vaccinosis is a disease syndrome that has been known since 1884. Its more modern name is Post-Vaccination Syndrome (PVS). The global vaccine rollout is what is making many people ill that is now being blamed on the 'new' phantom viral variants and the unvaxxed spreading the disease.

In the USA it was shown that the CDC are directing doctors to certify deaths as being due to COVID-19: "...where the disease caused or is assumed to have caused or contributed to death." These observations alone should raise serious questions about the integrity of the authorities in charge of the certification process. Yet the bulk of highly paid medical professionals working in the NHS paid out of public funds remain cowardly silent and selfish whilst untold livelihoods are unnecessarily trashed. If

NHS staff can take industrial action or strike for more pay then surely they can stand together to expose the corrupt practices, sue their medical schools and professional bodies for fraudulent misinformation and disinformation and demand criminal prosecutions of those guilty of malfeasance.

Nicola Smith has set up a private members organisation called My Medical Choice UK to help protect people from the NHS. Her organisation is human-centric and aims to provide members' choice to alternative health systems. This ethical venture will help open minded medical professionals' transition into more meaningful vocations.

The Henle-Koch postulates were considered the gold standard for isolating bacteria for which they were initially developed before viruses were conceived. However, Koch soon came to realise his postulates had limitations. Over the last century numerous researchers have observed microorganisms *before* the onset of disease hence nullifying Koch's first and third postulates. Hence, Koch's postulates don't work for bacteria nor viruses. Hence, over the last century Koch's postulates have undergone reformulations for viral diseases most notably by Rivers in 1936, Huebner in 1957, Evans in 1976, Falkow in 1988 & 2004 and by Fredricks & Relman's in 1996. The Molecular Koch's Postulates has largely replaced these with virologists using novel sequencing technologies to determine apparent pathogenicity.

As Lanka clearly points out in his seminal papers no evidence of any isolated mammalian virus exists in the annals of scientific literature. Nor has a virus been photographed nor biochemically characterised as a whole structure. Hence, since there's no isolated virus the characterisation of the genome is essentially guess work. Theoretical sequences are generated by computer modelling and *assumed* to have real world meaning. Published electron micrographs of the coronavirus do exist but these only show cellular particles from dying tissue and cells. The three-dimensional coronavirus image that is widely publicised in the MSM is computer generated with spikes coloured in red - obviously designed to create heightened fear. Virologists working with viruses in laboratories are working with particles of specific dying tissue or cells that are prepared with adulterants in a toxic broth. They observe viral activity and cytopathic effects and believe that the tissue and cells are dying because it is infected by a virus when in reality it's the preparation process or technique that is causing the cellular breakdown. However, Lanka has shown that the same results are observed when no infected genetic material is added. Hence, the methodology is creating the result. Steiner's indication about "anti-chemistry" also needs to be heeded and investigated. The original Latin meaning of a virus as poison or poisonous fluid is closer to describing the toxicity that is damaging cells. Nevertheless, many anticontagionists view viruses as non-living protein solvents designed to break down dead and dying tissue and eliminate cellular debris as part of the body's natural healing process.

Several researchers including Massey, McCumiskey and O'Bernicia have made FOI requests to government authorities worldwide and their replies show that they hold no records that describe the actual isolation of the SARS-COV-2 virus. OpenDemocracy is taking legal action against HM Government that's running a secretive 'Clearing House' inside the Cabinet Office designed to block sensitive FOI requests. This is further proof that delinquent governments worldwide continue to hide the truth from the masses, and propagate fear about the apparent danger from a phantom virus.

The genetic sequences that scientists test for do not originate from an isolated virus. Instead they isolate typical short genetic sequences released by dying tissues and cells thought to be the result of viral activity. This 'template' is the foundation for subsequent laboratory work. Using computer programs, virologists 'conceptually' construct a much longer RNA or DNA strand from the shorter genetic sequences. It is then assumed that these constructed strands are real viral strands.

The pseudo-science of theoretical virology is crumbling with more and more scientists worldwide questioning it tenets. Viruses/EV's/exosomes need to be viewed within living human tissue to fully understand their role in the elimination and healing processes. Higa in his research warns about the dangers of isolating micro-organisms from their natural environment and then drawing false conclusions from the results. Furthermore, he warns about the corrupting influence of competition.



**As there are no contagious viruses there can be no contagious virus variants.**

The phylogeny of the COVID-19 virus was shown to change several times a day just like the waste products of human metabolism. Hence, apparent new viral strains most likely arise due to the body reacting to different toxic *milieu intérieur* loads that break down tissue in a slightly different way. Lanka asserts that the new viral variants appear to the virologists as alignment errors from the discrepancies between the short genetic sequences obtained from COVID-19 tests when compared with the *in silico* SARS-CoV-2 genome template resulting in the illusion of ‘apparent’ new viral strain mutations.

Two scientific methods were discussed: the contemporary scientific method of Baconian inductivism and verificationism and Popperian falsificationism, with the former being the predominant school of thought. Popper’s anti-inductivist methodology, Goethe’s and Steiner’s phenomenological methodologies would all provide much deeper insights into living processes and natural phenomena by the widening of human perception, deepening creative thinking and allowing human intuition to connect with the information or Akashic field. The revival of Popper’s falsificationism would be useful for virologists to take on-board although most scientists would dislike the idea of having to spend most of their careers trying to disprove their hypotheses.

Technique ( $\approx$  technology) was shown to be *not* neutral in character but brings with it hidden consequences. Something is gained but something is lost. Scientists need to be fully conscious of these effects. It was shown that the use of microscopes affects what is observed as the magnitudes of things of nature are *not* relative. A new technique introduces a new translation of culture as the sense ratios alter.

Additionally, there is a world of difference between *in vitro* and *in vivo* experiments.

The one-sidedness of and obeisance to fake medical science must come to an end. It is a scandalous and criminal waste of natural resources yet one won’t hear many environmentalists discussing this. The way science is currently organised needs to be radically changed. Science needs to be organised in a similar fashion to our adversarial judicial system, where the unknown truth is the equivalent of the defendant (who may be completely innocent, completely guilty or somewhere in between these two extremes). Polar opposite views (being the equivalent of the prosecution and the defence counsel) need to be equally publicly funded and researched. After a set passage of time to collect quantitative and qualitative evidence the two polar views would each present their findings in a public forum where under intensive cross-examination the chaff from both views would fall away revealing a third element representing the *aurea mediocritas* or higher truth. Only then would society have the highest degree of certainty about a particular subject free from all financial, corporate and political conflicts of interest. Such a system would minimise scientific corruption compared to the current competitive system that maximises it.

Steiner indicated the need to study the phenomena behind the appearance of external-physical disease manifestations especially in epidemics with symptoms manifesting from the rhythmical interaction of cosmic influences. This was also recognised by pre- and post-thinkers to Steiner such as Hippocrates, Hildegard, Baillou, Sydenham, Rush, Webster, Blavatsky, McDonagh, Hope-Simpson, Shul’ts, Hoyle and Firstenberg who had an interest in cosmic epidemiology. The Koliskos’ emphasised the need for a science of life. One that deals with the life force and moves from matter to force.

The energetic occult anatomy of the human being needs to be recognised by modern academic medicine to gain a full understanding of the influence of cosmic forces. This is particularly important since human tissues contain water that is influenced by cosmic forces imprinted into its memory as understood by the ancient Greeks and substantiated in more recent times by the research work of the Koliskos’, Rousseau, Benveniste, Montagnier, Pollack, Emoto, Austin and others. As DiCenso avers:

“*The issues are in the tissues.*”

Science has accumulated great physical knowledge but is much lacking in wisdom. Wisdom involves thinking about the consequences of one's work. In the words of William Blake:

*“Enlightenment means taking full responsibility for your life.”*

Modern thinking needs to rise from the philosophical wasteland of sub-nature into which it has fallen to super-nature with its associated living forces.

The way people think and feel has a detrimental or positive effect on their wellbeing. Hof has demonstrated scientifically how he can voluntarily influence his autonomic nervous system - something that until recently was thought impossible. Numerous researchers have spoken about the role of fear in epidemics especially when the thoughts are taken into sleep producing afterimages impregnated with fear. These thoughts cultivate and nurture germs.

It was seen from the leaked minutes of the BIT unit meeting held on 22 March 2020 that HM Government has been using the MSM to deliberately promote fear as a weapon to fuel the COVID pandemic hence further harming peoples' mental health. This is surely in breach of the Malicious Communications Act as it causes stress or anxiety. Additionally, the methods outlined in Biderman's Chart of Coercion are clearly being used by HM Government and others to elicit individual compliance with COVID-19 mandates that can only be described as psychological torture of the whole population. Desmet has warned about the phenomenon of mass hypnosis known as mass formation that can lead to totalitarianism.

It was discussed how the Moken sea gypsies are able to develop the ability to overrule an automatic reflex of the eye that allows them to see with amazing clarity under water. Likewise, the inspiring examples of world war one British disabled pilot Leon Eeman and American disabled Gulf war veteran Arthur Boorman who were both able to regain full health once their mind was reprogrammed from the defeatist and morally reprehensible views of their medical doctors. Examples like these support the emerging science of epigenetics. Fleet's, Pert's, GNM's, Porges' and Hof's findings demonstrate the vital role of the psyche in the healing process.

The RT-PCR tests amplify small segments of DNA to facilitate testing for protein based viral particles within one's RNA. In January 2020, the Drosten test protocol developed in Germany recommended 45 thermal cycles that was subsequently endorsed by WHO. In February 2020, the CDC recommended the PCR test be run up to 40 thermal cycles. In March 2020, NHS England in their documentation stipulated a maximum of 45 thermal cycles should be used for PCR testing whilst in October 2020, Public Health England stipulated in their documentation a maximum of 40 thermal cycles. In July 2020, Dr Fauci stated publicly that a cycle threshold of 35 or more would just pick up dead nucleotides resulting in false positives or what may be called a casedemic. In December 2020, Bullard recommended a Ct value no greater than 24.

A reasonable cycle threshold should not exceed 25. Furthermore, TAQ DNA polymerase mismatch errors are greater at higher cycle numbers increasing the likelihood of inaccurate results. Besides, the exact cycle threshold to test for COVID-19 has never been established as the virus has not been isolated and hence there is nothing to calibrate it against except an *in silico* modelled virus.

Due to a number of legal challenges in Germany and elsewhere the WHO were forced to publish new guidance on 14 December 2020, eventually recognising that the cycle threshold for PCR testing was set too high. Hence, governments following the new guidance are now finding that the number of cases are dropping significantly but are already deceitfully attributing the decrease to the effectiveness of lockdown policies. It was shown from PANDA's and Cummins' data analyses that lockdowns have absolutely no effect on nature's viral curve.

The non peer-reviewed Drosten PCR test protocol recommended by WHO for worldwide use was found to contain 10 scientific flaws by 22 ICSLS scientists. On 14 December 2020, in an interview Drosten admitted:

“...*the disease [COVID-19] is not existing...*”.

Additionally, in October 2020, Ioannidis, one of the world’s foremost epidemiologists from Stanford University, concluded in a peer-reviewed paper that was accepted and published by WHO that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is no more deadly than the seasonal flu.

The PCR testing of asymptomatic people is not just absurd but also a criminal waste of public funds and precious natural resources. The coronavirus disease is the first deadly disease in history that requires a test to determine if one has it. Moreover, the PCR test is so inaccurate that a jackfruit, a papaya fruit, a quail bird, a goat, a Bramley apple and even a coke drink tested positive for COVID-19 disease.

Cummins has shown that the inappropriate use of the PCR test has created a casedemic. Using Hope-Simpson’s seasonality patterns of transmission he highlighted the super-seasonality of SARS-CoV-2 with influenza. It was also shown how allowing a nasopharyngeal swab to be taken for COVID-19 testing carries associated risks of permanent damage. Additionally, it has been asserted that the nasopharyngeal test stick swabs used for COVID-19 testing may be contaminated with hydrogel and lithium the latter of which can alter one’s level of consciousness.

Antibody (serology) testing too can also produce false positive results and is clearly not a fully understood science. GNM asserts that antibodies are part of the healing process of the body’s support system and their presence implies that cellular damage has occurred.

The concept of herd immunity (a term initially applied to cattle), whether through natural immunity or vaccination was shown to be pure dogma. The only way people can protect themselves against becoming unwell with seasonal or non-seasonal illnesses is to maintain a healthy internal terrain. This doesn’t just include healthy food and fluid intake but also includes the minimisation of mental and emotional toxicity.

Hand washing with sanitiser was shown to increase the risk of endogenous apparent viruses (or more precisely stated to increase internal toxicity) by eliminating helpful bacteria.

Illness should be seen not as a disease process but as a healing process with the body creating bacterial *outfections* and if necessary apparent viruses as part of its self-regulating system to restore homeostasis. When the human body is subjected to physical poisoning in the form of exposure to synthetic chemicals, man-made electro-magnetic fields, deficiency of the Earth’s natural electromagnetic field, sustained chronic mental and emotional stresses, then bio-chemical disturbances will occur and create an imbalance in the *milieu intérieur*. Pert spoke about her discovery of the molecules of emotion (the opiate receptor) or information molecules and the importance of maintaining a healthy *emotional terrain*. The body’s first line of defence is to create a bacterial *outfection*. If that is insufficient to resolve the issue then an apparent virus is created and metabolic waste is extruded from the cells. So when illness occurs contemplative self-reflection is necessary in order to ascertain and plan how to lessen the burden of the disturbances and restore homeostasis. Broken heart syndrome was discussed together with the psychic roots of illness as taught by GNM.

The science on mask wearing is clear from studies dating back over 100 years that it doesn’t protect the wearer and is detrimental to one’s health. Numerous clinical studies show that mask wearing can cause hypoxemia, hypoxia, and in some cases hypocapnia that may lead to bacterial pneumonia. Some of the studies reviewed found that in countries like Sweden personnel not scrubbed for surgery are no longer required to wear masks. A recent meta-analysis review published in April 2021, found that there are adverse effects for mask wearers that are psychological, social and physical that the reviewers called

Mask-Induced Exhaustion Syndrome (MIES). Additionally, mask wearing is incompatible with human freedom and human dignity.

Since person-to-person contagion or infection is an illusion with no substantial supporting evidence social distancing is being used by delinquent governments as a fear-based mind control tool. The fear of contacting another human being in case one becomes infected creates stress hormones that disturb one's internal terrain. This type of social conditioning can only be seen as fatuous, anti-social and dehumanising behaviour driven by sociopathic psychologists in HM Government's BIT and other government agencies worldwide.

Where there is a major divergence of views there should be open and vigorous dialogue between opposing parties but the fact that all dialogue and debate is forbidden with censorship by Big Tech companies on an industrial scale is proof of a nefarious hidden agenda by our so-called democratically elected representatives.

Seasonal colds and flu like symptoms are nature's way of spring cleaning toxic internal terrains. Furthermore, the SARS-CoV-2 virus has a 99.8% survival rate. Vulnerable people with comorbidities and compromised internal terrains are of course at a higher risk of falling ill and dying as they do every year and that is of course a tragedy when loved ones are lost. However, cheap vitamin supplements and homœopathic remedies that can mitigate against this are being deliberately suppressed by the health authorities. It was shown that the weekly excess mortality during COVID-19 from all causes was circa 12,000 during the peak of the pandemic around mid-April 2020 with it declining to below the four year average during the third week of June 2020. Appleby compared historical mortality data back to 1943 with the 2020 England and Wales data, all standardised by age, and found that the mortality rate for 2020 was actually less than that in 2008 and all prior years. Kollerstrom's research suggests that the shock and terror of the lockdowns were responsible for the unnecessary excess deaths. Psychoneuroimmunology research shows that when people are isolated, depressed and worried, starved of sunshine and fresh air through mask and social distancing mandates that a severe decline in physical and mental health results.

Since COVID-19 is a respiratory disease anyone who smokes cigarettes or vapes with E-cigarettes are putting themselves at a higher risk of becoming ill but HM Government hasn't closed down the cigarette manufacturers' to protect people's health and keep them 'safe' during the pandemic. Those who do take responsibility for their own health have been grouped together with those who take less responsibility for their health. People rightly have the choice of what to put into their bodies and likewise people must also have the choice whether or not to wear masks, socially distance, and have a vaccine. Horowitz claims that viruses are accidentally or intentionally transmitted via vaccines. This may explain why some people are diagnosed with COVID-19 after vaccination.

Over more than half a century conflicts of interest have been gaining momentum within the pharmaceutical industry. President Eisenhower warned in his farewell speech delivered 60 years ago about the 'misplaced power' of the military-industrial complex that has become the medical-industrial complex or perhaps more appropriately re-named by the BMJ editor the medical-political complex. Recent events show it is now taking over every aspect of peoples' lives with an increasing number of governments world-wide removing the right to bodily autonomy through mandatory testing and vaccination and the roll-out of vaccine passports. Under Common Law there was a presumption of innocent until proven guilty. However, in recent years this has been abandoned and replaced with a presumption of possible guilt. Now with the COVID-19 mandates people are being presumed 'infected' until proven otherwise. Asymptomatic and pre-symptomatic individuals are not a health threat to others. This is the malevolent concept behind so-called vaccine passports. This move can only be described as pure medical fascism. **To better protect democracy the public need to campaign for a Psychopathic Behaviour Protection Bill to ensure psychopaths can't hold the highest offices.**

Germ theory has been weaponised by Big Pharma with complicit politicians deliberately misleading the public. Most people don't realise that everyone has inalienable rights of freedom of speech, travel



and bodily autonomy under common law, natural law or universal law. If anyone infringes on these rights it is unlawful and potentially criminal. The current government mandates breach the 1947 Nuremberg Code, the 1976 Belmont Report principles, the 1953 European Convention on Human Rights (ECHR), the 1998 UK Human Rights Act (HRA), the 2005 Universal Declaration on Bioethics and Human Rights (UDHR), and more recently the EU Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe (PACE) ruling on 27th January 2021. However, the latter PACE resolution is *not* legally binding.

The vast trans-generational criminal Cabal's agenda tool is the Hegelian Dialectic: create the *problem* and deflect the blame somewhere else (the thesis), obtain the desired *reaction* to the problem (the antithesis), then offer a *solution* to the problem created (the synthesis). The problem being the 'phantom virus', the reaction being mass fear and dependency on government, and the solution being mass vaccination together with the removal of personal freedoms and the introduction of totalitarian control. It's all about getting people used to dictatorship. It's quite extraordinary to witness people supporting their own oppression and that of their children and children's children by acquiescing to the imposition of fascist policies designed to destroy everything that makes life worth living. The *divide et impera* strategy of rulers has been used successfully for millennia. Furthermore, people need to ask *cui bono* [who benefits?]. The acquiescing behaviour may be explained by the Stockholm syndrome, where hostages develop a psychological bond with their captors.

Unelected and unaccountable supranational special interest groups including billionaires like Bill Gates, George Soros (1930-) and Klaus Schwab are using their tremendous wealth, power and influence with spidery machinations into politics and commerce to manipulate and control the masses with their dastardly one-world technocratic agenda in what can only be classed as serious crimes against humanity under Common and International Law.

The International Tribunal for Natural Justice (ITNJ) are working towards a worldwide legal remedy against medical fascism and the evil corporatocracy that rules over humanity. Numerous legal challenges are being brought by various groups around the world of which the general public know very little due to media censorship on an industrial scale.

Fuellmich is working with an International Network of Lawyers who will argue the biggest tort case in history, the Corona Fraud Scandal.

Galati is taking legal action against HM Canadian government for extreme COVID-19 measures.

In South Africa Maarman has filed a case with the Constitutional Court of South Africa.

In the UK, on 19 March 2021 O'Bernicia laid the legal papers at Westminster Magistrates Court, London, in the PUB Private Criminal Prosecution against four defendants: Hancock, Whitty, Vallance and Ferguson (dubbed Professor Lockdown) with a smorgasbord of evidence that is expected to prove pandemic fraud. However, the Deputy Chief Magistrate dismissed the case in April 2021 averring that the expert witness testimony was mere 'hearsay'. Unperturbed the PUB will lay charges of mass murder by government policy in a different court.

If we lived in a democratic society why would there be a need for numerous groups like the Campaign Against Fraudulent Medical Research, The Global Alliance for Honesty in Medicine, The Campaign for Truth in Medicine, *Ärzte für Aufklärung* [Doctors for Truth], What Doctors Don't Tell You magazine, the Council for Academic Freedom and Academic Standards (CAFAS) and Academics For Academic Freedom (AFAF), etc., if elected governments maintained civil society? If politicians were doing their jobs correctly they would leave no stone unturned to thoroughly investigate all the issues raised by these groups and adopt zero tolerance policies against the hidden agendas detrimental to their constituents' welfare.

Public health has become a religion. The super-rich globalists' *ad nauseam* slogans such as 'Hands. Face. Space', 'Stay Home. Protect the NHS. Save Lives', 'Don't Kill Granny' and 'Build Back Better' have nothing but malicious and intentionally dishonest intent behind them. If people think that any government official cares about them and their family they have a problem recognising the phenomenon of evil in its most subtle polarity. Unfortunately, most ordinary people can't grasp the gargantuan nature of the evil of those people in power.

There is a pandemic sweeping across the whole world. But it is not a pandemic of a contagious disease killing people. What is killing people is environmental pollution, a corrupted food and water supply, pharmaceutical medications, irresponsible fear-mongering, mask wearing, social distancing and toxic vaccines. Hence, it's a pandemic of corruption, avariciousness, fear, habitual pathological lies and malevolent behaviour.

One potential solution to the current crisis is the framework proposed by Steiner in 1919 with the three spheres of society: the political, the economic and the cultural working independently of each other. This coupled with a new gold-backed or asset-backed interest-free financial system would help usher in an age of greater transparency, peace, prosperity and stability for the whole world.

Furthermore, the Venus Project shows how a new socio-economic model with a Resource Based Economy can use the best science and technology available to benefit the whole of humanity. This together with projects like Tellingier's One Small Town strategy should be rolled out worldwide. The release of suppressed inventions, technologies and suppressed cures for diseases would provide an enhanced impetus to mankind. The gradual replacement of statue law with common law would hold everyone equally accountable under the law as opposed to the current system of judicial apartheid.

*"Hypotheses are cradle-songs by which the teacher lulls his scholars to sleep. The thoughtful and honest observer is always learning more and more of his limitations; he sees that the further knowledge spreads, the more numerous are the problems that make their appearance."*

*"In science it is a service of the highest merit to seek out those fragmentary truths attained by the ancients, and to develop them further."*

From: The Maxims and Reflections of Goethe (1893, New edition 1906), pages 195 and 198, viewable on the Internet Archive website at: <https://archive.org/details/maximsreflection00goetrich>.

Note: Due to Big Tech censorship, some hyperlinks in the text may no longer work.

Finis

## Addendum

### Dr Jules Tissot (1870-1950) Main Work

#### ***Constitution des organismes animaux et végétaux: causes des maladies qui les atteignent*** [Constitution of Animal and Plant Organisms: Causes of Diseases Affecting Them] (3 Volumes)

1<sup>er</sup> [1st] Volume *de* [of] 679 pages

*avec un album de 334 planches en phototypie* [with an album of 334 photo plates]

*Evolution des bactéries in vitro et dans l'organisme animal* [Evolution of bacteria *in vitro* and in the animal organism].

*Transformation des bactéries en hyphomycètes et vice-versa* [Transformation of bacteria into hyphomycetes and vice versa].

*Constitution myco-bactérienne des êtres vivants* [Mycobacterial constitution of living beings].

*Source originelle des virus; méthode pour la déterminer* [Original source of viruses; method to determine it].

*Etude de la coagulation du sang; constitution des ferments* [Study of blood coagulation; constitution of ferments].

*Mécanisme de l'immunité ; constitution de l'alexine* [Mechanism of immunity; constitution of alexin].

*Etude des toxines, virus filtrants, précipitines* [Study of toxins, filtering viruses, precipitins].

*Etude des maladies des végétaux et des animaux* [Study of plant and animal diseases].

2<sup>e</sup> [2nd] Volume *de* [of] 141 pages

*avec 57 planches en phototypie dans le texte* [with 57 photo plates in the text]

*Le bacille de Koch est autogène ; il est l'organite haltère élémentaire constructeur des tissus des animaux devenu tuberculisant par dégénération. La tuberculose est autogène* [Koch's bacillus is autogenous; it is the elementary dumbbell organ that builds the tissues of animals that have degenerated into tuberculosis. Tuberculosis is autogenous].

3<sup>e</sup> [3rd] Volume *de* [of] 359 pages

*avec un album de 81 planches en phototypie* [with an album of 75 photo plates]

*Constitution anatomique élémentaire de la matière vivante* [Elementary anatomical constitution of living matter].

*Les mitochondries sont une erreur d'observation et de technique* [Mitochondria are a mistake of observation and technique].

*Etude du cytoplasme et du noyau de la cellule des êtres vivants* [Study of the cytoplasm and the nucleus of the cell of living beings].

*Etude de la constitution des chromosomes et de la karyokinèse* [Study of the constitution of chromosomes and karyokinesis].

*Etude de la lutte de l'école pastorienne contre la vérité depuis trois quarts de siècle. Etude critique des dogmes pastoriens* [Study of the struggle of the Pastorian school against the truth for three quarters of a century. Critical study of Pastorian dogmas].

*Etude de la fonction bactérienne et de l'organite bactérien des êtres vivants. Fonction colibacillaire des vertébrés* [Study of bacterial function and bacterial organism in living beings. Colibacillary function of vertebrates].

*Etude de la nature et de la constitution des ferments* [Study of the nature and constitution of ferments].

*Etude de la coagulation du sang* [Study of blood coagulation].

*Etude du polymorphisme du colibacille et de ses différents types* [Study of the polymorphism of E. coli and its different types].

*Etude de la diphtérie, du tétanos, de la rage et de la tuberculose* [Study of diphtheria, tetanus, rabies and tuberculosis].

*Etude du mécanisme de l'immunité et des sérums et vaccins* [Study of the mechanism of immunity and serums and vaccines].

*Etude critique des vaccinations* [Critical study of vaccinations].